



方想◆著

10

零部传奇

Legend of the Zero Part

# UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 01

*Fang Xiang*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

# Synopsis

---

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!  
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle  
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Foreword

---

Endless roads, countless stars sparkling across the horizon.

Boundless oceans.

A world where the powerful travel on long journeys, where heroes arise.

Dreams, wealth, secret treasures, power. They all belong there.

# Chapter 001 – The Ultimate Retainer

---

Tang Tian was the same as usual, standing lazily on the training grounds.

Looking at those young and pure faces, he snorted.

It was the first time the youths had come to Andrew Academy's training grounds. Andrew Academy was Star Wind City's top tenth academy. Even though the facilities on the training grounds were incomparable to the number one Heaven Dawn Establishment, they could still be considered a first-rate facility.

Furthermore, it was the first practical lesson for the new students, and they were brimming with curiosity.

“Everything that is written on the textbooks that you have all studied before, I have already explained thoroughly. From today onwards, other than theory classes, majority of your time will be spent here on the training grounds. If any of you dream of entering a better academy, studying and training diligently is the only way. Always remember, there are no shortcuts to success. Cultivating will forever be dull and tedious; never believe in luck.”

Master Cen solemnly said, as his voice echoed through the training grounds.

Eagerness and anticipation filled the young students' eyes.

“Today, our syllabus is to practise the fundamentals of sword arts. Martial arts are useless if one simply studies the theory but neglects actual practise. However, before you all begin to practise on your own, your senior Tang Tian will demonstrate once. Senior Tang Tian is Andrew Academy’s most outstanding and skilled martial arts fundamentals expert, who even I, am unable to compete with. It will do you all well to watch and focus on what a perfect swordsmanship foundation looks like.”

“Shua”, all the youths turned their gazes to Tang Tian. In the eyes of many, the ‘slacker’ status changed for the better.

Tang Tian was cool and distant.

“Tang Tian, please begin.” Master Cen instructed.

“Oh.” Tang Tian responded with a sigh, and walked to the sword box in the corner and pulled out a wooden sword. Once he held the wooden sword, Tang Tian’s eyes instantly gleamed with sharpness and turned serious, with the previous laziness gone in a flash.

With his left leg pulled half a step back, his waist slightly lowered and his right elbow tucked in, Tang Tian raised the sword tip to eye level.

His waist was slightly deviated, his elbow was relaxed like a spring, and his wrist did not move an inch.

Si!

A shrilling sound rang through the clear air.

Andrew Academy's Fundamental Sword Arts Strike!

Many youths subconsciously cheered in amusement. Many of them actually had no interest in the fundamental sword art techniques. As the name implied, the fundamental sword techniques aim to build a student's foundation, and were considered the lowest stage of the sword art technique. It was normal for the youths to have no interest in them. Yet when they saw Tang Tian execute the fundamental sword techniques, each stroke looked simple, but was performed with grace and strength.

In a split second, he had won the hearts of the youths.

Tang Tian's focus was at its peak, moving one foot swiftly forward, his shoulders were poised and unmoved, yet his arms were like ropes, when they suddenly trembled, the wood sword struck the floor.

Wu!

The sound broke the silence, and people tensed.

The fundamental moves of the sword art technique generally have a much shorter range than those of the saber art, but stronger explosive force. As Tang Tian demonstrated the main points of 'strike' incisively and vividly, the youths could actually see the

wooden sword's flexibility in the air.

The youths once again, gasped in amazement, Master Cen was already used to it. He looked at Tang Tian standing on the training grounds and although he had seen him practise over and over again, every time he witnessed Tang Tian practise, it would always take his breath away. Master Cen even claimed that his mastery of the fundamental sword art techniques could not be compared to Tang Tian, and was very humble.

Raise, block, draw.

Tang Tian's movements were like the clouds and flowing water, with a peaceful mind, he did not hesitate in the middle. His movements were poised, graceful, and yet, with strength. When he finished his last movement, the entire training grounds fell silent.

Tang Tian went back to his lazy facial expression, and threw the wooden sword away. As if the sword had eyes, it fell into the sword container at the corner.

The students cheered.

“Wow! That was amazing! The fundamental sword art techniques are actually this powerful!”

“Too cool! Too beautiful!”

“So cool! Tang Tian senior is so manly! Senior, senior, please be

with me!” the eyes of the female students glimmered in the crowd. Tang Tian had a big stature, with this fundamental sword art techniques, it made him look perfect, without any ounce of clumsiness, leaving all to think he was coordinated as well as flexible.

Tang Tian was still indifferent.

“Che, what ignorance! So what if your fundamental sword techniques are perfect, you didn’t manage to pass the final exams for 5 consecutive years, this cool Tang Tian senior, was already learning these fundamental sword techniques when my brother began studying at Andrew’s. Pew, my brother is already about to graduate.”

This youth clamoured in the crowd.

A deep silence followed, and the gazes which were originally filled with admiration, quickly changed to a stare.

There were rumours about a student who was the ultimate retainer in Andrew Academy, and everyone knew about this laughing stock. Many came with the intention to ask about this, but never did they think that the ultimate retainer would be the one standing in front of them, the invincible Tang Tian senior.

He knew it would turn out like this...

Tang Tian pouted, matters like this happened every year. He had

already gotten used to it. Yet he still passed an unfriendly glare to the rascal with a weird ying yang temperament.

Your brother probably hasn't told you, but I have beaten him up before.

Tang Tian had already decided to settle the score with that fellow after class, but maybe he did not have to wait for so long...

Tang Tian squinted, in an ill speaking tone: "Who gave you permission to be distracted from class time? Oh yes, I forgot to tell all of you, I am the assistant of Master Cen, and I am in charge of your revision. Anyone who does not practise well, I am willing to let into combat. You, yes you, want to come out and spar?"

Tang Tian pointed at the boy with sarcastic remarks, his fist was kneaded up so tightly it made 'ka' sounds.

The boy's face turned pale immediately and he suddenly remembered Tang Tian's reputation. He kept quiet and ran to a side and started to practise.

The other students observed, and hurriedly began practising with clumsy movements.

At the same time, Master Cen noted: "If you have any questions, feel free to consult Tang Tian senior. Practise hard, don't be lazy. Tang Tian, keep an eye on their practice session."

“Yes!” Tang Tian shouted.

Master Cen nodded his head in satisfaction, and turned to leave.

No one came up all the way until the class ended. Tang Tian was slightly disappointed as he groaned and went away.

Once the lesson ended, everybody gathered around the boy.

“Quickly tell us, you only managed to say half of it earlier.”

“Yea, yea....”

The boy said arrogantly: “This Tang Tian senior, is the legend of Andrew Academy. Andrew Academy has always been known to bring forward one’s graduation, so who would retain? However, our Tang Tian senior stayed, and now he’s stayed, hmm, let me count, five years, a total of five years! Think about it, to stay in Andrew Academy for five years, what kind of thoughts would come to mind? He is definitely the first one to ever do that!!”

“Why would he stay for so long?” someone could not help but ask: “Even if he could not make it to a prestigious academy, a normal one should still be easy!”

The gossip made the youths more energetic: “You know why? Well, our Tang Tian senior did not manage to learn any higher ranked martial techniques in these five years. He only managed to master the fundamental martial techniques. In these five years,

what can fundamental martial techniques do? If you want to be a chef, you got to know more than just a thing or two about the knives. If you want to attend a higher class restaurant, you got to have the set of humility at the back of your palms to attain a higher level of skills. To be a bartender at a nightclub not only do you need the higher level of skills, you also need connections. Without those, people will not even bother to look at you twice. You tell me, what are fundamental martial techniques for? Even the lousiest school would have taught at least rank two martial techniques.”

The gossip burned like fuel with the youths, one of them acted professional and said: ”Fundamental martial techniques are a cultivator’s foundation, as long as you learn them, it’s sufficient. The earlier you start cultivating rank two martial techniques, the better. That is the right way to do it. Those prestigious schools have produced genius students who could cultivate a higher level of martial techniques at a tender age. If you are fourteen years old and have learned rank two martial techniques, then you can be enlisted into a normal academy. To be fourteen years of age, and have completed rank three martial techniques, you can enter a better academy. And at fourteen years, if you can master all three ranks of martial techniques, you can enter a prestigious academy.”

“I have heard of that before too.” Someone spoke out.

“But, I am thirteen this year, I want to enter a prestigious academy.” someone said frustratedly.

“Keep dreaming, be realistic, you should be happy to be able to enter a somewhat better academy.”

Seeing others who agreed with him, the boy who was gossiping became more arrogant: “Ha, but the fundamental martial techniques do have their own use, if you don’t learn them well, you will never be able to practise rank two martial techniques.”

Seeing how arrogant he had become, a person stood out and laughed coldly: “Hey, but I heard that our senior does not favour boys and only trusts girls. Knowing you did not respect him today, you better be on your toes, lest he finds some trouble with you.”

The gossiping boy’s face turned dull as he remembered the glare Tang Tian had given him, his heart trembled.

The others became more curious and asked away: “Doesn’t he only know the fundamental martial techniques? Why is he still so proud?”

The boy laughed coldly and said, “You all saw it just now, with his caliber, he has no problem fighting one against three. He’s used to fighting and acting out on anger, whoever pisses him off will receive a huge beating. Other than Master Cen, he doesn’t even give the other teachers face. Even the strongest in our school would not be able to hold a candle to him.

“Are you speaking the truth? He’s that fierce?” A few of them did not believe him at all.

“He has a good physique and is ferocious, as though bleeding is a routine part of his life. I’ve seen people stronger than him, but his

ferociousness, it's truly on another level. Currently, he's won every fight he's been in, and even in his hardest fight so far, it still ended up with the both of them being injured, and not him losing. And those fights were against popular seniors." One of the students warned: "You lot best not be disturbing him."

All of them withdrew their necks, and many threw pitying gazes towards the gossiping youth, who had a pale complexion.

On the faces of the girls who were originally starstruck, the adoring gazes were already disappearing from their eyes, some even held a bit of disdain, some showed sympathy, while others outrightly gave a disgusted expression, while engaging in whispers.

"So he is an idiot, he almost tricked me, that body sure is sturdy though!"

"He's a ruffian, so upsetting, nobody likes such coarse and vulgar guys."

"Aiya, this world is so cruel, dreams are shattered just as quickly as they are formed."

"Hehe, Xiao Nizi has the hots for him...."

The new student who had been talking could not bear it and said: "Save it, stop dreaming. He might only be a retainer, but he wouldn't fancy you all."

“Based on what! Cheh, if he didn’t have such a good physique, I wouldn’t even bother giving him a second look.” One of the shrewish girls had a look of contempt.

The new student looked at the girl with even more contempt: “Other people can’t be bothered with you. Your entire being, is not even worth a single hair on Miss Qian Hui! He already has Miss Qian Hui in his eyes, how would he even notice you?”

Lady Qian Hui!

Some of the female students couldn’t help but stare with wide eyes. Shangguang Qian Hui was a legendary figure of Star Wind City, and was the idol of all the girls and the ideal love of the boys. Her beauty was unparalleled, while she was warm and pleasant, she also achieved top scores in the entry test to Andrew Academy. Having been admitted to Andrew Academy, she had dominated the first position, and due to her existence, Andrew Academy had risen in the ranks. Last year, when she left Andrew Academy, the academy had dropped in ranking instantly.

The girl stopped talking, if she dared to even speak badly of Miss Qian Hui, at least half the audience here would step up to pummel her.

“Why would Miss Qian Hui have anything to do with this guy with no potential?” Some girls could not believe it.

The boy also wore a complicated expression as he shook his head

and sighed: “I would like to know as well! Let me tell you, because of the threat of Miss Qian Hui, not a single expert dares to provoke him.”

Although it had already been a year since Miss Qian Hui left the academy, her legacy still remained.

In the office, Master Cen stood by the window, watching the entire scene unfold, not a hint of emotion could be detected within those deep blue eyes of his, yet he sighed lightly in his heart.

In this world, not everyone could be equally lucky.

He adored Tang Tian, and this led to him constantly worrying about him. Tang Tian was already seventeen years of age, hanging around a group of youths aged between thirteen and fourteen, was like a countdown for him.

At Tang Tian’s age, he should be in his graduation year. Moving on the next year, he will be too old to stay in the school. That meant that Tang Tian will be forced to enter the real adult life. The worrying thing was, with Tang Tian’s potential, it was impossible to find a job that could sustain him.

No one would recruit someone who only knew basic swordsmanship.

If he knew rank two martial techniques, he could at least have a low income, which wouldn’t be so bad. Although the days ahead

would be tough and difficult, at least he could live his life out.

If only he had ten percent of Qian Hui's talent, that would be good...

# Chapter 002 – Bronze Plate

---

The sky was still dark and Tang Tian awoke.

Casually washing up, Tang Tian turned on the lights and sat down at the table. He unfolded a piece of paper, buried his head down and began writing.

“Qian Hui, how have you been? I miss you so much. Everything has been well for me, please don’t be worried. A new semester has started, and I am still in the position of Master Cen’s teaching assistant in his Sword class. Without you here, I feel quite bored. Everyone looks down on me, I dislike them all. Recently Master Cen’s body hasn’t been doing so well, he is a good man, and I wish that he will be healthy forever. How is Uncle Yu? Please help me say hi to him. I really wish to be able to see the Immortal Constellation Nebula Waterfall that you spoke of, I can’t imagine how spectacular that will be. I am still persevering in my training, it might still take a long time, but I won’t give up...”

After writing so much, it was all about the daily things of life. Carefully folding the letter, Tang Tian sealed it in an envelope.

Carefully writing the address: Immortal Constellation Rainbow City, Street Fifteen, Bai Hong Establishment, Third year A Class Shangguang Qian Hui (to receive).

Finishing up, he took out the air postage stamp to Heaven’s road that he had prepared previously, and stuck it on the envelope.

After doing everything, he got up again, and went to the courtyard.

The morning air brought a peaceful chill to people's heart. Tang Tian extended out a hand and a leg, holding them there until his muscles started trembling, before changing his position, prepared for a day of training.

What he was practising was the fundamental [fist arts](#).

(TN: Basically boxing)

After practising for almost a year, his mastery of the fundamental fist arts was close to perfection.

The fundamental fist arts consisted of three movements, cross, jabs and hooks. The cross punch releases a lot of strength, deep, firm and fierce power. Jabs are light and fast punches that match the pacing of the feet. Hooks lie between both the cross and jab, with more emphasis on the angle.

Every basic move looked simple, but when those moves were produced by Tang Tian, they were graceful. This was after practising over a thousand times, performed to perfection.

In a state of concentration, Tang Tian tediously practised, not even once letting a look of tiredness show on his face.

Soon, he was sweating everywhere, drenching his clothes, bean sized drops of sweat trickling down his neck.

Looking closely, there was dull vapor rising from his entire body.

Repeatedly practising the moves over and over again, stopping once in a while to ponder on the moves, but quickly diving back into practice. Time slowly passed by, and as the sun rose, the cold air started to disperse.

Tang Tian was too absorbed in his training.

Suddenly, an alarm rang, and Tang Tian stopped what he was doing, time was up!

Hu!

In the courtyard, with incomplete and heavy gasps for breaths, Tang Tian bent down with both hands on his knees, bean sized beads of sweat dripping from his chin to the floor. Whenever he practised, he would be overly concentrated with no feelings, which caused him to be drained out and momentarily lost after he stopped.

Five minutes later, Tang Tian recovered from his daze. He straightened his body, lifted his weak knees and walked towards the corner of the courtyard where a pond lay. The pond was filled with water. Tang Tian walked over to the pond, and with a 'splash', he fell into the pond.

The pond water sent a chill to the bones so early in the morning.

The moment he fell into the pond, he quivered.

He pulled back his lips and looked as though he was in pain. Slowly, he adapted to the coldness of the water, and about two minutes later, his body had completely adapted to the cold water. He sat cross legged and focused on mental cultivation.

Having stayed in the Andrew Academy for five years, his fundamental mental cultivation art was perfect. A fundamental mental cultivation art required 'essence', and as long as there was perseverance, it could be mastered within one to two years. Tang Tian did not have a strong essence and therefore used an average of five years, but he did not slack until the fundamental mental cultivation art was perfected. He soon started to look for a rank two mental cultivation art, however, Andrew Academy only focused on the fundamental mental cultivation arts, to learn a rank two mental cultivation art, there was a need to enter another academy.

Yet Tang Tian did not want to waste any time, hence he looked around. Master Cen noted Tang Tian's plight and invited him to be his teaching assistant. In return, he gave Tang Tian [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi], a Bronze Grade Rank Two Spirit Card.

Tang Tian then began cultivating the rank two mental cultivation art.

[The Secrets of Cultivating Qi] was suitable for one who was involved in martial arts while not having a strong essence, as its only merit was strengthening Qi. [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi] which Tang Tian owned could be mastered fast, as the low level

martial techniques were simpler, focusing on perseverance. There was not a need for many techniques.

The warm and strengthened Qi dispersed to each corner of the body, removing the coldness, and allowing the fatigued body to recover quickly.

Tang Tian opened his eyes after an hour.

His fatigue had washed away, and he felt rejuvenated. Yet he did not get up straight away, instead, he laid half of his body in the water, and gazed at the blue sky.

What could Qian Hui be doing now...

His eyes turned gentle, but very quickly, his gaze returned to its usual self and he took off the Bronze Plate around his neck. The Bronze Plate was connected to a few of the red strings, one which was tied on by his mother, the other by Qian Hui. When Qian Hui was in Star Wind City, she would tie a new red string on the Bronze Plate for Tang Tian every year.

The size of the Bronze Plate was similar to a coin, in terms of appearance, it looked old. On one side of the plate was a picture of the word 'ten', on the other side was a meandering river. The river looked as though there were millions of stars shimmering. Just below the river, was a line of numbers. It was grey in colour but the colour had faded, making it impossible to see.

Tang Tian had worn this Bronze Plate since he was a child, but it was only in the recent years he noticed the numbers.

He also noticed the numbers would change from time to time when he started cultivating the fundamental martial techniques.

He was absolutely curious about the new findings on the Bronze Plate.

Despite being carefree, he was not stupid. Very quickly, he found out the pattern for the numbers changing on the Bronze Plate. Each time he made progress on a fundamental martial technique, the numbers would jump.

From that day onwards, he realized that the mom he used to think was ordinary, didn't seem so ordinary anymore. It dawned upon him that he did not know much about his mom's death.

And the bastard who abandoned her... [Robin: Abandoned as in he was her husband.]

Tang Tian was filled with desire to know the truth, he desired to solve the mystery.

The Bronze Plate was the only clue he had on hand.

He started cultivating the fundamental martial techniques to stare at the changes on the Bronze Plate. When he mastered the fundamental sword arts, the numbers stopped jumping. So Tang

Tian started trying different things, he tried to cultivate rank two martial arts, but the numbers did not move until he changed to cultivate the fundamental fist arts, where the numbers started to jump again.

It was the fundamental martial techniques that would make the numbers jump.

One year after another, the fundamental martial techniques changed again and again, the numbers jumped from 100,000, to 200,000... it rose continuously. Whilst there was no reaction from the Bronze Plate, the gazes he received from the people in his surrounding gradually changed, there were all kinds of ridicule coming at Tang Tian. From an Andrew Academy's student, he became a retainer, then he became the ultimate retainer.

Tang Tian was just like how he was five years ago.

The numbers kept changing.

999,400. [Robin: Current number.]

Tang Tian put the bronze plate back on his neck, but he failed to notice that the grey coloured numbers started to glow ever so lightly. Tang Tian jumped out of the pond, wiped himself dry, and wore a set of new clothes. He picked up the letter on the table that was meant for Qian Hui and left the house.

His house was located far from the Andrew Academy, and there

were very few people walking in the early morning.

There was only one place that handled air mail to Heaven's Road in Star Wind City, and that was the post office at the southern side of the city. Tang Tian's speed was not slow. He had long mastered the fundamentals of the light body arts, and was able to keep his upper body still and yet swiftly move his legs in a rhythm. Each time he took a big step, three small steps followed, and this repeated again and again.

As it was too early, the post office had not opened yet. Tang Tian then placed the letter in the post box located just outside the office.

Immortal Constellation was so far away. It should take about three months before Qian Hui receives his letter.

He looked up to the sky and felt peaceful, a grin showed up on his face and he turned to walk towards the academy.

---

When Tang Tian arrived at the academy, a group of people were gathered outside the academy such that not even a drop of water could get through. Tang Tian knitted his brows. He was in charge of the day's Sword Arts class, and it was not rude for him to be late. However, he was very thankful for Master Cen's help and concern, therefore, when he worked, he became very serious, and he was never late. It was a huge difference as compared to him being a student attending classes.

“Excuse me!”

He separated the crowd. The students who got pushed aside were ready to yell, but when they saw it was Tang Tian, they immediately retreated back.

“Gu Xiao Yu, I will let you off if you kowtow to me!”

A boy with an extremely arrogant demeanor, looking as if his nose were pointing straight towards the sky, was standing in the center of the crowd. The boy's clothes were exquisite, and the material was of a pretty good quality, looking like he came from a well off family. Next to him were a few boys with strong builds, whose faces were full of ridicule. In front of them was a skinny boy who laid on his stomach, with his body bent. He seemed to be in pain.

“Kowtow! Quick, it's time for class!”

“Darn, seems like we didn't hit him enough!”

...

A few of the thugs scolded.

Tang Tian was disgusted with what he saw. Although he was a tyrant in Andrew Academy, he never indulged in bullying the young and the weak. Most importantly, these people blocked off the entire entrance, causing a jam. It was only a few minutes to

class.

“Are you new here?” Tang Tian stood out with an unfriendly glare: “Get away!”

“My goodness, you must have garnered all your courage, just mind your own business, will you?” the head of the youths mocked.

Tang Tian knew that if he were to dwell in this, he would definitely be late. He could not be bothered to say another word, and so, in a flash, he set his foot precisely one centimetre to the side, and dashed to the leader of the youths. With fear in the leader’s eyes, Tang Tian grabbed hold of his throat and clenched it tightly.

Just like how a chicken was carried, he lifted up the guy with one hand by the neck.

The suffocation caused the youth to black out.

“Stop it! How dare you attack...”

“You’re dead!”

The boys with strong builds panicked and rushed over. Tang Tian had rich fighting experience, he whirled up his hands to hit the man without looking, and then he bashed up the other boys.

In a split second, the others were defeated.

“Ultimately, Tang Tian is the most ferocious!”

“But of course, he’s an old school tyrant! Eh, it’s different every year, if he doesn’t clean up the mess, the new groups of people will never know who’s the biggest here!”

“Speaking of which, our academy’s characteristic ain’t too bad. If tyrant Tang Tian can’t be gone! It is to keep the academy composed and to ward off evil spirits!”

...

Tang Tian did not even look at the bunch of boys lying on the floor and hurriedly rushed over to the training grounds.

As soon as he stepped foot in the training grounds, the alarm rang.

Phew!

Tang Tian let out a long sigh. He took a short glance at the students of the sword arts class. After yesterday’s gossiping, Tang Tian’s infamous name had already spread, and all the students looked cautious at him.

He faked a cough and waved: “Let’s start practising!”

# Chapter 003 – Mad Bull Ah Mo Li

---

“Tang Tian, come and spar with me!”

A thunderous voice came from the gates of the school, waking up Tang Tian, who was taking a rest under the scorching sun at the training grounds.

Practise class was coming to an end. After correcting a few of the students' mistakes, Tang Tian realized the students did not have the heart to practise fundamental martial arts, and could not care about it either, thus, he found a place where the sun shined, and slept.

“So irritating!” Tang Tian muttered before he went back to sleep.

“Tang Tian! You are a coward, quick, come out and spar with me!” the thunderous voice roared through the training grounds once again.

The students who were practicing fundamental martial arts, all gave Tang Tian a weird stare.

Could senior Tang Tian have gotten himself into some sort of trouble?

There was only one person, a tall and sturdy man, that crashed into the training grounds like a bull. He kept cursing, darting his eyes around, looking for something or someone.

The students jumped in fear. With such audacity, he dared to barge into the training grounds. Yet the moment some of the students noticed the symbol marked on the man, they could not help but cry out in alarm.

“The Beast Academy!”

All the new students’ expressions changed.

The Beast Academy held a much higher ranking in Star Wind City of being the third best academy, compared to Andrew Academy which held the tenth position.

It was no surprise that the colour drained from the students’ faces. The Beast Academy had always been in competition with Andrew Academy. Though they were not considered enemies, they were definitely not allies. Furthermore, what caused the teachers at Andrew Academy to be embarrassed was that Andrew Academy declined this year and the Beast Academy managed to soar with flying colours.

They managed to produce several top-notch students, and they were all highly ranked.

The Beast Academy excelled in combat training. Within its academy, if there was a fight that broke out, the academy would not stop it from happening, instead, they encouraged such behaviours. Therefore, the students they fostered were all brave and strong. Ordinary academy students would seem much weaker

when sparring with them.

The students from the Beast Academy dared to barge into Andrew Academy, it was too ridiculous!

“Haha, Tang Tian, I finally caught you! Come, don’t make me wait, let’s spar and I shall give you a taste of Ah Mo Li’s fist!” The man’s thunderous laugh roared through the training grounds.

“Ah Mo Li, that mad bull!” Someone in the crowd gasped.

“Who is Ah Mo Li? Is he very famous?” a new student asked curiously.

Swallowing his saliva, the new student feared Ah Mo Li, yet he could not stop staring at him and said: “He’s a second year student at the Beast Academy, with the bearing of a barbarian, he has outstanding body features. He has a penchant for fighting and is considered one of the top fighters in the Beast Academy. Senior Tang Tian has gotten himself into serious trouble this time!”

“Is he that strong?”

“He is ranked seventh in the entire Beast Academy.” the student stated.

Everyone gasped.

He was ranked seventh in the entire Beast Academy!

Only the top ten in Andrew Academy were good enough to spar with him, and that did not include Tang Tian.

“Shit!” Someone blurted subconsciously.

Many of them could not bear to watch this scene, getting trampled on by students from an opposing school was too humiliating .

Yet they still wanted to witness the entire humiliating scene!

Quite a few of the students were regretting, why did they have to attend the day’s class?

Ah Mo Li towered over, and blocked out all the sun shining on Tang Tian. The loud voices made Tang Tian’s temples hurt. He knew his attempts to sleep were dashed, wiped away the saliva that Ah Mo Li spat out, massaged his forehead and grudgingly sat up.

He raised up both hands and lazily said, “I surrender. I admit my loss.”

The originally sympathetic looks on the faces of some of the students instantly froze.

One girl could not help but mock: “Senior Tang Tian, someone is

stepping all over you. You didn't even try to resist and you are already surrendering to them?"

"Yes! Being unable to fight back is one thing, but if you don't even try, are you still a man?!" Another girl said furiously.

Once the two girls started ridiculing Tang Tian, the others started as well. The discussions in the training grounds roared through. The students were young and vigorous, Tang Tian's decision to surrender immediately to the enemy school's students was being looked down upon.

"What has it got to do with all of you if I surrender?" Tang Tian asked.

Everyone stopped.

But a series of scoldings then exploded.

"Oh my goodness! Why does our school have such a person? This is so embarrassing!"

"He is not a man! What does Qian Hui lady see in him? Obviously, she is like a flower on a pile of shit!"

"I will not come for the next practise lesson! I am disgusted by this rascal! Darn, how dare he surrender to that bastard from the Beast Academy!"

...

“Ah Mo Li, just let me go, I surrender.” Tang Tian ignored all the glares he was getting from the students and looked at Ah Mo Li with innocence and utmost sincerity.

Ah Mo Li glared, and held on to Tang Tian’s collar and pulled him up to shout: “Come on, Fundamental Tang, let’s spar one round! Five years of fundamental martial arts, what a stubborn martial artist you are, you must be creating a new type of martial arts! Fundamental Tang! I have see through you! You can’t lie to me!”

Fundamental Tang...

Each time Tang Tian heard this name, he frowned. Even though I only know fundamental martial arts, this name... was too...

It was too oppressive!

“I have never met someone as persistent and dense as him.” Tang Tian thought.

Ah Mo Li continued spitting out saliva as he said, “Come, Fundamental Tang, let me witness what new martial dao you have created from all your training with different foundations! With regards to Miss Qian Hui, only the winner has the qualifications to be in favor of Miss Qian Hui! Come on, Fundamental Tang....”

....To dare say out Qian Hui's name....

You, this stupid cow, is Qian Hui a name that you can so freely take in your mouth?!

This tool definitely secretly covets lustfully for Qian Hui!

Dammit!

Tang Tian opened his eyes widely, murderous intent rising from his face, “pa!”, his right hand looked exactly like a spirit serpent, suddenly wrapping around Ah Mo Li's arm, that was the Fist Art's Fundamental Technique [Twining]. As fast as sparks appearing between flints, Tang Tian's left hand had already grabbed Ah Mo Li's waist, utilising the Concealed Weapon Art's Fundamental Technique [Grab].

“He!” Tang Tian snarled, firmly grabbing and lifting Ah Mo Li's enormous body above his head, suddenly throwing him down.

“Stupid cow, to actually go as far to use Qian Hui's name! You're dead!”

Ah Mo Li once chanced upon Tang Tian brawling with another person as he passed by Andrew Academy. After that, his hands were desperately itching for a fight with him, and without a word, rushed down to fight with Tang Tian.

But he could tell that Tang Tian only practised different fundamental martial arts, and therefore only used his fundamental arts to contend with Tang Tian.

Deliberately binding both of his hands, Ah Mo Li was being pummeled by Tang Tian.

Not only was Ah Mo Li not angry, he was also getting sturdier. Unexpectedly there were still people who were stronger than him in their fundamental techniques.

Very quickly, he sourced for Tang Tian's whereabouts, Three Partitions Mountain Range, and went to fight him. But it was the first time that he came straight to Andrew Academy.

He was always utterly defeated by Tang Tian.

Ah Mo Li was persistent in battling Tang Tian, and the more he fought, the more often it got, and the more times it happened, he realised Tang Tian's achilles' heel.

Like a sandbag, Ah Mo Li flew out. Seemingly, as he was about to fall on the floor heavily, Ah Mo Li flipped up with maneuverability not fit for his body and landed safely.

Excitement like no other built up in Ah Mo Li's cow eyes, he spat, "You're truly worthy of being called 'Perfect Fundamentals Tang'. Perfect control of power, perfect fundamental martial arts form, perfect strength! Really makes people excited! Come Fundamental

Tang, let's fight a big match!"

Tang Tian was too lazy to bullshit with him, and he knew that if he did not defeat the beast in front of him, then he would never have peace.

He completely ignored the other students on the training grounds.

Power in his legs abruptly raised, as his whole body flew forward like an arrow released from the bow, towards Ah Mo Li. In the split second that his leg touched the floor, he twisted his waist and released a punch, Fundamental Fist Art's [Cross]!

With a shine in Ah Mo Li's eyes, he similarly twisted his waist and released a punch, the exact same [Cross]!

Two fists, colliding uglily.

Peng!

The surrounding air exploded as every inch of their fists collided, leaving the surrounding students gasping in surprise.

Two shadows unsteadily retreated three steps.

Those students who were boiling with emotions just then, stood there like statues, and all the surrounding sounds stopped as they

stood there blankly staring at the field.

The outcome was equal...

Their punches were actually equally matched...

How could this be... how could this be!

Beast Academy... Mad Bull Ah Mo Li... ranked seventh... equally matched...

Ah Mo Li's eyes grew brighter, he knew that when the punches collided, he was at the losing end.

If it were a contest based purely on strength, he would definitely be a notch above Tang Tian, but as both punches collided, they were unexpectedly evenly matched.

This shows that, Tang Tian's [Cross] was far more substantial than his own!

As expected, he was worthy of the title Perfect Fundamentals Tang...

At this moment, Tang Tian was like a cheetah, with a concentrated and vicious look. Although he usually looked like a slacker, whenever he started fighting, he was completely concentrated with only one thought in mind, to completely thrash

the opponent!

Peng!

The intense exchange of punches and kicks was never-ending.

The entire training grounds was fully absorbed by this intense battle. Ah Mo Li had a built stature like no others, with energetic muscles like a robust bison. Tang Tian on the other hand who practised five years of different fundamental martial arts, had every muscle on his body trained till perfection, a tall, well shaped and toned stature; brimming full of energy.

Training with fundamental martial techniques was not a very dazzling approach, where every move was really simple. But in these two's hands, they were full of destructive force.

Every hit of Ah Mo Li was firm and ferocious, with destructive intent.

On the other hand, Tang Tian's hits were unbeatably nimble and simple, power only erupting at the last second.

As both sides fought intensely with each punch landing, the students around watching turned from shock to pale white. The surprising strength and speed, the precision of utilizing the techniques. Though there was not a bit of delight, it was filled with clear intensity.

If any of them were faced with such a fierce attack, they would be beaten so much earlier! The new students that had just joined the academy, stared foolishly.

Could this really be someone who plainly learned multiple fundamental martial techniques?

Yet Tang Tian was oblivious of everyone's stares and only focused on the crazy cow in front of him.

Ah Mo Li's mastery of the fundamental martial techniques were higher ranked than others, and the difference in strength was not just by a small amount. Yet this did not make Tang Tian falter, even with Ah Mo Li's higher rank of cultivation. As long as he spent more time on mastering the fundamental martial techniques, he could overcome any barriers.

To purely diligently practise fundamental martial skill techniques for five years, while being surpassed by people who spent much less time practising, would lead many people to be discouraged.

Yet Tang Tian was not even slightly discouraged, he kept believing in his own techniques, and yet this mad bull tried to pick a fight using Qian Hui!

Dumb cow, You're dead!

# Chapter 004 – An Unforeseen Event

---

Furiously, Tang Tian's attacks became faster as his chest fumed with a blaze. All of his movements were fairly simple. After umpteen times of practising the same simple fundamental martial arts, they were all instinctual moves to Tang Tian.

His hands' movements were reacting faster than what his brain was processing.

Pa Pa Pa!

Ah Mo Li's gaze blazed with passion, he could clearly feel that Tang Tian's speed was incessantly increasing.

Definitely without a doubt he is [Perfect Fundamentals Tang!](#)

(TN: this name is getting annoyingly stupid)

In an instant, Tang Tian's speed had reached the theoretical limit of fundamental martial arts. The speed was so fast that afterimages appeared, moves overlapping moves in thin air.

One after another, the afterimages were like a growing flood, trying to drown Ah Mo Li.

Ah Mo Li was getting excited as what he was seeing with his own pair of eyes was unexplainable.

He wasn't interested in Tang Tian because he was bored. From the first time they met, he was delighted, each time they sparred, Ah Mo Li gained a lot and so, he did not mind running over time after time.

No one was interested in the fundamental martial arts. Like others, he had no interest in it until he met Tang Tian.

Everyone knew the importance of mental cultivation arts, and that higher ranked martial arts were more important than low ranked martial arts.

As long as they truly cultivate, with the use of Spirit Cards, it was easy to get a hang of martial arts. It was a waste of time to focus on low ranked martial arts. Ah Mo Li was cultivating the Rank Three Earthen Element Martial Art, [Groundbreaking Chop].

The first time he met Tang Tian, he was delighted. Ah Mo Li used the fundamental martial arts and sparred with Tang Tian, and as expected, he was defeated.

It was the very first time Ah Mo Li lost so badly. He had never been so battered before, even when he fought with the top notch expert Liang Qiu in the Beast Academy.

After he got back, he made a discovery. The long bogged down bottleneck in his cultivation showed signs of loosening up. Ah Mo Li was elated though with a tinge of suspicion, he started to ponder on the cause of it.

The cause of it was very important to him.

Two days later, he finally understood. The spar he had with Tang Tian was the reason the bottleneck became looser.

Ah Mo Li was not a hundred percent sure, so he ran to Andrew Academy again to spar with Tang Tian, and was badly thrashed once again.

However, the sparring had also confirmed his hypothesis. That is, sparring with Tang Tian was definitely the cause to loosening his bottleneck.

Ah Mo Li was a stubborn rascal. From that moment on, he would find Tang Tian for a sparring session from time to time. Yet, unlike the past, where he sought Tang Tian at his house, he went to Andrew Academy instead.

After sparring so many times, Ah Mo Li also managed to discover the reason why his bottleneck loosened, which was the fundamentals of martial arts! He ascertained that the more familiar he grew with the fundamentals of martial arts, the more the power of his [Groundbreaking Chop] rose.

Unknowingly, Ah Mo Li's bottleneck loosened completely, but he never stopped finding Tang Tian for a sparring session.

He was way more powerful, and in terms of martial arts, Tang Tian was no match for him. The fundamental martial arts were

not difficult for Ah Mo Li, he just did not put his heart into it. After sparring a few rounds, Ah Mo Li's fundamental martial arts standard improved tremendously.

Yet he had never thought that he would still not be able to beat Tang Tian.

He hadn't won once!

This crazy Tang Tian used the fundamental martial arts to step all over him.

Ah Mo Li was infuriated. He was an expert of the Beast Academy, yet he could not beat a student of the Andrew Academy, whose rank was at the bottom. If this got to the ears of others, how embarrassing wouldn't it be. Everyone knew how to use fundamental martial arts. Furthermore, he had spent a lot of time on them, how could he have lost still?

On the other hand, Tang Tian did not give much thought about it. In his eyes, Ah Mo Li was useless. Though he looked like a bull, he actually behaved like a housefly, and it was irritating to him.

What was more unforgiving was that this darn housefly cow tried to hit on Qian Hui!

Unable to contain his anger, he exploded.

Of course, Ah Mo Li came prepared. No matter how ruthless

Tang Tian's attacks were, Ah Mo Li stood sturdy. Obviously, Ah Mo Li spent quite a great amount of time and effort on fundamental martial arts, so his standards were almost similar to Tang Tian's.

To enter the higher realm, one must begin with low level martial arts, this was not hard. This was also the reason why Tang Tian was ridiculed for cultivating fundamental martial arts for 5 years.

Both of them got caught up in a deadlock.

Both had outstanding qualities. Ah Mo Li's strength was his forte and for Tang Tian, his speed and grace were his best strengths.

Tang Tian's attacks were slowly slipping out of his control, and he went into a weird state.

His attacks were actually faster than his thoughts.

This was the first time Tang Tian had met with such a state. Normally, he would be surprised. But right now, he was burst from his state and forgot about himself.

Tang Tian had reached his limit. He was attacking at a speed that was undetectable.

Ah Mo Li could feel the intense pressure.

Stunned, the first thing that came into his mind: this was impossible!

What was a limit? It was impossible to break through one's limit! Theoretically, limits were unsurmountable.

Unless Tang Tian cultivated a rank three mental cultivation art and increased his potential, then maybe it could help to surpass the limit of martial arts.

However, both parties had sparred innumerable times, he understood Tang Tian. He must be cultivating the second ranked: [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi], and he had a bit more to go to master it.

Just as Ah Mo Li was distracted for a split second, a ray of biting cold light flashed through Tang Tian's eye. His big built body became agile like a cat. Once he set his foot on the ground, he rushed towards Ah Mo Li.

Stunned, Ah Mo Li grabbed with his left hand subconsciously.

Tang Tian's left hand was hitting onto Ah Mo Li's left hand, with the Fist Art's Fundamental Technique [Pull], he made use of this power so that his body moved like liquid. In addition to the swift movements of his foot, he completed the three broken steps from the Light Body Art's Fundamental Technique [Broken Steps].

He appeared again on Ah Mo Li's left side like a ghost, with his

body twisted and right fist posed.

“Kill!”

Shouting, the power transmitted from his waist to his wrist. Making use of the fact that he had the upper hand, he threw his fist!

This fist came extremely quickly!

Just like a shooting star!

Panicking, Ah Mo Li leaned his body towards the right.

Tang Tian's fist rolled out smoothly and landed on Ah Mo Li's left shoulder.

A tremendous power transmitted through, and Ah Mo Li's expression changed. Not in time to react, he flew.

Bang!

Like a sandbag, Ah Mo Li crashed onto the floor and glided at least seven to eight metres before he stopped.

The training ground was filled with dead silence and everybody's faces were planted with shock.

Maintaining his graceful steps and powerful punches, Tang Tian looked in front of him. Ah Mo Li laid on the ground, making up an extremely weird scene.

This... This... This...

Hu! Hu! Hu!

Tang Tian could only hear his own deep breaths as he felt his surroundings quiet down. His conscious mind slowly crawling back, Tang Tian eventually came back to his senses.

The loud voices around him caused him to momentarily go deaf.

“He...He...He...”

“Oh...my god! Oh... my god! Heavens!”

“Am I blind? I must have gone blind...”

“Tang... Tang... He... He...”

....

Ah Mo Li struggled to get up, as a look of confusion spread across his face. He could not feel his arm as if it was too numb, or perhaps

broken.

How could this be? How could his limit be broken through?

“Tang Tian!” Ah Mo Li looked at Tang Tian with explosive passion, and raised his voice. “Come and join my Beast Academy! You’re such a talent, you shouldn’t be wasting your time here! Come to our Beast Academy, Perfect Fundamentals Tang, and you will definitely blossom!”

“Bullshit!” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, not moving an inch, and scolded, “Housefly Cow! Trying to cheat me to go to some broken Wild Beast Academy, and then coming back here to conspire for Qian Hui! Tell you what, dream on! I have already seen through your schemes!”

“Tang Tian, What are women worth! As a man, what’s important is to discover your own Martial Dao! Come, come to the Beast Academy, and the two of us, we will create an entirely new Martial Dao! What can be as exciting as this...” Ah Mo Li would not give in, as he opened his big eyes with excitement.

“Peh!” Tang Tian did not move and said in disgust, “This kind of blockhead, still dares to use these kinds of discriminating moves to plot against me, you’re too naive!”

“Tang Tian, you can be sure that I will not give up!” Ah Mo Li snarled with fiery eyes.

“Humph, Housefly Cow! Let me warn you, if you have any ideas on hitting on Qian Hui, I will have you beaten until you become beef slug!” Tang Tian warned him with disdain.

“You’re such a degenerate of a man!”

Ah Mo Li stared at Tang Tian for a long time, before resentfully turning to leave.

“Hold up!” Tang Tian suddenly shouted.

Ah Mo Li stopped in his tracks, turned around with excitement written all over his face.” Perfect Master Tang, I knew it, You have a martial artist’s heart, and are unwilling to accept the peaceful life, come and join me to create a new Martial Dao....”

“Hey, support me for a bit.” Tang Tian maintained his posture without moving an inch, and coldly snorted: “I’ve pulled my waist! Argh, This time the pain will hurt for a few days...”

Ah Mo Li was petrified.

---

As Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were fighting vigorously, the atmosphere in the headmaster’s room was terrible.

“I am shocked to know that your school has such a rubbish student!” A middle aged man with rosacea waved his right arm

agitatedly and yelled: “I can’t imagine! My family has been funding Andrew Academy since my grandparents’ time. Each year, they gave their money and emotions to get this in return. How dare you accept a garbage student who has such a despicable moral character. He has stayed in this academy for five full years! Don’t tell me Andrew Academy has been reduced to this level! You, being the headmaster, have to take full responsibility...”

Beside the middle aged man stood a swollen faced boy who seemed arrogant. He was the student Tang Tian had lectured at the academy’s entrance. Tang Tian did not know that the boy he had lectured was a descendant of the Zhou clan, Zhou Peng.

The Zhou clan had great authority in Star Wind City. They had engaged with Star Wind City for a hundred years and had connections everywhere. As the Zhou clan patriarch’s son, the moment he entered the school gates, he was almost beaten to death by somebody. This had made the Zhou Clan the laughing stock of Star Wind City

Zhou Clan’s young master, could take advantage of any girl in the nation, could tyrannize people, could regard people as mere worms, but he absolutely could not be humiliated by others!

Zhou Clan’s Patriarch was obviously flustered and angry beyond doubt. He originally brought his son to Andrew Academy, because it fell under the Zhou Clan’s territory. With regards to any Clan, the nurture and growth of a young man is the most valuable investment. In the Zhou Clan’s hundred years of history, the donations to Andrew Academy had never stopped.

The headmaster kept a flattering and engaging smile plastered to his face the entire time, despite having the middle aged man spitting saliva across his face. He absolutely did not dare offend the gold mine in front of him. If the school suddenly lost income, it would not take long for him to be stripped of his position as headmaster.

After scolding for close to an hour, the middled age man finally stopped. He calmed down and said to the headmaster: “No matter what, my son almost got killed in the academy the Zhou Clan is funding. That’s right, this is attempted murder! I can’t accept such things, neither can the Zhou Clan. You have to explain this to the Zhou Clan!”

After he said that, without looking at the headmaster, the middle aged man turned and brought Zhou Peng away.

The headmaster looked gloomy and yelled fiercely: “Get Tang Tian in here!”

# Chapter 005 – Never Give Up!

---

The headmaster looked in disgust at Tang Tian who had fought with Ah Mo Li. He was covered in mud and his face was swollen after the fight. Feeling that he was an idiot, to actually allow such garbage to stay in the academy for five years.

It was all Master Cen's fault!

Master Cen must not stay here anymore...

Headmaster's expression was solemn. It was important to appease the Zhou clan. He suddenly remembered that the reason he agreed to keeping Tang Tian was not just because of Master Cen, but also because of Shangguang Qian Hui. Qian Hui was an expert in Andrew Academy. She had brought a lot glory to them.

Humph, now that Shangguang Qian Hui was gone...

"Tang Tian, you need not come from tomorrow onwards." The headmaster announced coldly.

Shocked and amused, Tang Tian asked: "Why?"

"Why?" the headmaster found it funny that he asked and exaggerated: "It's surprising you are asking why! Goodness! I have been this academy's headmaster for so many years, I have never seen anyone like you. Just look at you, ah, fighting, sparring, you are the ultimate tyrant! A dreg like you will only bring down the

reputation of Andrew Academy! Get out now, you are barred from entering Andrew Academy from today onwards...”

The headmaster finally let out all of his unhappiness that was bottled up earlier and felt carefree.

The only thing that was annoying him was Tang Tian’s snobbish look, as though he did not care.

“Let me tell you, there won’t be an academy that will accept garbage like you. Get out now, your mind is full of shit! After cultivating for five years, you merely mastered fundamental martial arts. You’ll remain living in a slum, so dirty and messy. Everything around you is like garbage too!”

Headmaster held his head high and looked down on Tang Tian with disdain and despise: “Let me tell you, Master Cen will leave as well! That darn old man, his biggest mistake in life was to have met you. Now this is the price he has to pay...”

The headmaster raged on.

A wounded hand clutched on to his neck.

Just a moment ago, Tang Tian did not seem to care. Yet now, he was like a raging tiger, whose hair stood tall and stare seemed able to kill. A blood vessel bulged on his forehead, distorting his face.

The headmaster looked faint and his mind blank.

Clenching his neck as though his hands were pincers, he pulled the headmaster's face closer to himself.

Tang Tian's piercing stare caused the headmaster to tremble in fear.

This rascal was crazy! Crazy! He actually made a move on headmaster!

The vice headmaster and other masters were shocked.

"How dare you humiliate Master Cen!" As if a completely different man, his eyes flattened while suffocating the headmaster just like he was dragging along a dead dog. Inch by inch, he maneuvered the fat headmaster right in front of him.

Tang Tian bellowed. Everyone feared.

The anger in Tang Tian screamed through his entire body. Master Cen was the person he respected the most in Andrew Academy. This darn fatso dared to insult Master Cen!

Courting death!

Clutching onto the headmaster's hand, Tang Tian pulled with all his might.

Bang!

Tang Tian's forehead bumped sturdily against headmaster's face. Accompanied by a cry in pain, a large amount of fresh blood splattered.

Bang!

The attack on the headmaster left him dazed. Everyone was stunned by Tang Tian's crazy behaviours.

Loosening his fist, the headmaster fell onto the ground like a pile of mud.

Filled with blood streaks on his face, Tang Tian looked indifferent, his gaze remained vicious. He scanned around the masters before walking away. All the other masters were stunned by Tang Tian's aggressiveness.

With a groan, he walked towards the academy's gate.

"How dare he attack..." one master tried to suppress his fear and said with a trembling voice.

Instantly, Tang Tian turned and stared viciously with blood streaks on his face, frightening the master who dared not speak a second word.

All masters who were present had power far greater than Tang Tian. However, Tang Tian had shown a side no one had ever seen, so vicious and fierce that the teachers fell silent out of fear.

Not turning back again, Tang Tian left.

The students who were on their way to Andrew Academy were all intimidated by Tang Tian's gloomy face such that all took detours instead.

His heart started to calm down. Seeing all the familiar grass and trees, he realised he could not come back tomorrow, he felt a tinge of sadness. Biting his lips, he held his head high to recover his usual expression as though he felt indifferent.

Even if I had to leave, I, Tang Tian had to leave this place with his head held high!

As he stepped out of the school, Master Cen's voice followed through.

“Tang Tian!”

Stiffened, he turned slowly. Indeed, it was Master Cen, Tang Tian mumbled: “Master...”

This was the first time he created such an embarrassing situation. If not for himself, Master Cen would not be chased out of Andrew Academy. Master Cen took such great care of him yet he

caused so much trouble for Master Cen.

Frowning, Master Cen said with not an inch of sadness nor anger: “Don’t feel guilty, I have been thinking of retiring for quite some time already.”

Tang Tian lowered his head as if he were a child who had done something wrong.

“Tang Tian!” Master Cen’s voice turned stern: “Lift your head up!”

Tang Tian subconsciously obeyed.

Master Cen gazed at this untamed juvenile, and in Tang Tian, he saw himself when he was younger.

Like Tang Tian, he was that untamable, that crazy, that arrogant, that stubborn, and was not happy with losing.

This was youth!

His face gentle, he encouraged Tang Tian: “Don’t give up!”

It strummed a chord in Tang Tian’s heart, and tears came streaming down his face. The haze in the sky cleared up, and the sun shone on his heart, he felt a tingly warmth in his heart.

He held his head up high no matter how blurry his vision was and answered to his master like a soldier: “Master, I will never give up!”

After which, he left.

So embarrassing... I actually shed tears in front of him...

He will always remember the blurry, yet gentle and warm shadow of Master Cen's.

---

When he arrived home, Tang Tian laid on his bed.

His anger died down slowly, and Tang Tian seemed to have become ignorant. After five years, he was suddenly called off duty, it was no surprise he would be ignorant.

There was nothing he could do about getting fired from the academy. He had beaten up the headmaster earlier on, and no one else's plea would do the job. Yet, Tang Tian did not regret anything he had done. If he were to go back in time again, he would do the same thing. As Tang Tian calmed down and thought about it, there was something fishy about this. He had been staying in Andrew Academy for five years safe and sound. Out of the blue he was fired, and so, he knew there was someone behind this.

Humph, he was determined to find out who the culprit was!

Deeply immersed in his thoughts, he remembered the few new students he met in the morning and thought, could it be them? Tang Tian noted in his heart. It was not difficult to investigate. He was well aware what kind of disposition those people had. If they were the ones who did it, they would be proudly announcing it around the academy.

What should he do, now that he got fired from the academy.

As long as he was in an academy, things would be fine, because the Star Wind City extended their help to the students. Though not a lot, it was sufficient to sustain life.

The other schools will definitely not accept me, there won't be any help then. So, what job should I look for?

And thus, Tang tian decided that he would start looking for a job tomorrow, be it washing dishes or anything, as long as he could sustain life.

As he worked, he would cultivate. He did not believe the numbers jumping on the back of the bronze plate meant nothing.

That was his goal. Even now, he had never thought of giving up on that goal.

This was the goal he held for five years, what reason did he have to give up on it?

After making a decision, Tang Tian had no regrets. He was exhausted from the sparring with Ah Mo Li and the commotion with the headmaster.

Yet before he slept, he insisted on applying the medicated oil given by Ah Mo Li.

After he applied the oil, he could no longer bear it, as he yawned and fell asleep.

He would put everything on hold first since he needed sleep!

By the time Tang Tian woke up, the sky was dark and he was hungry.

He fumbled around to look for things to fill his stomach.

With the sleep, He had placed all that happened yesterday at the back of his mind, and he was rejuvenated.

“Hey, hey, hey!” Tang Tian stretched his muscles and cleanly threw a few punches, looking proud.

Though the stupid cow seemed cunning, he was still a nice person. The medicated oil he gave was effective as it healed Tang Tian’s sprained back. The wounds on his hand and forehead had also formed a scab.

Thinking of his fight with Ah Mo Li, Tang Tian felt that something was odd.

His own bodily reactions seemed to have been faster than his thought process.

That was weird.

This was the first time he encountered such a thing. He did not think much about it since he was so tired yesterday. Now that he recalled it, the weird encounter was such a mystery. A single bush brow formed above his eyes, and he pondered for half a day, yet he could not understand.

Nevermind, I shall not dwell on it.

Tang Tian was sensible, though not stupid, he was not exactly a genius. What he did not understand, he would not spend too much time thinking on.

With that, he forgot about it immediately.

With an open attitude, he begun the same routine and started practicing the fundamental fist art.

Every move, he felt different.

The moves were all light and connected. It felt like as if he had the intention, the fundamental fist art would just act out on his hand like a flowing stream.

Not needing to flip over the Bronze Plate, Tang Tian knew he had mastered the fundamental fist art!

One more time!

Passed!

Again!

After a total of ten repetitions, he mastered all. Based on his previous experience, the bronze plate would recognize that Tang Tian had perfected the fundamental fist art.

This surprised Tang Tian. According to his past experiences, he needed at least a week to perfect the fundamental fist art.

Having spent a whole five years on fundamental martial arts, he was well versed in them. He could practically close his eyes and predict his cultivation progress.

However, he never thought much. Now he was faced with one difficulty, what fundamental martial art should he cultivate next?

He scratched his head.

In daze, Tang Tian did not know that as he practiced the fundamental fist art, the numbers behind the bronze plate kept jumping.

...

**999, 998!**

999,999~

**1,000,000!**

When he completed the last repetition of the fundamental fist art, the number jumped to 1,000,000! The river above the numbers started to glow, and at a rapid speed, it grew, changing the Bronze Plate in a dazzling glow.

The dazzling rays engulfed Tang Tian.

# Chapter 006-The Southern Cross

---

With the Bronze Plate number hitting a million, the Southern Cross' doors opened!

It was as though he were in the midst of a universe with a river of brilliant stars. Like the river's gravel, there were countless stars. Suddenly, a spark flew out of the river, towards Tang Tian. The spark grew bigger and bigger as it approached him.

He then realized this spark was actually four stars.

The four stars flew to his front, forming a connection. An almost unrecognizable cross appeared. Traces of bright rays encircled the cross, forming a door. The cross was imprinted on the door.

“With humility, and an undying perseverance, the Southern Cross signifies the doors of the Hardships of cultivation.”

Below the cross, sixteen characters glowed right at the door.

“Is this the secret of the Bronze Plate?” Tang Tian murmured, he stared at the glowing cross in a daze.

After five years, he finally broke the code of the the Bronze Plate!

But, what exactly was that thing?

Staring blankly at the glimmering cross on the door for half a day, Tang Tian had no clue what this thing was all about.

All of a sudden, a dull grey shadow in the shape of a man emerged from the door.

The man in grey looked like Tang Tian.

“Hey, who are you?” Tang Tian tried to ask.

As if he did not hear him, the man in grey started practicing the fundamental martial arts, the fundamental fist art, fundamental palm art, fundamental light body art, fundamental concealed weapons art, and fundamental sword art. Tang Tian felt weird, as it was as if he were practicing in a mirror.

There were generally not many moves in fundamental martial arts. They did not take long to practice, and with the last movement, when Tang Tian thought it was over, the man in grey’s left hand gave off a ‘pa!’ sound, as he executed the Fist Art’s Fundamental Technique [Pull] , followed by the swift and fast footworks of [Broken Steps], he jumped and did a bend in midair, pulling out his fists [Rushing Fists]!

He did not feel anything when he was fighting yesterday. Now that he had witnessed it himself, he could feel a gush of ferocious aura coming through.

What an excellent move!

Tang Tian was surprised that he could pull off such an amazing move.

Comprehension of the fundamental fist art's killing techniques: [Reverse Lethal Punch]!

A row of blood red words started to float above the forehead of the man in grey.

Tang Tian grew excited, and blurted: "Killing technique..."

Killing technique!

The move he pulled out subconsciously was actually a killing technique!

Tang Tian was shocked.

Having stayed in Andrew Academy for five years, he had no idea what killing techniques were.

Every killing technique required enlightenment on the martial art trained, with its power much higher than its base techniques. Generally speaking, one martial art's killing technique's power was equivalent to the power of a martial art one level higher. Yet its energy consumption was much less.

Hence, to master killing techniques, was a goal everyone wanted to reach.

Theoretically, it was possible to use any martial arts to create a killing technique. Yet in reality, there were many martial arts that did not have killing techniques. To awaken a killing technique, one had to be harsh on oneself and one had to fully comprehend and integrate the profound truths of multiple martial arts. In most cases, one's luck in fate was needed.

The name 'killing technique' may sound impressive, but Tang Tian knew it was still considered weak. Rarely would people waste their time on low level martial arts, and there was no need to even mention fundamental martial arts.

Spirit Cards increased the speed at which martial artists learned new martial techniques, and only those who were richer could afford to spend more time on mental cultivation arts.

Only with a sufficient level of strength would one use a higher grade Spirit Card, and this allowed the advantage of practising higher ranked martial arts.

Once the man in grey finished with the last move, he became like a puppet and stopped moving.

Tang Tian's lips twitched, as he somewhat thought that the both of them were of the same caliber.

Seemingly to have heard his thoughts, the man in grey trembled. With one step, he crossed the Southern Cross Light Door.

This was...

Tang Tian was astounded by the realistic scene. In a second, the man in grey walked out from the door.

The man in grey raised his head, with a piercing gaze, he looked around.

Huh?

Like a wild beast with animal instincts, Tang Tian sensed a sudden hostility from the man in grey, the hair behind his back stood instantly. Slanting his waist quickly, feet in stance and body orientating forward to the opponent, he raised both his hands ready for battle.

In front of him, the man in grey did the exact same actions as him.

Tang Tian has had several fights in the past and immediately understood he could not run away from this particular fight!

He squinted his eyes. Without an ounce of regret, he instead felt elated. It was simple, he thought. The man in grey was the key to unlock the secrets of the Bronze Plate. All he had to do was to defeat the man in grey to obtain the secrets.

Come, you young one!

I have been waiting for this day for five years!

Licking his lips, Tang Tian used the power of his legs as though he were a leopard, he pounced as fast as lightning towards the man in grey.

The man in grey did the same.

The distance between the two was not far.

[Cross] versus [Cross]

A powerful impact was transmitted from the fists. Tang Tian's figure stood still. Looking in bewilderment, he was shocked at the power of the cross fists.

He had fought with Ah Mo Li a couple of times and like Ah Mo Li's cross fist, the power of it was heavy and vigorous. But this fist brought an entirely different feeling. The fist pulled out by the man in grey was filled with an explosion of power.

The frequency of both of their strikes and kicks was unusually astonishing. With sounds of crashing, the boxing fists, leg punching and kicking were intense as though it were a rain storm.

[Fundamental Fist Arts], [Fundamental Sword Arts], [Fundamental Concealed Weapons Art], [Fundamental Light Body Arts], and [Fundamental Palm Arts].

The frequency of the five fundamental martial arts was impressive. They continuously disassembled, collided, and resisted.

In the next ten rounds, Tang Tian did not have the upper hand. It was the first time Tang Tian encountered such a situation. It was not that he had not gotten beaten up badly before, but when it came to these five fundamental martial arts, he had never been inferior to anyone.

This was truly a match for him.

The feelings the man in grey gave him were weird. It was like Tang Tian was fighting himself. Every time he made a strike, the man in grey was very familiar with it. Even if Tang Tian attempted to use some unconventional attack techniques, the man in grey managed to avoid all the attacks.

Tang Tian became discouraged.

He had a few good reasons as to why he excelled in fighting. First, he had outstanding features such as a long period of cultivation in the fundamental martial arts, his body was well proportioned. His abilities, reactions, and explosive moves were better than ordinary people's. Compared to Ah Mo Li, who had such a horrible build, Tang Tian's power was only losing out by a bit. Yet in terms of

agility and reaction speeds, he had the upper hand.

The fundamental martial arts hardly required the use of True Power. It was more reliant on the use of the basic human build.

Next, his fundamental martial arts were polished again and again. Even though the fundamental martial arts were the lowest level of martial arts and had very little power, it consisted of moves that were simple and fast. As he was close to perfecting the fundamental martial arts, the time taken to make a strike was very minimal. With Tang Tian's advantageous body features, he produced a fair amount of might.

Other than this, although Tang Tian seemed simple minded, whenever he fought, he was ferocious. It was an everyday experience for him to get injuries, but for those students who had yet to fight even once, would retreat cowardly.

These were all the reasons why he could tyrannize in Andrew Academy. Even so, these advantages he held were nothing when faced with the man in grey. In terms of strength and reaction speed, the man in grey was not inferior to Tang Tian. his familiarity with the fundamental martial arts was perfect as well. And in terms of ferociousness, the man in grey knew no fatigue, pain and was a lot stronger than Tang Tian.

The two formed a bundle making contact continuously and in a second, they split again, they then attacked each other constantly. The speed at which both parties attacked was extremely fast. In one moment, they were fighting in a small enclosed area, then in another, they were back in the open with rushing fists crashing

down onto one another, and with an astonishing swift display of the Broken Steps Technique, they both moved together like shadows.

Tang Tian roared in rage. The intersecting strikes and kicks rang uninterrupted.

Hu... hu... hu...

Panting, Tang Tian scowled at the man in grey and restrained his impulse to massage his fists as they had turned from pain to numb. The most important thing was that this fight was too vigorous. He could feel the energy slipping out of him and yet the man in grey showed no signs of fatigue.

Borrowing the opportunity from the collision of the rushing fists just a moment ago, he pulled himself away from the man in grey and obtained a chance to catch his breath.

How should he fight this?

The question about what exactly the grey man was had already been thrown to the back of Tang Tian's mind. Now he only had one question in mind, how was he going to defeat this damn bastard.

The man in grey did not attack, instead he gave a biting cold stare to Tang Tian. The man in grey had no signs of fatigue, nor did he had any wounds. He was invulnerable.

To defeat him

As long as he was defeated, the secrets of the Bronze Plate would be revealed...

As though there was a voice screaming continuously in his heart, Tang Tian subconsciously tightened his fists and raised his head. His gaze turned into a razor sharp stare

It took him five years, a whole five years, five years of hardship all for the secret held within the Bronze Plate

The secret was right in front of him... as long as he defeated the man in grey....

As if he could sense the change in Tang Tian, the man in grey went into a defensive position.

Defeat him.

Tang Tian loosened his fists slightly and clenched them tightly almost immediately. Without a warning, he moved his foot, and like a lightning bolt, pounced towards the man in grey.

The man in grey knew no fear, calmly colliding with him.

[Cross] against [Cross]

Both parties started a new turn of clashing, with not many skills, both of them fought in a nimble and straightforward manner, fighting speed against speed. Tang Tian had a change in his mental state, he initiated the attacks as if he was replenished with energy.

Speed against speed, fists against fists, with a blaze set into the youth's eyes.

Suddenly, the blaze flickered.

Killing technique, [Reverse Lethal Punch].

Tang Tian who was in mid air angle, twisted his body in a weird position, letting out a shout while punching, breaking out an instantaneous power stored within the punch.

At the same time, the man in grey did the same jump, and released the same [Reverse Lethal Punch].

Both powerful fists, like two meteors whistling in a high pitched sound, colliding head on in any moment.

Sure enough... he thinks exactly like me....

Tang Tian suddenly smiled sinisterly, as if he had planned a scheme.

Sure enough, it is like that....

Before both punches collided, Tang Tian suddenly slanted his fist, opening up his palm and meeting the man in grey's fist, slacked his right arm, and like a [rattan cane](#) he wrapped around the man in grey's fist.

(TN: The rattan cane used in Asia is a flexible thin rod used to cane children, it hurts.).

Both sides were extremely fast while utilising violent strengths to rush forward. With that move, Tang Tian caused both of them to lose balance while halfway up in the air.

Tang Tian was prepared although he lost his balance and exhaled, while not relaxing his grip on the man in grey's arm, he suddenly released a powerful force from his waist.

Using his body as a fulcrum, Tang Tian lifted the man in grey above his head like a sand bag.

“Hehehehe!”

With a sinister look on his face, Tang Tian roared like a [wild beast](#), concentrated all the power in his body to his hands and fiercely smashed the man in grey down on to the floor.

(TN: like those heroes who shout like an idiot whenever they're winning)

[Hong!](#)

(TN: like an explosion)

The ground trembled, and all the dust flew upwards.

Still in the air, Tang Tian borrowed the force used from his hands and stabilized himself. He gazed down, knowing he held the upper hand, started falling towards the ground. Without thinking, Tang Tian released his palm, borrowed the downward force of gravity, bent his elbow and like a blunt axe, landed the heavy blow onto the man in grey's stomach.

The man in grey bent like a bow due to the impact, shaped like a shrimp.

Comprehension of the killer technique [Lethal Coiling Elbow]!

With fire in his eyes, Tang Tian did not notice the words forming on the door. Not wanting to leave the fight as it was, he turned over to face the man in grey with the desire for more.

Pa!

The man in grey on the floor suddenly turned into a cloud of dust and disappeared.

Eh?

Gone with violence, Tang Tian scanned the entire area for more.

With a very dusty body, Tang Tian searched for half day, but the man in grey did not turn up. As the fire in his eyes slowly subsided, he went back to the Southern Cross Light Door to look for the man. The man in grey was once again standing inside like a statue, not moving an inch.

“Dare to challenge me, I’ll pound you into the door like a [round flat cake](#)!” Tang Tian spat at the man in grey very fiercely.

(TN: Chinese pastry)

At this moment, the Cross in the air slowly split open like a door.

# Chapter 007 – Old Fart Wei

---

Hesitating slightly for a short moment, Tang Tian then bravely walked towards the door. For the sake of seeking the secrets of the Bronze Plate, he had spent five whole years practising the fundamentals in order to reach the million points needed to unlock the Bronze Plate. It was all for this day.

As he stepped across the Southern Cross Door, the scenery before him changed completely.

The very first thing he saw was the black ground beneath his legs, unaware of what material it was made of. It was as glossy as a mirror, and reflected Tang Tian's figure. It was as hard as metal, and after taking a few steps, Tang Tian curiously sized up the place; It was roughly nine metres in circumference, devoid of life and the outside was shrouded by a boundless thick grey fog. He tried walking to the edge to the fog, but it seemed there was a bizarre repelling force. No matter how much force he used, he could not enter the grey fog.

Suddenly, red words emerged from the mirror-like ground beneath his feet.

Black background and red words, it was deep and demonic.

“Regardless of whether you're strong or weak, you will always be your lifetime enemy, It is a lifetime fight. You have nowhere to run, you cannot rely on luck. If you win, you will be unparalleled, if you lose, you'll realise that you have attempted nothing and

accomplished nothing.”

“Prevailing over one’s self. Grade: Good. Rewarded practise time: Ten Days.”

Prevailing over one’s self?

Good?

Rewarded practise time?

Tang Tian’s mouth twitched in disdain, “Bullshit!”

“Thinking back, that man in grey and I used the exact same moves, whatever dog shit over one’s self. Whatever i knew, that guy knew too. However, didn’t I still beat him in the end?” Tang Tian thought joyfully.

This realistic brat, immediately focusing on his own victory. What can excite the heart more than victory?

Ten days of practise time? What is this nonsense?

Tang Tian scratched his head, paced up and down for awhile. It’ll be better to clarify a few things. The Bronze Plate was an object originally meant to help cultivation, reaching a million points, was its opening criteria.

Tang Tian did not understand, when his mom was still living, she never urged him to practise martial arts before. What if his mother also did not know of this object's use? Where did Mom get the Bronze Plate from?

Unless....

Tang Tian's face turned gloomy. Unless, this Bronze Plate was something that bastard man gave mother?

Once this thought arose, Tang Tian thought it was the most probable. Every time his mother helped changed the red string, she would be entranced looking at the Bronze Plate, having a look of recollection.

Tang Tian grasped his fists tightly!

Despicable!

After fuming for half a day, Tang Tian cleared his thoughts and let go of his anger. If the Bronze Plate was really given to mother by that bastard man, it's better!

He would make full use of the Bronze Plate to help himself get stronger, and finally defeat that bastard!

Haha! At that time, that bastard man will definitely regret giving the Bronze Plate to mother that year!

Yes, it will be done this way!

Thinking about how that bastard will regret until his guts turn green, Ha Ha, that will be invigorating!

Tang Tian was again in high spirits, and he knew that the decision he made was really a genius plan.

The number '0' distinctly lit up on the door. Why did it reset to zero? Will it still need fundamental martial arts to increase? Tang Tian shook his head, guessing it should be rank two martial arts.

Finally being able to practise rank two martial art techniques, finally touching upon the Bronze Plate's secrets, yet still he still knew nothing.

In addition.... This place does not have any trace of mother....

Tang Tian looked at the Southern Cross Door, seemingly entranced, Did mother used to come here as well?

A sense of longing appeared on his face.

He stood in a daze for awhile before returning back to his senses. He clenched his fists and muttered to himself, "Mom, I will definitely unravel the Bronze Plate's true secrets! I will definitely find that bastard, and drag him to your tomb to repent!"

With a face filled with resolve, he did not hesitate anymore, and turned to walk towards the Southern Cross Door.

The moment Tang Tian stepped out of the Southern Cross Door, he passed through countless lights and shadows that travelled back and forth rapidly for a brief moment, and in the next, the feeling he got from his feet led Tang Tian to know that it was his own home's floorboards.

Sure enough, in the next moment, Tang Tian appeared in his own bedroom.

The surroundings were so familiar, like everything that happened previously was just an illusion.

He subconsciously placed his hands on his neck to feel for the Bronze Plate, but all his hands felt was air.

Tang Tian quivered and turned pale with fright!

His neck, aside from being empty, only had 5 red strings tied together.

The Bronze Plate!

Where did the Bronze Plate go to?

At that moment, there was a burning feeling on his palm.

Tang Tian lowered his head to look, and an exact replica of the cross on the door appeared on his palm.

The cross slowly dissipated, until it disappeared.

Unless....

Tang Tian's eyes widened, with a surprised look, and with a thought in his mind, the scene before his eyes took a change; He was once again standing in front of the Southern Cross Door.

The Bronze Plate was actually implanted into his body!

After being surprised, thick-skinned Tang Tian felt that this way was actually much better.

Finally, there was not a need to worry about losing the Bronze Plate.

---

After entering and leaving a couple of times, Tang Tian roughly grasped the usages of the Southern Cross Door.

What he was most surprised about was the rewarded practise time. Once he stepped through the Southern Cross Door, the time

in the outside world would stop flowing. Even when he stayed there for an entire day, the outside time did not move at all.

This astounding discovery was too inconceivable, leaving Tang Tian dazed for a period of time before coming back to his senses, a smile spreading out on his face, before he started facing the sky and laughing out loud.

It's time!

Over the past five years, he had spent countless unexplainable hours on fundamental martial arts. His time, was slower than others by a whole four years! Yet now, he had the possibility of catching up to all of them!

He could finally get back all those hours!

Tang Tian's current mood was very hard to describe. Five years of time, from when he was twelve years old, to seventeen, he had already become Andrew Academy's oldest student.

Although his outer appearance was one that did not care about, in his heart, he had always carried an enormous pressure. The things that encouraged him forward everyday were the numbers on the Bronze Plate that jumped each time he mastered some fundamental martial art, and the longing hidden deep inside his heart. He longed to find the bastard who abandoned his wife and son, beat him up like a dog and drag him to his mother's tomb to repent. This longing was enough to fulfill his promise, he promised Qian Hui that he would eventually find her at Immortal

Constellation, and they agreed to go to Heaven's Road together.

Therefore, he always clenched his teeth and persevered.

Today, five years of stupidly persevering and looking like a fool, finally had its rewards.

“Haha, I must definitely defeat Little Grey a few times! That way, I will gain much more time!”

“I want to go to Heaven's Road! I want to find Qian Hui! Waoooooo!”

“I am actually a godlike person, huh! HAHAAHAHA!”

Cheering sounds could be heard from outside the house.

Suddenly, the cheers stopped, Tang Tian's smile froze. He suddenly realised that there was a problem. Where would he go to learn rank two martial arts?

Rank two martial arts were different from fundamental martial arts, as Spirit Cards were required to attain them. Without the Spirit Cards, it was impossible to practise. Martial artists used their own spirit's brand to imprint onto the card, becoming a Spirit Card. Spirit Cards had two uses, and one of them was to learn its imprinted martial arts.

“Spirit Cards! Spirit Cards! Spirit Cards....” Tang Tian eyes were fixed, mouth repeatedly saying.

Bronze Grade Rank Two Spirit Cards were not cheap, and Spirit Cards were usually self-provided, whereby after entering an establishment, the school will give out Spirit cards according to the student’s strength.

Tang Tian’s gaze was more and more focused.

Peng peng peng!

An earthshaking knock on the door made Tang Tian jump in fright. The door shook violently, like it was falling apart.

Tang Tian snapped out of his fright, instantly remembering that he had no money to fix the door if it broke! He hurriedly got up to the door.

Peng!

The wooden door could not take the knocking any longer, and loudly shattered into many pieces.

Tang Tian finally understood what it meant when they say that ‘when the roof is leaking, that’s when you’ll get several continuous nights of rain’. He stood there looking at the shattered parts of the doors in a daze....

[Robin: To those who don't understand, the idiom basically means that one bad thing usually leads to many others]

“Fundamental Tang! You have finally been fired! Ahha, That's great! Truly great!” Ah Mo Li was roaring from the outside with joy.

Tang Tian's eyes shifted with a vicious look, and finally lost it.

His face twisted into a maniacal expression, if any normal man saw him at this moment, he would most likely turn tails and run!

“Hahahaha! Freaking great! Freaking great!” Ah Mo Li's saliva splattered everywhere, rushing into the house with his enormous body, resembling a fierce wind. “Fundamental Tang! This is your karma! You are destined to work with me to create a new Martial Dao! Come, come to my Beast Academy! Let us work together to create a New Martial Dao!”

Tang Tian, who was just about to blow, was startled. Beast Academy....

“Cough” Tang Tian relaxed his fists, feigned a cough, acting like a veteran in the field and said, “Dumb cow, tell me, does your Wild Beast Academy have any good opportunities?”

“Opportunities? What do you mean?” Ah Mo Li ignorantly replied.

Tang Tian immediately gave up, “Fuck, can’t believe there are so many people in this world dumber than me!” Disappointed, he waved his hand, “Let us discuss about how’re you’re going to compensate for my door.”

Ah Mo Li looked at the door, looked back to Tang Tian and fervently said, “Fundamental Tang, come to my Beast Academy....”

Tang Tian looked at Ah Mo Li unbelievably, thinking in his heart “How can there be such a dimwit in this world...”

Wait a minute!

“How did you know I quit school? Tang Tian’s face darkened.

“You didn’t know? The Zhou Clan originally did not want to spread it out, but that stupid Young Master Zhou, joyfully exclaimed that he will be the Big Boss of Andrew Academy from now on, and the entire Star Wind City caught wind of it. The Zhou Clan this time has lost a lot of face!” Ah Mo Li answered.

Zhou Clan!

Tang Tian finally saw the reason why he was fired, with a vicious look in his eyes, he clenched his fists tightly. This debt will definitely be repaid!

“Come to my Beast Academy! Come on, come on!” Ah Mo Li impatiently looked at Tang Tian.

Seeing this, Tang Tian knew he had to be more direct.”I only know fundamental martial arts. I just got fired, How can Beast Academy even think of taking me in?”

“Huh, good point!” Ah Mo Li’s face suddenly changed, nodding his head immediately.

Seeing him act like this, Tang Tian did not even have the heart to scold him anymore.

Ah Mo Li frowned, squatted down, and looked like he was racking his brains thinking about something.

“Hey, hurry give me compensation for the door.” Tang Tian reminded Ah Mo Li, “Don’t waste my time, I still have to find work. Even godlike men need to find work!”

Just at this moment, Ah Mo Li slapped the ground with delight in his eyes and happy replied “Ha ha! I have a plan!”

Peng!

Tang Tian felt the floor shaking for a second, almost losing his balance.

With both his hands completely embedded into the ground, Ah Mo Li tensed his fists, causing spider web-like densely packed

cracks and crevices to appear.

Dust from the ceiling started to fall, rustling sounds from the roof could be heard, and Tang Tian stood there like a dumb wooden chick, both eyes staring blankly.

---

Tang Tian looked at the dirty old man in front of him, sloppier and shabbier than him. He turned his suspicious face and gazed at Ah Mo Li, thinking if the dumb cow actually really did a kind deed?

Although Ah Mo Li grew up to look like a good man, it was not the time to do a good deed!

“Old Fart Wei, I have brought a genius to your school!” Ah Mo Li shouting loudly, seemingly very close to the old man.

School?

Hearing this word, Tang Tian was even more suspicious. Which school would actually allow such a sloppy person to hold a position in the school?

“Genius?” Old Fart Wei squinted his eyes: “Fundamental martial arts genius?”

Ah Mo Li was shocked, admiringly said, “ Ah Ah Ah! Even you

can tell!”

Standing there rolling his eyes, Tang Tian could not believe that Ah Mo Li could not understand the irony in the old man’s speech.

Pleased with himself, Ah Mo Li continued, “He is the martial artist I respect the most, he has the strongest martial artist heart, and is determined to create his own Martial Dao. He is Perfect Fundamentals Tang, Tang Tian, a godlike man!”

“Hehehe! That sounds really powerful!” Old Fart Wei laughed, squinting his eyes and sizing Tang Tian up.

“How is it? We have struck it big now!” Ah Mo Li vouched for Tang Tian, patted his chest, vibrating them. Proudly, he continued, “Once you let him in, that broken school of yours, will definitely turn over.”

“Wuwuwu, that makes sense that makes sense. Yet, such an interesting matter, Ah Mo Li, you don’t wish to participate?” Old Fart Wei beamed at Ah Mo Li.

Tang Tian could not take it anymore. In his eyes, the old man just wanted to hit on Ah Mo Li, like a kidnapper. Although he wished to enter a school, if it was at the expense of Ah Mo Li, he would not accept it.

This housefly cow might be a bit dull, but as an older brother I couldn’t help but feel obligated to help him.

He was about to stop the conversation when he suddenly saw Ah Mo Li pulling out his carrot-like fingers and started counting, “It’s not that I cannot go, but you have to promise. At least a Silver Grade blade related Rank Four Spirit Card. Three times the usual pay. Five grade four star rocks, fifty grade three star rocks, full marks on every test results yet I am excused from class. If I can achieve the rank of top 50 in the Star Wind City government exam, the reward will be five grade four star rocks. If I manage to hit top 30, ten grade four star rocks. If I hit top 10, twenty grade four star rocks. If I hit top 5, forty grade four star rocks. And if I get the first place, one grade five star rock.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian was flabbergasted, Such a swindling deal!

Once this lion opened its mouth... It was truly brutal and inhuman!

“Deal!” Old Fart Wei said without the slightest hesitation, sealing the promise in one word.

Tang Tian momentarily had tears flowing across his whole face.

# Chapter 008 – Caramel Academy

---

“Hey, Old man, Fundamental Tang’s salary can’t be too low either, remember that it is because of him that I am here!” Ah Mo Li said to Old Fart Wei, seemingly with a sense of brotherhood.

Tang Tian’s impression of the annoying cow momentarily changed to a good person!

The old man whispered “Alright, two times the salary, that is the furthest I can go. Bronze Grade Rank Two or Three Spirit Card, any of your choosing from what the school has to offer. However, any one card that you choose, you have to perfect before choosing a new card. After all they are for you to cultivate, do not bite off more than you can chew!”

The old man was very calculative. It was difficult to master rank two martial arts, needless to say, the third ranked martial arts were even harder than the second ranked. The old man did not lose out too much.

“Deal!” Tang Tian was relatively satisfied.

He intended to work to obtain the Spirit Card. To be able to get one Spirit Card, he would already be very pleased.

There was nothing more beautiful than focusing on cultivating.

“Oh right, What is our school called?” Tang Tian suddenly

remembered this question.

“It’s called....called...” Ah Mo Li gave up and looked at Old Fart Wei.

“Caramel Academy” Old Fart Wei smiled.

Tang Tian frowned, drawing a line across his forehead. The founder of the academy probably loved caramel a lot. He quickly threw the weird name to the back of his head, rubbed his fist with his other palm and asked, “Where is our academy?”

Though the name was very strange to Tang Tian, it did not bother him. Many academies were built in the Star Wind City as they provided the most funding. For Andrew Academy to achieve a spot in the top ten positions, it was considered a prestigious academy. Even so, there were many other small academies which were never heard of before.

“Hehehe, young people are definitely full of vigour! I like it! Oh, not too far away.” Old Fart Wei smiled from ears to ears.

Two hours later, in a desolate and uninhabited dense forest.

Tang Tian was surprised to find a ragged wooden hut that looked as though it was about to collapse.

On a broken wooden pole hung a corroded metal plate. The words: ‘Caramel Academy’ were engraved onto it. As the wind

blew, it banged against the metal plate, ...

“This is the Caramel Academy?” Tang Tian lifelessly turned to ask, finger pointing to the several almost collapsed wooden huts.

“Hahahaha! Although the conditions are quite arduous, eh, you youngsters have self discipline!” Old Fart Wei was not even in the least embarrassed.

Ah Mo Li cried out in alarm:” Old man Wei, you’re too confused with misery already! Didn’t you say your school is in the top 50?”

“This, I will never lie to you. Fifty years ago, Caramel Academy rushed their way into the top 50.”

“How about now?” Tang Tian asked suspiciously.

“Ah ha, well now we have met with some slight difficulties. However...” Old Fart Wei laughed.

“Ranking!” Tang Tian glared at him.

“Ranking...Oh, we’re ranked, number 352.” Old Fart Wei squinted his eyes.

Tang Tian turned and asked Ah Mo Li, “How many schools does Star Wind City have?”

Ah Mo Li frowned and thought, “I think it totals up to 350.”

“Nonsense!” Old Fart Wei jumped up, “Definitely it’s 354!”

Tang Tian face darkened, “Third from last!”

Old Fart Wei innocently winked his little eye.

Ah Mo Li suddenly saw the light: “No wonder you’d bet on such huge amount of capital, you must be losing a lot, and they are going to cancel your academy’s qualification. Hey, old man, are you able to pay for our plight?”

Old Fart Wei patted his chest, “Don’t you worry about this, Caramel Academy already has eight years of history, definitely we will have some savings. I can pay a part of your salary right now.”

“Where are the students? Don’t tell me it is only us two?” Tang Tian asked.

Old Fart Wei continued to wink his eye innocently, “The last student changed school two days ago.”

“What about the teachers?” Tang Tian continued asking.

“Me” Old Fart Wei said in a matter of fact manner, pointing to himself.

Tang Tian turned to ask Ah Mo Li: “How did you get to know him?”

Ah Mo Li bashfully replied, “I think we met when I was very young. He praised that I was a genius. Every time we met, he would compliment me. After complimenting me for a few years, we got close.”

Not forgetting to add on the last sentence: “I think he’s right.”

Tang Tian was speechless. He stared at the ruins of the academy as he got closer to it.

“Don’t tell me you’re intimidated by this trivial level of difficulty?” Old Fart Wei squinched.

“Intimidated?” Tang Tian cringed his face, illfully staring at Old Fart Wei.

Tang Tian snorted, and with a sunken face, he started rolling up his sleeves.

“Well, Fundamental Tang, what do you want to do? You want to beat him? Actually I feel that he indeed needs a spanking.” Ah Mo Li tilted his head and asked.

“Build a hut.”

Not turning back once, Tang Tian walked into the forest.

“Build a hut?” Ah Mo Li glanced at the ruined wooden hut and came to realize: “Sure enough, he is worthy to be called godlike! As I was saying, this issue is nothing to Fundamental Tang...”

Annoyed by his long-windedness, Tang Tian pointed to the forest: “You go get some logs and bring them here!”

“No problem!” Ah Mo Li ‘peng peng’ patted his chest, turned and aggressively rushed into the forest.

Tang Tian started calculating. It was too far away from the Star Wind City, there must be a place to live in. there were three of them, each needed one room, that would total up to a three-room wooden hut. There was a need to build a simple yet crude hut to act as a training facility. Amongst those old and tiny wooden huts, there was one which housed a collection of books. Tang Tian estimated that those were good for nothing, but decided to build a small hut. To store all the junk.

Tang Tian had lived alone for quite some time, and fixed and repaired quite a number of things by himself. His style was to be swift and decisive, and very quickly, he cleared a plot of land.

Not long after, the floor shook vigorously.

Tang Tian immediately froze.

Sitting on Ah Mo Li's shoulder was a 3 meter long tree. The other end of the tree was being dragged on the ground. Ah Mo Li looked as though he were a wild cow rushing over.

“Huo Huo Huo!”

Under the enormous log, Ah Mo Li's strong stature looked really pitiful. With his mouth shaped like an 'O', tensing all of his body's muscles, every step he took caved into the ground. With the enormous log perched on top of his body, it resembled a giant broom, forcefully sweeping up a big road.

Even with Tang Tian believing in his own strength wholeheartedly, when he looked at the barbaric bull, Tang Tian was still dumbstruck.

Dong!

Once he arrived at where Tang Tian stood, Ah Mo Li threw the log that was sitting on his shoulder towards the ground. The ground beneath Tang Tian's feet shook.

“Is this enough? Do you want me to grab you a few more trees?” Ah Mo Li asked energetically.

Instantly, Tang Tian made a wise decision. He found a broken knife in the pile of junk and passed it to Ah Mo Li: “Use it to chop the logs into wooden planks.”

“About this thickness will do.” Tang Tian demonstrated to Ah Mo Li with a stern face: “This is a very practical way to practice your cultivation! The requirement is to have absolute precision.”

“No problem at all!”

Ah Mo Li’s eyes glimmered. He snatched the broken knife and like the wind, rushed towards the wooden trees.

What a wonderful and perfect robot in a human form! Tang Tian’s heart was filled with gratitude. He started to work hard with his head buried.

“As expected, the young people are full of vigour!”

The Old Fart Man lamented and with great efforts, he climbed up a hammock that was tied underneath a shady tree, yawned, and fell into a deep sleep.

---

Looking at the new wooden hut in front of them, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were satisfied. Ah Mo Li’s planks and boards were rather consistent, and Tang Tian’s woodsmanship was not too bad as well. Both of them labored for the entire day, and was very tired.

“Let’s rest.” Tang Tian waved his hand, and entered his own wooden hut.

Ah Mo Li yawned, and immediately climbed into his own wooden hut to sleep.

Tang Tian did not immediately sleep. He opened up a letter, and started writing to Qian Hui.

“Qian Hui, I changed schools today, the new school is called Caramel Academy, it’s very interesting. This school is filled with nature’s smell.”

Under the moonlight, Old Fart Wei, who was on his hammock, opened his eyes, blinked and looked at the wooden hut filled with a hazy [tangerine](#) light from the sun, a smile appearing on the corners of his mouth, a cloudy and deep look in his small eyes.

(TN: orange)

One night passed.

Early morning of the second day, Tang Tian woke up.

Due to having had the same routine everyday for the past few years, his body clock led him to wake up on time, despite the laborious work the day before. Beside the academy was a small creek, flowing with cold water that jolted him to be refreshed.

“Young man, as expected, you have enthusiasm!”

Old fart wei’s voice came from behind, Tang Tian did not even

turn to look, and asked, “School principal also wakes up so early?”

“Hey, I am so old already, we don’t require as much sleep like you youngsters!” Old fart Wei said helplessly, and continued, “Right, which kind of Spirit Cards do you need?”

Hearing the words Spirit Cards, Tang Tian was immediately filled with energy.

“A second ranked one should do, oh, some that are related to fist techniques first.”

Tang Tian’s cultivation talent was average, and it was not clear if it was because of the recent fights, but lately, he felt invigorated and overjoyed whenever he used his fists to punch people.

“Fist techniques uh, not many people focus on them, give me some time to find some.” Old Fart Wei took out many Bronze Grade Spirit Cards, arranged them in front of Tang Tian: “Here, all these are related to fist techniques, pick one.”

Tang Tian was overjoyed to see the cards, and immediately took them up one by one.

Bronze Grade Spirit Cards were bronze at the top, and in the middle of the plate was a vague shadow of a person, standing straight and making a fist. Different types of cards had different shadows doing different actions and postures.

On the back of the card, were descriptions related to the Spirit Card.

Once martial artists create their own martial arts, they can proceed to make their own Spirit Cards. The newly formed Spirit Cards have differing qualities split into three grades: Bronze, Silver and Gold.

Spirit Cards contain the martial artist's Spirit Brand, and with it, some accumulated part of the martial artist's comprehension of the martial art, the higher the grade of the card, the more complete the accumulation of comprehension. Bronze Grade Cards only contained up to thirty percent, Silver about sixty percent, while Gold contained all of the comprehension.

Created Spirit Cards had two functions; one was to summon the Spirit to use and train oneself, the other was possession. Once the Spirit Card is possessed, the message and comprehension from the spirit brand, will be accepted fully by the user.

Whether it were to summon or possess, they both had time restriction.

In the beginning, possession was invented as a type of fighting technique, but soon after, people realised that using it to practise martial arts was much easier and more convenient. After that, Spirit Cards started to become popular. Even now, Spirit Cards were still popular and spread for thousands of years, and its system had become extremely meticulous.

Tang Tian looked at them piece by piece, carefully selecting them.

[Thousand Whirlpools Fist Technique], fists spiralling like whirlpools, a hundred revolutions and thousand returns, leaving no loopholes. Requires water affinity to produce optimal power.

[Blazing Sun Fist Technique], Fists like the blazing sun, ten thousand rays of light, dominating the enemy. Requires fire affinity to produce optimal power.

[Withered Wood Fist Technique], as sharp as thin and dry branches, engages inelegance for breakthrough, using defence as offence. Requires wood affinity to produce optimal power.

...

Looking at these arts that required the affinity of one of the five elements to be effective, Tang Tian gave them up without the slightest hesitation.

[Flash Fist Technique], as quick as lightning, all types of affinity are suitable.

[Heavy Fist Technique], Immense and vigorous power, using its weight to breakthrough, all types of affinity are suitable.

Thinking about Ah Mo Li who was a madman and all about brute strength, Tang Tian decided to choose the [Flash Fist Technique].

# Chapter 009 – Spirit Card

---

Tang Tian stroked the Spirit Card carefully with his hands. That was his first martial arts Spirit Card. The size of the Spirit Card was similar to a poker card, it was thin and was made of metal, hard, yet pliable.

The spirit's silhouette on the Spirit Card was blurry but skinny. Though it was unarmed, it had an aura that could cause palpitations in one's heart.

Rank two martial arts. I can finally cultivate rank two martial arts!

Excited, Tang Tian took a deep breath in order to calm himself down.

His gaze regained its usual calmness and focused on the Spirit Card in his hand. The Bronze Grade Spirit Card started to glow as though the soul on the card were coming alive. The aura that could cause one's heart to palpitate doubled in thickness.

Suddenly, a ray of light burst out from the Spirit Card, and was absorbed into Tang Tian's body.

All of a sudden, Tang Tian's head exploded. Many things were stuffed into it. Unable to defend in time, his brain became paralyzed. However, he very quickly escaped from the situation, and felt something odd. He seemed to know the messages that were stuffed into his brain, it was familiar yet foreign. This feeling

was peculiar.

Out of the blue, he felt his hands were burning hot and immediately, Tang Tian woke up.

Lowering his head to look, the cross was already etched out onto his palm.

“Huh?” Tang Tian was confused. Before he could react, his palm generated currents of attractive forces. His mind went blank again.

The changes occurring without any signs frightened Tang Tian

When he could finally react, his expression changed abruptly.

Darn it!

The Bronze Plate could not have destroyed his hard-earned Spirit Card right?

Tang Tian’s eyelid twitched as he thought about it. Without saying anything else, he thought about the Bronze Plate.

The surroundings darkened as the Southern Cross Door glowed and floated in front of him. Yet the instant Tang Tian laid his eyes on the door, he was shocked. The Spirit Card which had disappeared earlier, had appeared on the door. Although the skinny silhouette was blurry, Tang Tian was sure he recognized it.

It was the same silhouette that was on the Spirit Card!

While he was looking at the skinny silhouette, a set of words suddenly appeared in his mind

Celestial Guardian of the Door!

Although the 'Celestial Guardian' looked the same as the silhouette that was on the Spirit Card, it was emitting a powerful aura which was much stronger than what it was emitting on the card earlier.

On the Southern Cross Door, the cross stood vertically as the core. On the left was the grey man who looked just like Tang Tian, and on the right was the blurry shadow.

On both sides, the grey man looked stern, and the shadow looked vicious.

Tilting his head, he studied it for awhile.

The two shadows on both sides of the door looked remarkably like the Celestial Guardian, with features that were extremely alike, anyone would have mistaken them for another Celestial Guardian!

Tang Tian let out a laugh and thought his idea was way too interesting.

Yet not long after, he could no longer laugh. Though The Celestial Guardian looked interesting, his hard-earned Spirit Card was gone just like that, Tang Tian's face turned bitter.

Suddenly, he slapped his forehead and remembered, when the grey man appeared, he fought with him. Could it be that the shadow wanted to spar with him as well?

His eyes glimmered and was eager to try. He had no fear at all.

While the opponent's power seemed vicious, to Tang Tian, he was excited when he was faced with things that was never seen before.

“Hey! Young lad...um, no, Uncle!” Tang Tian pointed with his right finger towards the shadow on the door and yelled: “Do you want to fight?”

The shadow on the door had no reaction.

The method was wrong...

Tang Tian murmured and walked forward. His face was just inches away from the door, and he opened his eyes wide to stare at the shadow not forgetting to nag: “Hey, young lad, are you scared already...”

The method was still wrong...

Tang Tian did not give much thought about it and placed his hand forward to slap on the shadow.

His hand hit nothing but air.

Shocked to see his hand was halfway through the door, Tang Tian's had an odd feeling on his hand. The door was like a soft and dense net, and with his hand halfway through the door, it was as if he had opened up the net.

Yet the weird thing was, that there were countless messages from the net permeating through his arms, entering his body.

Wait a minute...

Tang Tian's pupils dilated and he felt pleasantly surprised. These were the messages that were transmitted into his body from the Spirit Card!

So this is where you all went!

Tang Tian grinned. He attempted to extend his arms further, to absorb more messages into his body. Instead, he squeezed his entire body into the door.

At this moment, half of Tang Tian's body was in the door, as

though he was embedded in it. He suddenly felt a strong force pulling him in. unable to react promptly, he was sucked into the door.

It was pitch dark inside, until a dull glow started lightening up the place.

His vision was a blur.

Eh, Tang Tian looked around to find himself facing the black mirror behind the door.

He focused on the lines, and in a few moments, he felt a sense of familiarity. Tang Tian lowered his head and looked at his fists.

What a weird feeling... like... he had been practicing [Flash Fist Technique] for a very long time.

He suppressed this weird feeling in his heart and tried punching.

Hu!

The punch seemed to disappear mid air. Tang Tian just had to blink once, and the punch broke through the air.

Such a powerful Flash Fist Technique!

Tang Tian steadied himself. He had a rich experience in fighting and recognized that if he met with such fist techniques during a fight, it would be a troublesome matter.

“Spirit Card Possession, possession duration: 3 days.”

“You are as weak as an ant, and your gifts are terrible. You have a low status and you are defenseless. Sweat and hardship are your only weapons, you have no time to waste.”

Many red letterings appeared in Tang Tian’s grey vision. He was curious but as he saw the last sentence, he tightened his fist!

The red letters truly hit the nail on the head!

He was already lagging so much behind compared to others, as long as he worked harder, and pushed on harder than anyone else, he would see hope!

Cultivating and practising were the only things on Tang Tian’s mind. He had already abandoned the thought of solving the mystery of the Bronze Plate. He had already gotten used to the cold numbers that kept jumping.

“Keep pressing on, Tang Tian!”

Tang Tian raised his fist and shouted to encourage himself.

His face was full of will to fight and seriousness.

---

The sweat dripped down from his forehead profusely. Panting, Tang Tian gasped for air as though he was the wind that bellowed. His face was pale and he could no longer bring his arms up, his knees were weak.

He had been cultivating for the past two hours continuously, and he had almost used up all his energy. He sat down and used [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi] to strengthen his qi and nourish his body.

One hour later, his fatigue was worn away. He jumped up and started cultivating again.

The selling point of the [Flash Fist Technique] was the 'Flash'. The fist would disappear suddenly and when it reappeared, it would have attacked the enemy.

The Flash Fist's speed was astonishing. It had a high requirement in a burst of energy within a split second. Other than the arm muscles suddenly exploding with power, he needed power from the waist and abdomen to coordinate as well.

The most difficult part was the change in tempo. Only with a high speed fist and a rapid change of tempo, would the potential of [Flash Fist Technique] be realized.

[Flash Fist Technique] was only one rank higher than the fundamental fist technique. Yet it involved complex skills and difficulty. Similarly, its power was not something the fundamental fist technique could compare to.

With the Spirit Card possessing Tang Tian's body, he was able to find out how it should feel like to punch out accurately. Although there were some hits and misses, he was able to punch correctly once every five to six punches.

There was a limited time for the Spirit Card to possess his body. He needed to make sure that his body could remember the technique within this limited period of time. If not, he would be back at square one when the Spirit Card leaves his body.

When the Spirit Card possessed him, he was able to comprehend the [Flash Fist Technique] in this card. However, he had to force it to enter his body if he wanted it to become a part of him and he had to do it within this period of time and cultivate continuously.

Tang Tian did not dare to waste any time, he calmed himself down and started polishing his skills carefully.

With help from a predecessor with prior experience, he would be able to pick up the martial arts from him easily. Teachers only taught martial arts and were not able to do what the Spirit Cards did; to allow the students to practice until it was a part of them. Spirit Cards were very popular exactly due to this special aspect.

The Bronze Grade Spirit Card had the shortest possession period,

which was three days. The Silver Grade one was a month, and the Gold Grade one was a year.

Tang Tian continuously tried to move his fists to understand the smaller details of the skill and he was completely absorbed into it.

One fist after another other, his shouts echoed.

Without stopping, he raised his fist and used his heart to comprehend. His energy was depleted again and again, then he would sit down, recover and repeat. The space behind the door was magical, he could feel fatigue in this space but he would never feel hungry.

Unknowingly, three days had passed.

Tang Tian's body shook unexpectedly. All the estrangement and sense of familiarity disappeared.

He looked up in daze and let out a long breath. This was the first time he had practiced for so long without pause. In those three days, other than sitting down to meditate, he had not taken even a single break.

He opened up his fist as he could not believe he had lasted for so long!

Slap!

He clenched his fist tightly and grinned from ears to ears, showing his white teeth.

Raising both of his hands as though he was hugging the sky, Tang Tian shouted.

“Tang Tian! You will become strong! You will definitely become stronger!”

A red word appeared floating in front of him. Shocked, he lowered his arms and looked carefully.

“[Flash Fist Technique], rank two technique, number of repetitions needed to completely master the technique: 200,000. Number of repetitions needed to awaken the killing technique of the Flash Fist: 400,000.”

“The hardship of cultivation was activated, time given: Ten days.”

This was...

Tang Tian was dumbfounded, but he reacted quickly. When he was practising the fundamental fist technique, all he needed was 200,000 perfect fists to perfect it.

There was a killing technique!

Tang Tian was excited.

The Bronze Card was the lowest grade Spirit Card, many of the martial arts details were unclear and it was considered the most shallow experience. Therefore, there would be no way to comprehend the killing technique in the bronze card. The killing techniques could only be found in the silver and gold card.

Unexpectedly, this cross door could actually comprehend killing techniques!

Killing techniques were gems. Any type of martial art's killing technique had a much higher power than any ordinary martial arts. There were even some killing techniques that were stronger than the ordinary martial arts by an entire rank.

As for the 400,000 repetitions needed to unlock the killing technique of the [Flash Fist Technique], Tang Tian didn't mind. He only needed to endure this small amount of hardship to learn the killing technique. Where else could he find such a good deal?

“I have struck it big!”

# Chapter 010 – Transferring Of School

---

Whoosh!

The wind produced by the fists was blowing hard. Tang Tian was deeply focused on punching with both of his fists continuously. He was drenched in sweat, and pearls of sweat were dripping down his face to his chin, falling into the black concrete floor underneath his feet.

Sometimes in between, the fists would disappear suddenly.

Every time this happened, the number on the door would jump. Tang Tian was still new to this technique. Out of ten strikes, only one would produce a Flash Fist.

Bronze Grade Spirit Cards would only possess the body for a short period of time. It was impossible for the body to fully comprehend those moves in such a little amount of time. Because of that, the price of Silver Grade Spirit Cards was way more expensive than that of the Bronze Grade Cards.

However, Tang Tian did not mind. As long as he owned one Spirit Card, he was satisfied.

He was unfamiliar with the moves of the fists. Out of ten hits, only one was successful. He did not mind all these problems at all. This was nothing compared to five years ago when he was practising the fundamental martial arts.

If he was unfamiliar, then he should practice more. The Bronze Grade Spirit Card would not provide any profound comprehension, and so, he had to figure it out on his own.

He was so engrossed in training. After spending five years, he finally could practise rank two martial arts. The energy he had accumulated in his heart was enough to blow the entire world up.

For the 200,000 repetitions needed to completely master the technique!

For the killing techniques!

For Qian Hui!

For my mother!

For myself!

He felt that he had an inexhaustible energy in his body, and that his current state had never been better. He liked to live his life this way, he could shout out all his goals in his heart and he could freely sway all of his sweat out under the sun.

Those ambitious goals no longer stood like stars in the sky, so unattainable, so far away.

If he wasn't willing to sweat, his dreams would definitely stay as nothing but dreams!

He hadn't slept once ever since he found out that he did not need to eat while inside the space behind the Southern Cross Door. If he was not meditating, then he would be practicing the [Flashing Fist Technique]. He had since completed over 768 Flash Fists.

As compared to 200,000, the 786 fists seemed negligible. However, Tang Tian was still determined. He knew that the beginning was always the hardest part, but once he got past that stage, the chance of successfully executing a proper Flash Fist would increase rapidly.

For five consecutive days, Tang Tian was immersed in training.

His number of successful Flash Fists started to grow fast. Previously, out of ten fists, he could only succeed in one. Now, he could pull out three successful Flash Fists out of ten.

The number on the door kept jumping and increasing, and the range between jumps also grew bigger.

Panting heavy breaths, and sweat flowing down profusely, fatigue started to creep in. He held on to his knees, eyes filled with bulging blood vessels. He stared at the floor and slowly, his stiff eyes began to recover their light.

He smiled, and even though he felt completely drained, it was

still as bright as the sun.

He had already completed over 8000 repetitions of the Flash Fist.

He sat flat like a plate, closed his eyes, and as usual, cultivated the [Secrets of cultivating Qi]. Inside the Southern Cross Door, energy was abundant, hastening mental cultivation and increasing the general speed of cultivation. Tang Tian could distinctly feel, every bit of energy, following his [Secrets of Cultivating Qi], floating around him like moths attracted to flames, rapidly converging towards him.

This floating energy penetrated into Tang Tian's body, flowing alongside with [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi]. Once it reached his Dantian [TN: the region two inches below the navel where a person stores his or her Qi], it settled down in a pool there.

There were two pools in Tang Tian's Dantian, one above and the other below. The one on top was a second tier Dantian pool, and the one below was a first tier Dantian Pool.

When True Power enters the Dantian, the body will form a new Dantian pool every time it completely fills the current pool. The pools are created on top of another, looking like a ladder.

According to a legend, if trained to an unfathomable level, the True Power will seep into the Dantian pools and influence them level by level, until it reaches a meridian point in between the person's eyebrows, granting the person eternal life.

Of course, this was just a rumor. So far, no one had ever cultivated their True Power to such an extent, just like how no one had reached the end of Heaven's Road.

Sucking the energy in the body, turning it into True Power and emptying into the Dantian. Purifying it again, it would be emptied into the second tier Dantian pool.

The second tier Dantian pool filled up bit by bit.

This process was very slow and dull, patience was put to the test. As the energy slowly turned into True Power, the body which was receiving the nutrients would also recover.

Rich martial artists widely used star rocks to cultivate True Power. Star rocks contained great amounts of pure energy, after absorbing the pure energy, the cultivator could quickly transform the energy to True Power, greatly cutting down cultivation time.

However, with the price of star rocks, it was definitely not a method which normal people could afford to use.

One hour passed.

Tang Tian's second tier Dantian pool was already filled with True Power, but Tang Tian noticed he did not yet have any signs of bloating. He was motivated, and he continued to practice the mental cultivation technique to draw energy, building on the True power. Following the meridian flow into the dantian, then flowing

into the second tier Dantian pool.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's body shook and he displayed a look of happiness.

He felt the True Power of the Dantian as though he touched an invisible wall.

It was completed!

The second tier Dantian pool was completed!

The layer of invisible barrier was known as the Wall of Perfection. Behind the barrier laid the third tier Dantian pool. When one touched the Wall of Perfection, it meant that the cultivation of True Power in that particular pool was perfected.

At this time, there was a need for a rank three [mental cultivation](#) technique or above, to break through the Wall of Perfection and open up the third tier Dantian pool.

[Robin: So basically, mental cultivation is “qi cultivation”, it's a term that might see change in the future as the novel progresses 😊 ]

No wonder Tang Tian was happy. In his prediction, he needed more time to perfect [The Secrets of Cultivating Qi]. He never expected himself to master it so quickly.

As such, he could start cultivating a rank three mental cultivation technique.

The [True Power coming from the third tier Dantian pool](#) was much richer and of a higher quality than the second tier Dantian pool's.

[Robin: Just to make everything clear. True Power from the third tier Dantian pool=third level True Power, while True Power from the second tier Dantian pool=second level True Power.]

Tang Tian was filled with joy. True Power was all about building up foundation. Without True Power, martial arts would only be a fanciful act. The awesome martial arts all had high demands of utilising True Power, especially disciples of the big clans who spent majority of their time cultivating.

The third tier!

Only by attaining the third level and above could he get through the Heaven's Road Starry Door onto the Heaven's road to Immortal Constellation Mountain to get to Qian Hui.

Tang Tian grinned from ear to ear. As he jumped in excitement, he raised both his arms.

“HAHAHAHA! Rank three, I want to cultivate rank three mental cultivation techniques!!”

“I will go to Heaven's Road!”

“I want to go to Immortal Constellation Mountain!”

He jumped happily behind the Cross Door, dancing and gesticulating for joy like a child.

After a while, he stopped to rest.

His face was glowing as he widened his eyes. Clenching his fists tighter, he punched into the air with all seriousness and shouted: “Hey, young lad, you sure are a godlike man!”

“Shua”, his figure blinked, and appeared opposite of where he was originally standing, bashfully pretended to say “Oh, I think you’re right.”

“Shua” Back to his original position with an admiring face: “I feel that the [Flash Fist Technique] is as godlike as you said, totally not a problem.”

“Shua”, back to the opposite side, waved his hand, looking impressed, “Youngster, having this wisdom at your age, very good, you have very good future prospects.”

After finishing his own act, Tang Tian satisfyingly continued with his training.

With the sound of wind blowing from every fist, it was obvious

that there was more power in them.

---

“Ah Mo Li, you’re transferring academies? Why?” the principal asked in disbelief. He could not understand why, no matter which perspective he tried to see. There was no reason why Ah Mo Li wanted to transfer to another academy.

The Beast Academy was the third biggest academy in Star Wind City. they had far more resources than Caramel Academy. Ah Mo Li regarded his talents importantly. He got into the top ten when he was in the second year. Such talent was rare.

The principal said calmly: “I have been too busy with my work and have neglected you. If you have any grievance or unhappiness, you can let me know. Did you meet an obstacle while cultivating? Is it something to do with the Spirit Card? You can choose three Silver Grade Rank Four Spirit Cards!”

Ah Mo Li shook his head: “It has nothing to do with anything like that. I wasn’t wronged in any way but I want to find my own martial path!”

“Your own martial path?” the principal stopped smiling: “Ah Mo Li, though you are gifted, you’re still young. Your top priority now is not to find a martial path but to build your foundation well. All the paths of martial are not just about fantasizing.”

Ah Mo Li bowed to the principal and replied in a serious tone:

“Thank you for your concern, I will work hard!”

The principal knew that Ah Mo Li was serious, but he could not help feeling disappointed and replied: “Ah Mo Li, I hope you won’t regret today’s decision.”

“I will never regret it!” Ah Mo Li replied.

He turned to leave the principal’s office.

Walking along the corridor, a solemn voice came out from behind Ah Mo Li.

“Ah Mo Li, you’re changing schools? To the same school with that ultimate retainer?”

Another voice filled with mockery sounded: “The majestic Beast Academy’s next promising star, runs off with the rumored ultimate retainer to wallow in the swamp, such a disgrace!”

Ah Mo Li turned his body, frowned and squinted his eyes: “Tian Lin, if you do not want your mouth to be smashed by me, you better keep it shut.”

In front of him, one of the two guys had a cynical face with not the slightest bit of respect, his name was Tian Lin. Tian Lin was one of Beast Academy’s top ten students, ranked number nine.

Tian Lin eyes flashed a bit of anger, but kept his mouth closed. Once Ah Mo Li truly got angry, there wouldn't be an end until someone died, Tian Lin did not want to get tangled with Ah Mo Li.

Next to Tian Lin was a calm and composed tall youth with a solemn expression, spoke with his deep voice: "Ah Mo Li, you really plan to go down this road?"

Ah Mo Li did not put Tian Lin in his eyes, but the other tall individual, gave him a lot of pressure.

Liang Qiu, Beast Academy's number one student!

What made Ah Mo Li feel pressure, was not only Liang Qiu's powerful strength, but the fact that Liang Qiu had always taken care of him, and frequently gave him a lot of pointers.

What Big Brother Liang Qiu had said, made him feel uncomfortable. Yet he knew at this time, all explanations would be meaningless, as no one would believe it.

Therefore he thought of using one of his goals to explain things.

Ah Mo Li clenched his fists but shortly after relaxed them, raised his head and with conviction told Liang Qiu: "Big Bro Liang Qiu, Wait for me to defeat you!"

Finished, he left without showing any signs of reluctance.

Along the way, many people pointed at him and whispered as he walked, which he turned a blind eye to. With his fists unrestrainedly clenched, he made a resolution in his heart.

He, Ah Mo Li, would definitely find his own Martial Dao!

“You wish to defeat Big Bro Liang Qiu, HAHAAHAHAH!” Tian Lin viciously laughed from afar, with his voice echoing down the corridor.

Hearing this, everyone who was looking at Ah Mo Li, laughed and pitied him, thinking he was overestimating himself and that he was went crazy.

Caramel Academy, what is that? Before today, no one had ever heard of such a school. And once they found out about Caramel Academy’s ranking, they would all be dumbstruck.

Third last!

Oh god, what is this lousy school!

And that student that got chased out of Andrew Academy, Star Wind City’s famous ultimate retainer.

Scoundrel! Scoundrel!

In everybody's eyes, Ah Mo Li destroyed his future, and hearing about his declaration of challenge, they all thought he was already crazy.

Except Liang Qiu who stared at Ah Mo Li's back, seemingly thinking about something.

The news of Ah Mo Li changing schools to Caramel Academy, quickly spread across the entire Star Wind City.

Mad Bull Ah Mo Li was not some nobody, in merely his second year, he rushed his way up to Beast Academy's top ten, he was seen as Liang Qiu's successor.

Another similar person who was well known, was Star Wind City's ultimate retainer, Andrew Academy's number one tyrant, hated and loathed by many, the ultimate rubbish boy Tang Tian, born from garbage, the ultimate trash.

Together, the both of them entered the third last, and ultimately lousy school Caramel Academy.

This strange matter, as it was a first to ever happen in Star Wind City, gave rise to a huge uproar in various schools.

# Chapter 011 – Hardship Training And The Zhou Clan

---

Time passed, Tang Tian's shouts went from a high pitch to a low pitch, and then to a hoarse shout.

Only the sound of his fists breaking through the air never ceased.

Punch, punch, punch...

For low level martial arts, physical power was the foundation for everything. For five years, he had endlessly practised extremely hard everyday, the amount of training he did was far more than what people could ever imagine, and it was this that toughened his surprising endurance.

His courageous strength, showed his surprising amount of practise.

In the face of this crazy and high intensity training, even those people with similar valiant strength as Tang Tian, who tried this training for the first time, would definitely be unable to take it.

Just after the last trace of strength was exhausted, Tang Tian crashed onto the floor, laid on the floor like a pool of mud.

Hardship Training was too crazy, even if there was True Power constantly repairing the body, even if hunger did not exist in the

bizarre space, the amount of concentration used was the same, and was equally astonishing.

His energy was constantly drained until there was practically nothing left. He would then start cultivating the Secrets of Cultivating Qi, and once the energy was recovered, he would dive into a new set of practise. With this method, Tang Tian never wasted even a tiny bit of time.

Yet as time passed, this kind of high intensity training would build up more and more burden on the body. The fatigue was harder to recover from, the energy cultivation took longer. And the pain of training, took more and more time to heal.

Adding on the long duration of focusing, his state of mind was constantly wearing and tearing down, Tang Tian felt like his head was going to split open with a faint ache.

The coldness of the black rock floor, transferred to his cheeks, and woke him up slightly. However he did not even have the strength to move even one finger, like the body was not his.

At this time, he should be practising mental cultivation, but no matter how hard he tried, he could not sit back up.

Fatigue rippled in like sea tides, causing his eyelids to become heavier and heavier.

Sleep, just sleep here, sleep now, how satisfying would that be...

A satisfactory voice suddenly came out from deep inside his brain, filled with temptation.

Sleep, you have already done a good job, sleep for awhile, you deserve it....

It was like his brain had a devil hiding inside, continuously spiting him.

Tang Tian strived to keep his eyes open, wishing to climb up, yet his entire body was so weak, and could not even move one finger.

“NO! I don’t want to sleep! I want to practise!” Tang Tian shouted in his heart, either to himself, or to the devil in his heart.

“You already don’t have enough strength to practise. Sleep, after you sleep you can continue training. You already did your best, you already trained enough. Don’t force yourself, why treat yourself so viciously? Sleep for awhile, it’ll be so satisfying and so sweet...”

“NO! I want to train! I want to train! I just want to train!”

Tang Tian was someone who would explode easily, and as the intense anger gushed into him like red hot lava, his entire body was ignited in a moment.

His anger brought about a deep stubbornness and unwillingness.

He was like a provoked lion, his body shivered, uncontrollably shivered, but his eyes were flaming with a sea of fire.

He opened his bloodshot eyes, stared fiercely at the reflection on the ice cold floor, roared with a deep hoarse voice from the gap between his teeth and slowly squeezed.

“As a godlike man, how can you admit defeat?”

“I want to go to Immortal Constellation Mountain! I want to find Qian Hui! We will go to Heaven’s Road together!”

“You already made a promise, how can you give up now?”

“Tang Tian...”

“Don’t ever give up..”

“Don’t you give up!”

With one wrathful roar came forth a burst of energy from nowhere. Tang Tian slowly supported his body, opened his eyes widely looking very fierce, with veins popping out of his forehead.

His body shivered constantly, yet he slowly sat back up.

The sweat from his body dripped down like a river, forming a glossy mirror-like surface on the floor, reflecting his unyielding silhouette.

You can never give up... Tang Tian... You are already so far behind other people...

Day Ten.

Tang Tian's consciousness became somewhat entranced, and he could not clearly see the red numbers or the time. At this moment, he instinctively propped himself up, fists suddenly flying.

The scarlet numbers jumped at lightning speed.

Tang Tian could hear his rapid heartbeat, and his rough and heavy breathing.

There were a lot of things to do... how can I just give up on them...

Persevere for a while more... I just have to persevere for a while more...

Not knowing how much time passed, in his trance, Tang Tian could only feel the world spinning. He relaxed his mind as a smile slowly came out of his exhausted face.

Ha, i won....

This was the last sentence he could remember.

Behind the Light Door, where there was no life, was a line of red numbers.

**30000!**

---

At the Zhou Clan main hall, many clan elders arrived.

“This matter, influences our Zhou Clan’s image very negatively.” Said a white haired and bearded old man. Although he was old, he held onto a walking stick with a dragon head, with clear bright eyes, containing no anger within them, yet still giving off a feeling of power. He was the Zhou Clan’s most prestigious and highest ranked clan elder, and even the Zhou Clan’s Patriarch had to respectfully address him as the Great Clan Elder.

This time’s clan meeting, was convened by the Great Clan Elder himself.

“Our Zhou Clan has towered straight in the martial world for the past 400 years. Our ancestors founded this family estate, and it was no easy feat. My later generations, not only could you not defend this family estate, you even let our ancestors be humiliated. These few days, I, have difficulties sleeping.”

The Great Clan Elder's tone of speech was solemn and respectful yet downcast, and no one in the main hall dared make a sound.

The Clan Patriarch looked like as if he were [sitting on pins and needles](#), sweat constantly pouring down. If the Great Clan Elder was against it, his position as Patriarch would immediately be unstable. From the Great Clan Elder's tone of speech, if he proposed to remove the Patriarch from his place, half of the clan elders in attendance would definitely comply.

(TN: uncomfortable)

“It's all my fault! It's my discipline that was not strict enough....” Patriarch Zhou self criticised in a low voice.

Without looking at him, the Great Clan Elder coldly snorted: “You say it's your discipline that isn't strict enough! I can't believe that the grand Zhou Clan Patriarch's son, was almost killed by some garbage student! If my old dead self recalls correctly, Zhou Peng is our next generation Patriarch candidate, right?”

Patriarch Zhou immediately perspired in cold sweat, his face looking like he was about to die.

This matter was blown up to big proportions. The entire Star Wind City knew of how Zhou Peng had lost his face to the ultimate retainer Tang Tian. It was too embarrassing.

Truthfully in the course of the next few days, he already heard

many rumours flying around, and was already worried. Yet he could not imagine that his worry would become a reality.

He could only reply softly: “Peng Er is still young, and still not sensible, it was inevitable that he would act rashly. However, his aptitude and body, are actually very good.”

“Oh, are they?” The Great Clan Elder’s complexion was grave and stern. “Since his body is good, then let [true gold fear no fire](#). In a month’s time, he will personally handle this matter. The Zhou Clan’s reputation was thrown by him, he should go earn it back. As a successor, if he does not even have the slight awareness of this, how can he be a successor. Whoever is the next patriarch is not important. The important thing is, regarding our Zhou Clan’s Patriarch position, will never be handed over to a useless piece of garbage!”

(TN: meaning a strong body can take any kind of training)

The Great Clan Elder’s tone was cold and resolute as he shouted out.

“That’s right!”

“Use his own power to talk!”

“Great Clan Elder sure speaks wisely!”

One after another, the numerous clan elders agreed.

Patriarch Zhou knew that in that moment, he was caught in a dead end. He clenched his teeth and said: “Great Clan Elder is right, If he is useless, I will treat him as if I never had him as a son!”

The Great Clan Elder’s face somewhat relaxed: “All your hard work these few years, we have seen it, but no matter wherever or whenever, you all have to remember this, the Zhou Clan’s reputation should never be humiliated! You are still young and can still bear a few more sons, allowing our household to thrive.”

“Yes!” Patriarch Zhou bowed down and replied.

---

Patriarch Zhou gloomily watched as Zhou Peng happily rushed his way into the house.

“Father! I have finally found out where Tang Tian went! He ran to Caramel Academy, Haha, it is the third to last thrash school!” Zhou Peng joyfully exclaimed: “I sure have investigated for a long time, yet I did not find anything. If not for Ah Mo Li changing schools, I would really not have found a thing!”

When Tang Tian beat him up at the school gates that time, although Zhou Peng’s father already got Tang Tian kicked out of Andrew Academy, Zhou Peng yet did not let go of the thought of taking revenge.

Since young, he never lost his face in front of so many people

before! So embarrassing!

Tang Tian!

Thinking about the day Tang Tian grabbed him by the throat, and those arrogant and rude eyes, Zhou Peng's fists unconsciously clenched.

Tang Tian, very soon you will know my power!

“Peng'er, there's this matter that I need to speak with you about.” Patriarch Zhou said in a low voice.

Zhou Peng then noticed his father's queer expression, and curiously asked: “Did something happen?”

“Regarding Tang Tian, I need you to settle it by yourself.”

“That's great! I still have not used the [Golden Dragon Rod] Spirit Card that Uncle Pan gave me the other time. Rank Three Silver Grade Spirit Card, I will definitely beat Tang Tian up like a dog!” Zhou Peng immediately sounded excited.

“No!” Patriarch Zou shook his head: “The Great Clan Elder said, you have to handle it by yourself and you cannot have other people helping you.”

Zhou Peng complacent face froze: “Did the Great Clan Elder

become silly or what?”

“Despicable!” Patriarch Zhou’s expression was strict. “Looks like all these years, I have definitely not disciplined you enough! From today onwards, you will practise with Zhou Mu!”

Zhou Peng then noticed the almost non-existent brat standing next to his father.

Zhou Mu was his father’s number one guard, usually slow and prudent, usually quiet and uncommunicative. However, he was full of power, with unfathomable strength. What led Zhou Peng to feel more fear, was that Zhou Mu did not talk about sentiments or feelings, as long as his father instructed him a task, it would definitely be completed.

“Zhou Mu, Peng’er will be given to you. I do not care what kind of methods you use, but in one month’s time, I want him to be at the third level.” Patriarch Zhou cold said: “Whatever expenses that you require, just go and take it.”

“Yes.” Zhou Mu replied emotionlessly.

Zhou Peng almost fainted, wailing in anguish: “Father, I don’t want...”

His miserable yelling was suddenly cut short, as Zhou Mu hit him, causing him to faint, and then carried him out.

Patriarch Zhou eyes flashed with intolerance, but he kept enduring strongly.

Tang Tian!

Patriarch Zhou eyes flashed a cold look, the main cause of this disaster, is that guy! If not for the Great Clan Elder, who specifically ordered for Peng'er to handle Tang Tian personally, in order to blow off steam, he would have already hired people to have Tang Tian killed!

We just have to let this brat live for a few more days....

Once Peng'er settles it, we will find people to quietly kill off this brat.

Heh, every year a few people disappear from Star Wind City, who will even care?

Patriarch Zhou's face was covered in murderous intent.

# Chapter 012 – Testing The Flash Fist Technique

---

Ah Mo Li did not receive much disturbance, openly challenging Big Bro Liang Qiu did not make him feel pressured at all, but instead let him feel that a huge load had been taken off his shoulders, his entire body felt very light.

Big Bro Liang Qiu, I will definitely find and create my own Martial Dao!

I will definitely defeat you!

Ah Mo Li quickly rushed his entire journey, hurrying back to Caramel Academy. Tang Tian was chased out of school, so he did not have any procedures to go through. However, Ah Mo Li had to go back to Beast Academy to engage in the change of school procedures.

With his head held high and the will to fight, Ah Mo Li rushed into Caramel Academy.

“Fundamental Tang! Fundamental Tang!”

Ah Mo Li thunderously banged on the door, making every bird in the forest chirp in fright and fly off. “At this time, Fundamental Tang must be seriously training, he is really a godlike man! Never before have I seen someone as hardworking as Fundamental Tang. Someone with so much perseverance to pursue his dreams

unremittingly!”

Fundamental Tang must definitely be painstakingly training at this time!

I cannot fall behind!

Filled with fighting spirit, Ah Mo Li secretly made a salutatory fist, like a fierce wind, he hung his school badge on a branch, and rushed into the so called school training grounds. With the bright and beautiful sun watching over the morning, what can compare to real combat to make one burn with anger?

But once he rushed into the yard, he was dumbstruck.

The training grounds were empty with only one or two birds present.

Under the sun, Tang Tian was lying on a rock beside the creek, not in the least worried about his image, snoring loudly.

Hu.... Hu....

The rhythmic snores, repeated continuously.

Ah Mo Li was petrified momentarily, but his eyes changed, and anger started to gush out.

“Fundamental Tang, you make me so disappointed in you! Such a good time and day, yet you are here sleeping! You dare to sleep! How can you sleep....”

Ah Mo Li raged, his saliva splattered all over Tang Tian’s face.

Tang Tian’s drowsy eyes opened, he recognized the blurry silhouette and closed his eyes again. He mumbled: “Let me....sleep a bit more....”

He was too tired!

Ten days of continuous training without any rest was too vigorous, even for Tang Tian who was such a persisting man. Even though behind the Cross Door, there was not a need to eat, and he could recover quickly, the sufferings of the training were so tough that Tang Tian wanted to vomit.

He couldn’t even remember how he eventually left the Bronze Plate Space.

As though he slept for a very long time, he suddenly felt thirsty. Fumbling his way to the pond, he took a few mouthfuls of water.

Feels so good, feels so satisfying....

Continue sleeping... I want to sleep till the world’s end....

Tang Tian was sleeping so soundly, he smacked his lips and smiled sheepishly.

Ah Mo Li stamped with fury: “Fundamental Tang, how can you waste time on such a useless activity? How can you waste time on sleeping? Fundamental Tang, you are a man who is going to create a whole new Martial Dao!”

Ah Mo Li ranted, and with his hands, he shook Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was like a dead fish in Ah Mo Li’s hands. His entire body was controlled by Ah Mo Li, but his snores never stopped once.

So comfortable...

Tang Tian vaguely saw a statue that was big and was smiling as the man helped him to swing his hammock...

What a good man...

Tang Tian’s snore got louder, and he was smiling from ear to ear.

Very soon, Ah Mo Li realized that Tang Tian was like noodles in his hands. No matter how he shook him to the left or right, Tang Tian had no signs of waking up. Ah Mo Li’s face turned black as a black pot. He looked to the left, then to the right and saw a streamlet at the side. His eyes brightened and he roared: “Fundamental Tang, wake up!”

With that, he raised Tang Tian with his hands and ‘splash’, he threw Tang Tian into the stream.

Though the sun was up and shining, the temperature of the stream was extremely low. Tang Tian jumped once he fell into the stream. The chilliness reached his bones, and brought him back to reality.

What had happened? What just happened?

In the stream, Tang Tian started struggling. His face was confused and he was not sure what the heck was going on.

At this moment, Ah Mo Li was standing on a rock near the stream. He raised his right arm and yelled at him excitedly: “Fundamental Tang! You spent such a great time sleeping, I can’t forgive you! Come, let’s spar! As martial artists...”

The ignorant Tang Tian finally woke up, frowned his eyebrows, and his face turned as black as the surrounding grey clouds that were forming, with the corner of his mouth twitching rapidly as he was unable to control the overflowing rage. He gritted his teeth and fumed with rage, with every word squeezing out of his teeth.

“Stupid housefly cow, you’re seeking death!”

Tang Tian was sleeping soundly, but right now all he could feel was anger building up in his chest, yet he did not know if the

agitation was caused by the cold water, otherwise he would have felt peace in his heart.

Tang Tian climbed out from the stream, drenched in water. The cold stream water dripped down his pants and formed his footprints one after another. He walked over to Ah Mo Li expressionlessly.

When the distance from Ah Mo Li was less than ten feet away, he stopped.

Ten days of hardship and cultivating, he did not give much thought and posed a Flashing Fist form.

It was not a fundamental fist technique!

Ah Mo Li's heart shivered, and squinted. There was a hint of excitement and happiness in his eyes. Not knowing why, he could not describe this insurmountable happiness he was feeling right then, this indescribable happiness made him tremble slightly.

Fundamental Tang, you have started finally...

Ah Mo Li did not even see a bit of Tang Tian's thoughts, he was clear that Tang Tian was abnormal, and absolutely could not use common logic to understand him.

At that moment, when Ah Mo Li and Tang Tian's eyes met, he could not help but stare blankly. A cold gaze, emitting a qi that

caused one heart to beat rapidly, Ah Mo Li felt that he was being stared by an extremely terrifying wild beast.

What a dangerous qi...

Ah Mo Li squinted his eyes, his heart secretly shivering.

This kind of dangerous qi, he had only seen it on one other person before, and that was his idol that he swore to defeat, Liang Qiu!

Ah Mo Li had never underestimated Tang Tian's potential, someone who could persistently spend five years on mastering the fundamentals of so many martial arts, in his heart, was a true martial artist. That was the most important reason why he was willing to follow Tang Tian to join Caramel Academy.

However, that did not mean that Tang Tian could compare to Big Bro Liang Qiu.

Big Bro Liang Qiu, was the entire Beast Academy's undisputable number one fighter. Comparing to the schools of Star Wind City, Big Bro Liang Qiu can definitely reach the status of top three. In Ah Mo Li's heart, Big Bro Liang Qiu was always the one target he wished to overtake.

Ah Mo Li would not be surprised if given one or two years, Tang Tian would reach Big Bro Liang Qiu's standard.

But... damnit, this was only one night!

Tang Tian body was actually emitting the same level of qi as Liang Qiu Big Bro!

Ah Mo Li's heart kept undulating.

Similarly, feeling that Ah Mo Li's state of mind was undulating, Tang Tian's eyes suddenly became sharp.

With one sudden big stride forward, brandishing his right fist.

When Tang Tian moved, Ah Mo Li regained his senses, not showing any signs of weakness and welcoming the attack. Although his main fighting style was using blades, Ah Mo Li's fist techniques were equally strong. Especially since he had been exchanging blows with Tang Tian so many times, his fists techniques were skyrocketing, adding on his natural talent and the second level [Barbaric Horn Fist]. His power was equally shocking.

The [Barbaric Horn Fist] style was simple, it used big movements, but its power was equivalent to a thousand catapults, and most suitable for martial artists who excel in using brute force.

Ah Mo Li rushed forward powerfully like a bull, with his fists like horns, heavily aiming towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian mind was blank. Woken up by the cold water, he was not fully awaken yet, and was forced into a rage. The only thing

that was controlling him now was the ten days of Hardship Training's results.

Ah Mo Li's gaze was burning, staring straight at Tang Tian. He was expecting a lot from Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's fists were so fast!

Suddenly, Ah Mo Li's pupils contracted.

Tang Tian's fist suddenly disappeared without a trace, and in the next moment, it appeared thirty centimetres away from his cheeks.

Flash Fist!

Ah Mo Li's heart jumped, and he immediately slanted his head, dodging one after another of Tang Tian's Flash Fists dangerously.

At the same time, Ah Mo Li felt that something was amiss. After fighting with Tang Tian so many times, he understood Tang Tian's character fairly well. Fighting with Tang Tian required a hundred percent concentration, without the slightest bit of distraction. He was very cautious, but was still caught in Tang Tian's motions, almost like it was inevitable for him to play into Tang Tian's thunderous and fierce attacks.

As expected, Tang Tian was like an arrow, having already accumulated power in his right fist, he rushed towards Ah Mo Li.

Ah Mo Li instantly raised his hands in defence, wanting to block Tang Tian's punch.

Tang Tian's fist, disappeared into thin air again.

Eh? Ah Mo Li was stumped. He was momentarily stunned, before he felt another intense danger shrouding him. He quivered, shuddering himself before waking up, with a deep groan, he suddenly stomped with his right foot again.

This generated ripples around the surrounding ground, like a tremor spreading outwards around him.

[Seismic Wave], an earthen element martial arts that was common and frequently used. Using the earth element power, transmitting it into the ground to produce a small scale earthquake.

The ground is the earth element's best medium, and as long as the opponent is within range of the fluctuating radius, his movements would be dramatically affected.

Almost at the same time, a vague image of a fist appeared in the air in front of his face without a sign, with it a cold wind gushing out, exploding towards him!

So fast!

Ah Mo Li's pupils constricted, flipping his elbow instantly to act as a punch, towards Tang Tian's fist.

Retracting his fist back to his waist level, waiting for another chance to strike. Tang Tian just had to be affected by the seismic wave for a short moment in order for an opening on his body to show up due to imbalance. Even with such a small opening, Ah Mo Li was skilled enough to quickly make use of the chance. Yet Tang Tian's reaction power was too extraordinary, and this small chance would disappear at a much faster speed than Ah Mo Li had expected. Ah Mo Li had to be a hundred and twenty percent focused, to wait for the fatal blow against the tiny opening of Tang Tian's.

However Tang Tian's attack was beyond Ah Mo Li's anticipation, it was like he did not notice the ripples sweeping his position, and was still fiercely attacking.

One punch after another, each punch faster than the previous one.

Flickering fist shadows.

In Ah Mo Li's field of vision were all the shadows of the fists flashing right in front of him, just like a raging storm, engulfing him from all four directions.

This was madness!

Ah Mo Li did not expect Tang Tian to be someone who would act impulsively without any rationality, in a crazy way that did not even mention the use of strategy, but only focused on attacking recklessly. Tang Tian's fundamental fist art speed was already impressive. Now that he was using the Flash Fist Technique, he was even faster. He was practically unmatched when it came to speed. It was hard to predict his next move, within a split second, Ah Mo Li felt fatigue setting in.

However, his martial techniques were strong and matchless. He gave up on forcefully attacking with Barbaric Horn Fists and defended with a martial technique [Epicenter Twelve Dispersing Palm]

Ah Mo Li crouched and wielded his pair of hands in the sky to form a shadow like a spider and guard the epicenter.

His palms intersected, overflowing with power.

Huh? Wrong! Ah Mo Li widened his eyes.

# Chapter 013 – Spectators

---

The power coming from Tang Tian's fists was unusual!

Unexpectedly with the exchange of fists, there was a weird strength.

Something's wrong! The power he is producing is unusual! Ah Mo Li's eyes grew round and frantic, seeing Tang Tian producing this kind of power, both feet slightly in the air. As the distance between them was miniscule, if Ah Mo Li was not attentive, he would never have felt it.

To actually use this method to escape the seismic wave, sure enough he is worthy to be Fundamental Tang!

Instead of being depressed, Ah Mo Li became even more excited.

He had long identified that Tang Tian was using the Flash Fist Technique. the characteristics of the Flash Fist were very unique, and so it was easy to recognize. Out of all rank two martial techniques, [Flash Fist] was not considered isolated. As the number of martial artist cultivating this fist technique was not very high, it did not belong to the popular martial techniques. However, Ah Mo Li was no stranger to it.

After all, there was an expert of the [Flash Fist Technique] in the Beast Academy, Wang Zhen, who was ranked third in the entire Beast Academy. He focused on fist arts, and when he reached the second True Power level, he specialised in the [Flash Fist

Technique].

Wang Zhen developed a profound understanding for the Flash Fist, one in which Ah Mo Li had never experienced before.

However, Wang Zhen's Flash Fist and Tang Tian's Flash Fist were so different.

Wang Zhen's Flash Fist punches were fiercer, and when they disappeared in mid air, powerful shockwaves would send ripples through the air. Tang Tian's punches did not create such shockwaves, his fist's speed was a lot faster, and was concealed swiftly, you would have no idea where Tang Tian's fists would reappear again.

Also, Tang Tian's frequency of attacks was higher, fiercely and heavily pressuring the opponent until he had no space to breathe.

Comparing both martial artists' Flash Fists, Ah Mo Li was amazed to find out that he could not determine whose Flash Fist was actually stronger.

The more important point was....

Martial artists who practise the Flash Fist Technique, were not be able to produce a Flash Fist with every punch, and to produce 8 flash fists out of 10 punches was already considered the expert level. Beast Academy's highest record was set by Wang Zhen. Wang Zhen previously continuously punched 100 times, producing

an astonishing record of 83 Flash Fists. This astonishing record, previously stirred a sensation in Star Wind City. And from then on, Wang Zhen was publicly recognized as Star Wind City's number 1 Flash Fist expert.

But!

Ah Mo Li waved both his hands continuously and guarded the epicenter.

In his eyes, there were innumerable fist shadows emerging from the sky without any warning as though they were raining on his face.

What would happen if Wang Zhen saw Fundamental Tang's Flash Fist...

Ah Mo Li lost count of how many fists Tang Tian had pulled on him, but up till now, Tang Tian had not failed a single one of his Flash Fists.

Fundamental Tang, you are really someone who exceeds everyone's expectations!

Ah Mo Li was suppressed completely, his Epicenter Twelve Dispersing Palm, was thoroughly suppressed. Yet Ah Mo Li face glowed a brilliant radiance.

---

On the outskirts of the training grounds, about forty feet away, there were two shadows standing on a tree branch. One of them was Liang Qiu, and by his side was a man wearing a grey martial uniform. He looked honest and on both his hands, thick calluses formed. He stared at the fight between the two men without blinking.

He was Wang Zhen.

“That was a pretty Flash Fist!” Liang Qiu was surprised, yet his expression remained straight: “The rumors about Tang Tian being weak definitely aren’t true. Though Ah Mo Li didn’t use his rank three martial techniques, they are both using rank two martial techniques. Yet Tang Tian can actually suppress Ah Mo Li, he is not too bad.”

If the outside world knew that Liang Qiu actually complimented Tang Tian as being ‘not too bad’, they might think they had heard it wrongly.

“Haha, now you don’t have to worry about Ah Mo Li. I feel that Little Ah (TN: A more intimate way of calling someone) may sound unreliable at times, but he’s always had a mind of his own.” Wang Zhen smiled and subconsciously loosened his fist, but his gaze never left Tang Tian once.

Liang Qiu did not wish for Ah Mo Li to fall into depravity, and quietly followed Ah Mo Li to investigate.

“Huh, it’s best not to believe in rumours. The fact that Shangguang Qian Hui saw something in this person, means there must be something special about him.” Liang Qiu stated blandly: “What a pity, when Shanguan Qian Hui was around, my strength was still too weak. It was a regret to not be able to spar with her at least once.”

“Yea! There won’t be another person like Shangguang Qian Hui, the true absolute strength. Yet Tang Tian’s Flash Fists, are making me itch for a fight already.”

“He is in a frenzy.” Liang Qiu said. “Take a look at his eyes.”

The so called “frenzy”, was hinting to a person who was provoked into somehow entering an explosive state. The person’s potential will abruptly break out, and at this time, all aspects of the martial artist’s strength will increase, becoming exceptionally formidable.”

“Even though he is in a frenzy, his Flash Fists are executed beautifully. In addition, his steps and the rhythm of his punches are all very outstanding. If I didn’t see it for myself, I would not had believed that a retainer would have such powers.” Wang Zhen was moved.

“You’ll have your chance.” Liang Qiu peeped at Wang Zhen: “Caramel Academy does not have enough points.”

“Not enough points?”

‘Hmm, I’ve checked Caramel Academy’s points. If they want to remain qualified, they will not be able to accumulate enough points relying on these two people in the prefecture test’s results.’

“You’re saying...” Wang Zhen was stunned, but he knew that Liang Qiu was always very careful with the things he did, if that was the case, then there must be some truth to it.

The points system in Star Wind City determines the ranking of every academy. The results from the tests determine the points the academy will receive, and the final accumulated points relate to how the academy will be financially supported, have their facilities upgraded and what they were qualified for.

“Caramel Academy practically accumulated zero points this year, and apart from the official exam, they have to participate in Star Wind City’s Martial Meet, and still need to get a good placing, before being able to garner sufficient points.” Liang Qiu said suggestively.

Wang Zhen laughed: “That’s interesting!”

Such a Flash Fist, Wang Zhen was very eager to try it out.

Suddenly, Wang Zhen thought of a question: “If Caramel Academy is in a bad condition, how are you going to persuade Ah Mo Li to come back?”

“Beat him until he follows.” Liang Qiu coldly said.

Wang Zhen was shocked, and smiled soon after, as he felt Liang Qiu was definitely capable of doing such a thing.

“Let’s go, this time we will let him off the hook.” Liang Qiu turned without hesitation. “During the Martial Meet, we will see if he has improved or not.”

Wang Zhen turned back and looked at Tang Tian with a flash of blazing red in his eyes, before turning back and following Liang Qiu, disappearing.

---

Just when Liang Qiu and Wang Zhen disappeared, Old Fart Wei, who was sleeping on the bed, woke up. He glanced in the direction that Liang Qiu and Wang Zhen disappeared. His face was compressed full of wrinkles, it was hard to tell if he was happy or angry, but he was definitely thinking of something.

His gaze landed on the two who were fighting and an unusual look flashed across his eyes.

Although Ah Mo Li was constantly controlling his strength and did not utilise his rank three martial techniques, and although Tang Tian had entered the frenzy mode, Old Fart Wei was surprised that Ah Mo Li was completely suppressed by Tang Tian.

The first time Old Fart Wei met Ah Mo Li was many years ago, and Ah Mo Li was someone with the highest potential he had ever

seen. Ah Mo Li's physical criterias and his enlightenment regarding martial arts shocked people. He had a pure mental state, and did not complain in the face of hardships. Ah Mo Li was then able to at such a young age, become one of the known experts of Beast Academy.

Old Fart Wei also saw Ah Mo Li in a new light, as for those students whose reputations were far better than Ah Mo Li's, it was simply due to Ah Mo Li's young age, since they had cultivated for a longer time than him.

Comparing them, Tang Tian's potential was lacking quite a bit, and the only point worth praising about him, was that Tang Tian had solid foundations.

Yet the Tang Tian in front of him, had completely overturned his image of Tang Tian of a few days ago.

He had been observing Ah Mo Li secretly for years. How great Ah Mo Li's body features were, he knew it all. This was the very first time he met someone whose body features were as good as Ah Mo Li.

And, the [Flash Fist Technique] Spirit Card, it had just been a few days since he gave it to Tang Tian.... [Robin: This is what it says in the raws, but I'm pretty sure it's only been a single day, feel free to correct me :D]

Old Fart Wei looked at them with hundred percent concentration.

Both sides' body qualities were similar, and considering martial arts attainments, Ah Mo Li was the victor. Tang Tian was then in a state of frenzy, and his strength had exponentially grown. According to common logic, both of them should be actually on par.

Yet, Ah Mo Li was being totally squashed right in front of Old Fart Wei.

Overbearing!

Old Fart Wei's eyes glimmered. Tang Tian was possessed and was unusually vicious. He suppressed Ah Mo Li as though he was fighting life and death, without any logic, he attacked with a rhythm like the raging storm. Even if Ah Mo Li had positioned himself to defend, dangers sprung up all around.

"Frenzy...." Old fart Wei mumbled to himself.

---

Attacking time and time again, Tang Tian's anger was burning fiercely. His eyes had turned entirely blazing red. He was releasing sounds of snarls from his mouth, the tempo of his attacks from both his fists was continuously increasing.

Ah Mo Li only felt the pressure increasing. He was getting tired and the [Epicenter Twelve Dispersing Fist] was suppressed continuously.

Unless, he had to use the rank three martial arts?

Ah Mo Li clenched his teeth unyieldingly. If he had to use his rank three martial arts, wouldn't it be the same as admitting his loss?

Right this this moment, a gush of fragrant barbequed aroma filled the air.

Huh?

The two of them froze.

Tang Tian sniffed and his stomach grumbled. His blood red eyes darted in the direction in which the strong aroma came from. A strong sense of hunger took over him and sucked out all his energy. Behind the Cross Door, he would not feel hungry, but biologically, his primitive instincts were still present. He had not eaten anything for the past ten days and was immediately caught off guard by the barbeque meat aroma.

Tang Tian turned his head, not knowing when, there was a bonfire behind him, and Old Fart Wei was there leisurely barbecuing meat.

Noticing Tang Tian was looking at him, Old Fart Wei raised his right hand and waved: "Ahah, please continue the both of you, continue!"

Without saying a word, Tang Tian ditched Ah Mo Li and cried towards Old Fart Wei: “Give me some, I want some! I want some!”

Ah Mo Li stood exactly where he was looking stunned. All this happened too quickly, so fast that he was in daze.

Quickly, the confusion in his eyes dispersed.

He saw the shadow who was shouting and throwing himself, and clenched his fist.

Fundamental Tang, I will not lose to you!

Half an hour later.

Tang Tian who was just filled with murderous intent, had a face of satisfaction while sitting down half paralyzed, gently caressing his protruding belly, with a look of intoxication. “So good, such good food! Old Fart, I couldn’t tell, but your cooking skills ain’t half bad, all the future stomach saving missions, will be passed to you!”

Ah Mo Li was not any better than Tang Tian, his huge and jade body lay in disarray and revealed a horrendous hairy leg. Picking his teeth : “Old Fart, did you work as a chef previously?”

Looking proud, Old Fart Wei replied: You are both still young. I,

as a Heaven's Road senior, have to tell you this, if you both have the intention to travel around the Heaven's Road, then you have to first master the art of cooking.”

“Heaven's Road?” Tang Tian was stunned, and subconsciously sat back up.

Ah Mo Li's satisfied face was kept, sat up straight and asked: “Old Fart, you've been to Heaven's Road?”

“Hehe, when I was young I ventured for a few years.” Old Fart said laughing.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li became serious. Wu An Star was a celestial body, though the name of it originated from humans, after tens of thousands of years of development, Wu An Star was obsolete.

The people who are able to step onto Heaven's Road, are definitely not normal people.

“Hey, Old Fart, what exactly is Heaven's Road like?” Tang Tian asked inquisitively.

# Chapter 014-Close Quarters Combat Expert

---

Ah Mo Li also became attentive, and perked up his ears.

“Heaven’s Road uh.” Old Fart Wei’s face looked like he was recalling the past fondly, yet brought about a tinge of ignorance saying: “That place is a place full of opportunities and is also very dangerous.”

He glimpsed at Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, and changed his words: “Alright, you both are still very far from learning about Heaven’s Road. Let us now talk about a more current problem.”

“Current problem?” Tang Tian twitched his mouth in discontent. “Hey, Old Fart, you are not planning to cheat us into doing bad things again are you?”

Ah Mo Li was amazed: “ Fundamental Tang, You too have seen through his plots?”

“That!” With a proud face, Tang Tian bellowed: “In front of a godlike man, whatever demons and ghosts, will all show their real colors! With such a vulgar character, when will he ever freely treat us to a barbeque? One who unaccountably shows interests always hides evil intentions!”

“That’s right! Hiding his evil intentions!” Ah Mo Li repeated in a high pitched voice.

Old Fart Wei: “.....”

“Don’t deny it, old fart. Seeing that you are our principal, oh, we can talk about anything.” Tang Tian gave off a “I know” feeling.

“Yes, [The heaven will quote a price, and the ones below will pay the price!](#)” Ah Mo Li added.

(TN: Meaning that Old Fart Wei just has to say it, and the two of them will do it)

Old Fart Wei remained silent and slapped on his thigh very hard: “As expected, these two are worthy of being called geniuses! There’s nothing that can escape from your eyes. Good, then I shall tell you!”

The two remained still, and looked at Old Fart Wei.

Old Fart Wei felt pressured and coughed slightly: “Regarding that, two days ago, I just checked our academy’s points only to find out we did not accumulate enough. You know, if an academy does not accumulate sufficient points, the academy will be disqualified. Oh, it’s almost time for the Star Wind Martial Meet, if the both of you attend it, and achieve outstanding results, then the academy’s points might make the cut. As the academy’s talents, both of you can’t just watch the academy’s downfall yeah?”

“Can’t you?” Tang Tian suddenly turned to ask Ah Mo Li.

Ah Mo Li did not understand :”Why can’t I?”

Tang Tian turned back, with a righteous yet stern look : “I can too.”

The Old Fart Wei paused then jumped in rage :”As the students of our academy, how can you just stand by and watch? Are all of you cold blooded? Are you still a man? You...”

Both of them squat and sat down, opened their big eyes, innocently looking at Old Fart Wei, gazing at him with a pure look.

This method did not work, Old Fart Wei gritted his teeth: “Say, what conditions do you want?”

“Housefly cow, come right here!” Tang Tian waved like a Big Boss.

Ah Mo Li’s copper eyes shimmered, with he gestured with his coarse fingers as thick as carrots: ‘It’s not easy to earn any points now, all students in the Star Wind City are eligible to attend this meet. Ohohoh, to think of the cruel process can make my hair stand. How many people must we fight...”

He babbled nonstop and his saliva splattered all over.

Blah blah blah, Ah Mo Li spoke non stop for three full minutes before stopping.

Old Fart Wei smiled widely and asked: “Finished?”

Ah Mo Li and Tang Tian looked at each other, a premonition harboring in their hearts.

Old Fart Wei flung one hand, and rascally said: “I forgot to say, I have already sent in your names to participate.”

Tang Tian: “...”

Ah Mo Li: “...”

The truth was told, a dishonest business could never win a rogue.

Not able to benefit from it, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were disappointed.

“Rank three mental cultivation arts, young rascal, what do you think of it?” Old Fart Wei looked at Tang Tian and added: “Your True Power is already at the second level, and it’s logical to enter the third level as soon as possible!”

“Rank three mental cultivation arts? What are you saying?” Tang Tian asked.

“You’re asking the right person!” Old Fart Wei looked as though he had a lot to teach: “to enter the third level, other than mental cultivation, you need to be clear of your developmental path.

Greediness will only disperse your energy, causing you to get nothing done.”

Stunned, Tang Tian said: “That sounds pretty logical.”

“Honestly, you spent so much time on the fundamental martial techniques, you have already missed the window period.” Old Fart Wei looked serious: “A person’s most prime five years are the age of twelve to seventeen years old. And in these five years, you spent it all on fundamental martial techniques. Many would think you’re wasting your time, but I think it’s to your advantage.”

“Oh, quickly say it!” Tang Tian’s spirit rose. After so many years, when everyone talked about him, they felt sorry for Tang Tian and did not understand his plight. It was the first time he heard someone say it was to his advantage.

“You used five years on the fundamental martial techniques. Your fundamentals are very solid, and very holistic. This would help you in your future path of cultivating martial techniques. When you cultivate the other martial techniques, it will be a lot easier to master them. As long as you can persevere, the time you lost can always be earned back. Young rascal, I see potential in you!”

Without an ounce of humility, Tang Tian nodded: “Hahaha, Old Fart, you have good taste!”

“Haha!” Old Fart Wei laughed: “Yet your road is destined to be tough, you need to be mentally prepared.”

Tang Tian shook his head thoughtlessly: “An arduous road is nothing to a godlike young rascal like me!”

“You’ve got ambition! I like young rascals with ambitions!” Old Fart Wei said: “Let’s talk about your developmental path. Your body features are outstanding, your fundamentals are strong, you have fast reaction speed, and you’re powerful. You’re ferocious. These are all your advantages. Do you know what this is suited for?”

Engrossed, Tang Tian asked hurriedly: “What is it suited for?”

“Close quarters combat!” Old Fart Wei splurged out these words: “Close quarters combat requires proportionate body features, a super fast reaction speed, a ferocious power, a heart that fears nothing, and lastly, it has an unrealistic expectation of the fundamental martial techniques. So how? Young rascal, isn’t it enticing? Doesn’t close quarters combat expert sound macho!”

Tang Tian’s eyes shined and nodded: “I like this! I like to fight the most! Old Fart, I couldn’t tell but you’ve got a knack for this!”

“Hey hey, wait till you grow oh, oh your woman will definitely love this title!” Old Fart Wei looked vulgar.

“Will Qian Hui like it too?” Tang Tian’s eyes glowed.

“Oh, of course!” Old Fart Wei almost choked on his saliva,

coughing he said: “However, your distance to being a close quarters combat expert is still very far. To become a qualified close quarters combat expert, other than preparing for the unique characteristics, you also need to bring your opponent close quick enough. If your light body techniques are not stable, you’re dead.”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian banged the ground with one slap: “It is a must to cultivate light body techniques!”

“You need to prepare all sorts of unarmed technical abilities. Remember, you are a close quarters combat expert, not a fist martial master. All the fist, palm, finger and joint techniques must be practiced. You need to be sure that when you pull your opponent close enough, you have sufficient methods to kill the opponent swiftly.”

“Makes sense! I want to learn everything!”

“You have to improve your reaction speed, give yourself even less time to react, be even more precise when you attack.”

“Absolutely correct! It is a must to improve!”

Old Fart Wei continued: “If you are able to do all this, then you are qualified, so much that you will be an outstanding close quarters combat expert.”

Ah Mo Li raised both of his hands: “I want to be a close quarters combat expert too!”

Old Fart Wei ignored him.

Tang Tian did not make a sound, but looked at Old Fart Wei with a weird look on his face.

Old Fart Wei felt... felt awkward being stared at by Tang Tian, touched his face: "Is there something on my face?"

"Qualified? Outstanding? I want to be like a godlike close quarters combat expert!" Tang Tian said like it was a matter of course, but shortly changed to being unhappy. "You actually looked down on me! Hmph Hmph! Too little trust in me!"

Old Fart Wei replied with a laugh: "I see ambition, but, to even be qualified as a close quarters combat expert, you have to endure quite a bit of suffering."

"I am not scared of suffering." Tang Tian shook his head and spoke seriously.

"Oh." the shine in Old Fart Wei's eyes faded: "Keke, let's get back to mental cultivation arts. Since you have chosen to be a close quarters combat expert, I have an awesome mental cultivation art Spirit Card, but this mental cultivation art is not easy to cultivate."

"Is it that awesome?" Tang Tian asked curiously.

“Very!” Old Fart Wei nodded.

“Then it shall be it!” Tang Tian’s eyes brightened up.

“It’s very hard to learn.” Old Fart Wei reminded.

“Don’t belittle me!” Tang Tian widened his eyes.

“Keke, such ambition you have, young rascal!” Old Fart Wei chuckled and took out a card: “I hope you don’t humiliate this Spirit Card.”

Tang Tian glanced at the Spirit Card and stood in shock: “Silver Grade Spirit Card?”

The Silver Grade Spirit Card card shone brightly. On top of the card was a white shadow seated down. The card felt cold and hard in his hands. Tang Tian never thought that Old Fart Wei would pass him a Silver Grade Spirit Card.

The price of a Silver Grade Spirit Card of a rank three mental cultivation art was something he could never imagine.

“Wow, old fart, didn’t you mention you only had one Silver Grade Spirit Card?” Ah Mo Li was surprised as though he had discovered a new road: “You are definitely cunning! However, since you have already given it to Tang Tian, I shall not haggle with you. Fundamental Tang, it looks awesome, better start cultivating soon!”

Yet, beyond Old Fart Wei and Ah Mo Li's expectation, Tang Tian shook his head and pushed the Spirit Card back to Old Fart Wei: "I don't want it."

"You don't want it?" Old Fart Wei was confused: "Why?"

"It's too expensive." Tang Tian looked up and stated: "This is too expensive. I can't accept it."

Surprised, Old Fart Wei looked at Tang Tian and laughed: "I didn't give this Silver Grade Spirit Card to you for free. I have something to ask of you. If you can't be a close quarters combat expert, then I don't have any hopes for my task. Oh, you dare not accept, unless you have no confidence in yourself?"

Tang Tian stared at old Fart Wei in anger: "Old Fart, who dares not accept it? Who doesn't have confidence?"

Slap, Tang Tian snatched the Spirit Card from him and said seriously: "I know you are doing this for me, Old Fart. I will become a close quarters combat expert no matter what. I'll give my all. What do you have to ask of me?"

Old Fart Wei chuckled: "It's useless to tell you now. Wait till you have become a close quarters combat expert, then I'll tell you."

"Good!" Tang Tian nodded and raised his palm.

“What’s this for?” Old Fart Wei was confused.

“We’ll clap our hands together to make a vow! Wow, old man, you’re sure old-fashioned!” Tang Tian disdainfully said.

“You ruined little child, don’t learn this from the adults. What do you know about clapping hands to make a vow?” Old Fart Wei countered back with the same look of disdain.

“Rubbish!” Tang Tian looked in anger: “You belittled me. I have clapped my hands with Qian Hui to make a vow!”

Slap!

An old and a small hand clapped heavily.

“Great!” Tang Tian was satisfied.

“This ruined little child sure has many tricks up his sleeve.” Old Fart Wei muttered.

“I’m coming too! I’m coming too!” Ah Mo Li squeezed in and extended his hands, but nobody bothered about him.

“Oh, let us now talk about this Spirit Card.” Old Fart Wei suddenly turned stern: “I have long gotten this card but I was past the third level already, so I’ve always kept it by my side. This Spirit Card is known as the [Crane-Style Qi Manual], and it is an Ancient

Mental Cultivation Spirit Card.”

“An Ancient Spirit Card?”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were excitedly moved.

# Chapter 015 – Qian Hui's Letter

---

The so-called Ancient Spirit Card was passed on since the ancient times till date. To be able to endure times of annihilation and preserve well, the Martial Spirit on the Spirit Card was definitely pure and full of essence.

The Ancient Spirit Card was just another name for an exquisite ranked Spirit Card.

“The maker of this card was the founder and pioneer of the Heavenly Crane Mountain, and was hailed as Dancer of the Crane, the Crane Spiritual Master.” Old Fart Wei's eyes were filled with reverence as he recalled.

Tang Tian scratched his head: “Sounds like it is really powerful....”

Yet Ah Mo Li's eyes glowed: “Wow wow, I have heard of this name before! The Eastern Martial Artists of the ancient times, were all very powerful! I remember it was written on a book, the Crane Spiritual Master swept across the entire Eastern continent that year.”

“You actually know how to read books?” Tang Tian had astonishment splashed across his whole face.

Ah Mo Li was a bit embarrassed: “Once in awhile.”

“Heavenly Crane Mountain is now being ruled by the Crane Sect. The Crane Sect was established by this Crane Spiritual Master which was passed on for generations. However, the current Crane Sect is not comparable to its old glorious days, and has become one of Heaven Road’s normal constellations.” Old Fart Wei shook his head in pity: “I reckon the Crane Sect’s authentic techniques have been destroyed, if not, it wouldn’t be in it’s difficult situation as of today.”

“This Spirit Card here, is a genuine mental cultivation Spirit Card from the Crane Sect, and it has been passed down for many years already. The Crane Sect’s mental cultivation technique was famous for its difficulty in cultivating, This could also be the reason why the Crane Sect still exists today. The mental cultivation then is different from the mental cultivation of ours now. They focused more on continuity, and it is incapable of interchanging between one another. But the mental cultivation of today, is more reliant on the levels, and does not speak of continuity.”

“Then which way is best?” Tang Tian could not help but ask.

“Each has its pros and cons.” Old Fart Wei muttered. “The mental cultivation of the past, from the start to the end of their cultivation, they only cultivated in one art, which was adequate as their arts were stronger. Merely, [once any level of the arts was lost, then they cannot cultivate any further.](#)

[Robin: Slight clarification here. Basically, the “old cultivation ways” only used 1 specific technique/manual, but that specific technique would then be split up into different levels. So at the first level of True Power, you’d use the first level of that specific technique, and so on. So if you lost one level of that certain

technique, then you'd never be able to proceed past that True Power level, since no other techniques were available]

“Yet now, our Dantian pool has changed to a form of multiple pool ladders, making it easier to mix and cultivate in different types of mental cultivation techniques. In a way, practising like this, our potential will be lowered by a lot. Being at the third level means to cultivate rank three mental cultivation and martial arts, so long as the attributes are the same, you can freely cultivate in it. If it weren't like this, how could there be martial artists who are so prosperous today. Ancient sects were all about passing on inheritance, and grooming much stronger martial artists. Yet they had to pay a higher price. If it were in the case of ancient sects, maybe Ah Mo Li could be chosen as a disciple, while you, young Tang, would suffer. It would have been difficult for you to even enter a sect.”

The two of them finally saw the light, and continuously nodded their heads.

Although he was accused of not being as gifted as Ah Mo Li, Tang Tian was not bothered by it. He knew he was not as gifted as the housefly cow. He considered himself lucky, in this era, to require only one Spirit Card to start training.

“My understanding of the [Crane-Style Qi Manual] is shallow, all I know is that it prolongs the stamina of the qi in the meridians, which is good for prolonged fights. I think it is suitable for you, as for close quarters combat experts, physical power is very important. The rest of it, you'll have to figure it out on your own, but I can assure you it is very hard to practise. I unknowingly

obtained the [Crane-Style Qi Manual] Spirit Card in the past, and although it is different from this era's mental cultivation, it is still definitely better than the majority of the other techniques." Old Fart Wei immediately waved his hands towards them: "Alright, I already said what I know, don't ask me anymore."

Ah Mo Li was excited: "Fundamental Tang, quickly go and cultivate! We will fight again when your True Power is at the third level! I will go polish up my powerful moves, and will definitely be able to bring you down!"

Old Fart Wei cut the two of them: "Why are you two still so noisy, go and train. Hey, let me tell you guys, for the sake of you guys not throwing my face during the Star Wind Martial Meet, I have specially prepared some special training for the two of you."

"Special training?" Tang Tian and Ah Mo LI were instantly attracted by the sound of that.

"Hey, you both will know soon enough." Old Fart Wei laughed.

---

Tang Tian was especially bright and cheerful, not because he received the [Crane-Style Qi Manual], but because he received a letter from Qian Hui.

The letter had slowly travelled through Heaven's Road, and the envelope looked a bit old from the wear and tear.

Opening the pink envelope, it emitted a light fragrant smell, Qian Hui's beautiful words were presented to Tang Tian's eyes. He carefully lifted up the letter like holding a newborn in his palms, and greedily read word after word.

“Big brother Tian: How have you been? I miss you so much. This entire place is thoroughly boring, I don't like it here, I don't like the rules nor the people here. Big Brother Tian, I'm waiting for you to come here, and we will secretly leave for Heaven's Road. I have already started preparing everything for the trip. Hee hee, they all do not know. They do not believe in Big Brother Tian, but I do, Big Brother Tian will definitely be successful. I am a hundred percent certain. Oh yes, Big Bro Tian, I have finally found a few leads on the Bronze Plate. The Cross on the Bronze Plate, is the mark of the Southern Cross Constellation, and if the book is correct, it is highly possible that it is the Southern Cross Constellation's Star Treasure. It is called the Southern Cross Hardship Plate, and amongst all the Star Treasures, information about it is incredibly sparse.”

Tang Tian became really serious, and read very carefully.

“Southern Cross Constellation is between the Housefly Mountain and Centaur Mountain, and is the smallest mountain there. Until now, Southern Cross Constellation only had one Star Treasure, which is the Southern Cross Hardship Plate. Whatever uses it has, there are no records of it. Big Brother Tian you have to figure them out on your own. From the looks of its name, it should be a Star Treasure that has a relation to training. Those numbers, if I am not wrong, should be related to the Bronze Plate. Big Brother Tian, you have to remember this, you cannot tell others about anything related to the Bronze Plate! It might attract bad guys! The Southern Cross Hardship Plate is a very good lead, it is the only

lead and clue up to date regarding the Southern Cross Constellation Star Treasure. We only have to go to the mountain, and will definitely be able to find more clues. I have already started gathering information regarding the Southern Cross Constellation. Big Brother Tian, isn't Qian Hui really smart, hurry and praise Qian Hui....”

The letter was very long, and from it, he could tell that Qian Hui took a long time writing it.

Tang Tian reread the letter a couple of times, word for word. After rereading it, he carefully folded it up and kept it.

Star Treasure, to think this Bronze Plate was a Star Treasure....

Tang Tian looked as calm as always, but his mind was overloaded with the overflowing unbelievable information, and if it were not Qian Hui who told him, he would never have believed it.

Heaven's Road was full of stars, and slowly, some stars grouped up to form a constellation. According to legends, in every constellation, there would be one unique magical treasure, and it is exactly the Star Treasure.

However, Star Treasures should not be compared to the treasures of big heroes or exceptional martial artists. For example, the Lion King Lei Ang's Raging Lionheart, even though it was terrifying in his hands, it didn't mean that it was the Leo Constellation's Star Treasure. Just like how the Heaven Bow in the hands of the Bow Saint Hou Yi Tian, wasn't the Sagittarius Constellation's Number

One Treasure.

Every great treasure in the legends, epic poems and books were all far from the real Star Treasures.

Suddenly one day, Tang Tian had found out that the Bronze Plate that had been with him ever since he was young, was actually a Star Treasure. Although it looked sort of ordinary, Tang Tian knew that there was a special implication that came along with it.

Mum.... your passing, exactly how did it happen?

Why did you not tell me...

Tang Tian's heart was eerily silent, with a hazed look in his eyes.

But very quickly, he woke back up, suddenly a feeling of heroism rose from his heart, the haze from his eyes swept clean, and he clenched his fists tightly again.

Mum, I am not afraid!

No matter how big or how dangerous it is, nothing can stop me!

Your son will not let you lose face.

I will definitely get to the bottom of this!

Do your best, Tang Tian!

Tang Tian raised his right fist towards the sky and swore to his mother, as well as to himself.

---

Zhou Peng's skin was dark due to suntanning, his lips were so dry that they cracked. He was too tired, and could not even lift up his eyelids.

‘Huala’, a pot of ice water poured down his head.

“Zhou Mu, wait for me to become the Patriarch, and then you’re dead!” Zhou Peng gritted his teeth and said.

Without a change of expression on his face, Zhou Mu replied : “Wait until you become the Patriarch then you can talk about it again.”

“I will definitely become the Patriarch! I will kill you! And kill Tang Tian! I will kill whoever stands in my way!” Zhou Peng crazily shouted. Immediately after he finished, without a sign, he took up a piece of star rock and immediately started activating his spirit cultivation arts.

Shortly after, the star rock lost its glow and shattered onto the floor with a bang. There was a thick spread of shattered rocks on

the floor, where Zhou Peng had been consuming an astonishing number of star rocks.

An astonishing number of star rocks, when accumulated together, the results would be equally astonishing.

Zhou Peng's True Power was already the peak of third level, and very quickly, he would be able to rush into the fourth level. With a True Power of the fourth level, comparing to all the schools, he would be a peak expert in the entire Star Wind City.

Zhou Mu still did not show any emotions, and even personally taught Zhou Peng's lessons multiple times. Zhou Peng knew that this time, it was not just due to a fluke that he obtained this possibility, instead, it was because he managed to manifest a never before seen ferocity.

Zhou Peng's innate talent and body were considered very good, he also a naturally outstanding affinity with the wood element, and was considered the Zhou Clan's young generation's most outstanding member. Sadly he always went overboard in the pursuit of pleasure, becoming undisciplined and out of hand. He was forced to his current predicament in desperation, with nowhere to run, but still managed to improve at a speed that exceeded people's expectations.

The Zhou Clan were experts in wood element martial arts, and had a deep history with the wood element. On Wu An Star, the Zhou Clan could stand out alone, and could grow on their own, as they were most well known for their series of wood element martial arts.

As soon as he could break into the fourth level, Zhou Peng could start training in the Zhou Clan's famous martial art [Wooden Heart Rotating Sword].

[Wooden Heart Rotating Sword] was reputable, and could be strangely incorporated with many of Zhou Clan's rank four martial arts.

Provided that Zhou Peng could practise the [Wooden Heart Rotating Sword], he would become the successor in line for the Patriarch position. Even the Great Clan Elder would definitely not be opposed to him.

However, the [Wooden Heart Rotating Sword] had a high level of difficulty in training, and many disciples who tried practising it, ended up in failure. Of the Zhou Clan disciples who successfully cultivated the art throughout history, all of them achieved great success.

Yet Zhou Peng had great chances of completing [Wooden Heart Rotating Sword].

Seeing Zhou Peng open his eyes, Zhou Mu emotionlessly reported: "We have just received news that Tang Tian has registered for this year's Star Wind Martial Meet. Patriarch Zhou has registered you too, and it is your only chance of redemption!"

Zhou Peng eyes portrayed out a deep poisonous evil and murderous intent; "He will definitely die! I will personally slay

him!”

Once he finished, he turned back and immersed himself in cultivation.

# Chapter 016 – The Reason For The Suppression

---

The morning sun rays shined into the interior of the hut through a wooden window, bringing along the cold morning air, but showing signs of warmth and hope.

The first thing he did when he woke up was to write a letter to Qian Hui.

“Qian Hui: Recently, I have made a friend called Ah Mo Li, and he is a rather interesting guy. Although he is ugly and looks really ferocious, he is actually an excessively nice person. He is a chatterbox with a bad brain, and more stupid than me. At times, he can be slightly annoying, and frequently provokes me, I call him housefly cow. His goal is to chase and create his very own Martial Dao, but I worry about his IQ. Even so, I will definitely help him, because he calls me a godlike man. Oh, I feel that this nickname really suits me a lot. Qian Hui, let me tell you some good news. I have already begun training in rank two martial arts. I have just gone through ten extremely powerful days of training, although it was really difficult, to a godlike man, all this tough training is just a small dish on a plate. Oh, I easily passed it. However, I will not be proud, I do not have much time, and cannot waste a second. Although the new Principal looks vulgar, he is actually a nice person, and he gave me a Silver Grade Mental Cultivation Spirit Card, and what’s more is that it is an Ancient Spirit Card. I will quickly come to Immortal Constellation to find you, you have to take me to eat some golden coconuts....”

Every word and stroke was focusedly written by Tang Tian.

He was diligently narrating his heartfelt thoughts, and narrating about his life.

As soon as Qian Hui receives the letter, he will have become even stronger!

He must definitely obtain the five years of time back, find Qian Hui and head on to Heaven's Road.

He carefully sealed the letter.

Once he finished the most important thing, Tang Tian had nothing to be concerned about, and resolved to start cultivating the [Crane-Style Qi Manual]. Silver Grade Ancient Spirit Card, both the fact that it was Silver Grade, and that it was an Ancient Spirit Card, implied its considerable value, and when those two things were combined, even someone without a business brain like Tang Tian, could determine its expensive worth.

Carefully taking out the silver card, and poured his True Power into it.

The Spirit Card suddenly exploded with rays of light, with the silver light dazzling the entire room. Suddenly the cry of a crane was heard inside Tang Tian's mind.

Tang Tian's heart shivered, a clear and distinct crane cry, seemed like it contained some sort of power.

The silver light that lit the whole sky, changed into one arrow of light, and entered Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian's palm heated up, like the arrow of light was attracted to it, dug into his palm.

As expected... Southern Cross Constellation Hardship Plate....

Tang Tian arrived at the Cross Door, as expected, on the door was a red-crowned crane that was flapping its wings, seemingly vivid and alive. Its eyes were as sharp as arrow tips, claws like steel, a graceful figure with a sharp beak.

“It seems like it is not to be trifled with.” Tang Tian whispered.

Like the last time, he moved his entire body across the red-crowned crane on the Cross Door. Crossing the door, his body shuddered, and the crane on the Cross Door crashed with a bang.

An indescribable feeling filled his body, and Tang Tian's complete second tier dantian pool, suddenly exploded with a big portion of power.

Pa. In a flash, the complete Dantian pool crashed.

On top of the dantian pool, a very strong attractive force was emitting. The True Power in the pool became somewhat thinner,

and starting flowing upwards. In the blink of an eye, there was an entirely new Dantian pool formed above the second tier Dantian pool.

The new Dantian pool's capacity was multiple times bigger than the one below. For example, if the second tier Dantian pool were a small tea cup, the third tier Dantian pool would be considered to be the size of a basin.

On the edge of the third tier Dantian pool, there were countless meridians connected to it, which were the passages for the third level of mental cultivation. Every level of mental cultivation touches upon different methods, thus inducing different kinds of meridians.

At this moment, Tang Tian activated the 'possession', of the Spirit Card, and [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s various secrets quickly flew into his mind. With a thought, he activated the [Crane-Style Qi Manual], and instantly, a mental image appeared in his mind.

Tang Tian then understood why Old Fart Wei had said that the [Crane-Style Qi Manual] was very difficult to train in.

[Crane-Style Qi Manual] was very complicated, as there were boundless ways to cultivate it, forming a path-like system. Compared to it, [Secrets of Cultivating Qi] was as simple as reading a white sheet of paper.

Tang Tian couldn't help but be speechless, the ancient martial artists were so powerful, to cultivate and learn these complicated

arts. His brain was already swelling and giddy.

However, since he had already bragged that he would do it, Tang Tian had no choice but to force himself to cultivate. He began by following the same path he had followed in order to master the [Secrets of Cultivating Qi], carefully working his way up by activating his True Power.

Such a complicated path, led Tang Tian to almost faint with blurred vision.

He stared at the paths blankly, and suddenly, he made an 'eeeh' sound in surprise, as if he found something big.

This, this, this... isn't this in a shape of a crane?

The more he looked the more he felt it, ah ha, I definitely am a genius, with one look I can clearly see the essence of it.

Tang Tian's mind was aroused, he urged his True Power back and forth a few times, and then he was more certain, [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s 'paths', coincidentally drew the outline of a shape of a crane.

No wonder he felt that the entire technique was so complicated. The Crane Spiritual Master was seriously so bored to the extent that he would go as far to create such a strange path diagram.

The Crane Sect really deserved to decline!

If not for his own ability to recognize the crane, such a complicated mental cultivation technique, wouldn't it be almost impossible?

Tang Tian disapproved of the Crane Spiritual Master. From what he saw, in the world, the simpler something was, the better. Tang Tian also correctly guessed one portion of it, that the Crane Sect's mental cultivation art was too complicated, and was definitely the significant reason why the Crane Sect declined.

Since he could discover the [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s secrets, it was not a problem for Tang Tian anymore. He simply followed the crane shape a few times, before he memorised the entire path.

The third tier Dantian pool gradually calmed down, Tang Tian persistently circulated the [Crane-Style Qi Manual]. This time the training lasted for exactly two hours, and the Dantian pool was replenished again.

Entering the third level, the sudden increase of True Power led Tang Tian to feel that he would never be able to use up all his power, as it was unprecedentedly strong.

At this moment, he suddenly realised that there was a line of words behind the Cross Door.

“First Cycle of Hardship complete. Completion done quite well, Second Cycle of Hardship activation, in ten days.”

Tang Tian was pleasantly surprised, as expected it was a good thing. Ever since he started the Hardship Training, he never came back into the Cross Door, and did not expect that there was a second Cycle of Hardship.

Looks like he managed to do fine!

Yet, Tang Tian did not jump straight into the Hardship Training, as the last time he went in, led him to feel fearful. Continuously doing the crazy Hardship Training, was basically a type of torture. How he managed to pull himself out of it, he could not clearly remember, but it was definitely frightening.

Even godlike youths had limits.

Tang Tian suddenly became rigid, when his eyes swept across a sentence of words.

“....You do not have time to waste....”

He stood up, resolution replacing the hesitation on his face, he once again became firm and unwavering. Yes, he did not have any time to waste, if he couldn't even take this level of suffering, how can he talk about any dreams of his?

He thought of Qian Hui, thought of the promise he made to everyone, and thought of the promise he swore.

Simple-minded Tang Tian immediately seemed rejuvenated, once again having the will to fight.

“Wa wa wa, Young Tang has nothing to fear! Go, go, go!”

Tang Tian raised up both arms, shouting a rally cheer like a hero.

---

“Do you know why you are being suppressed by Tang Tian?” Old Fart Wei suddenly asked, with a broken knife in his hand, with rarely seen seriousness.

Immediately, Ah Mo Li was attentive: “Why, why?”

He also found it weird, why all of a sudden, every time he sparred with Tang Tian, he would always be suppressed. He just could not figure it out.

“You are too attached to doing useless things. For example, why are you fighting with your hands? You specialize in blade arts, and you actually use fists to fight with Tang Tian, you don’t think there is something wrong about it?” Old Fart Wei squinted his eyes.

“Yea, it seems like so.” Ah Mo Li looked like he was thinking hard.

“This means, you do not value Tang Tian enough.” Old Fart Wei

was somewhat instigating: “I heard that defeating Liang Qiu is your goal, if you fought with him, would you use your bare hands?”

An oppressing silhouette appeared in Ah Mo Li’s mind, he shook his head and, without the slightest hesitation, said: “No way.”

“That’s why, you must learn to use all your strength when sparring with any individual. This is a sort of respect that every martial artist should receive, you ought to know that. And, although you have more talent than Tang Tian, you fall short when comparing with his ferociousness.” Old Fart Wei said.

“Ferociousness?”

“Exactly, ferociousness.” Old Fart Wei continued squinting: “If Tang Tian has a figure like Liang Qiu as a goal, he will not hesitate at all to rush for the kill. Even if he was defeated, he would go again in two days, and fail again, and again, until he attains victory.”

Ah Mo Li was speechless, Tang Tian’s ferociousness, left a very deep impression on him.

It was true, although he admired Fundamental Tang, in truth he did not value him enough. And he was not as ferocious as Tang Tian, therefore he would be suppressed.

“Tang Tian’s forte is that he is not afraid of anything. He is like a

newborn that does not know what fear is. You are unable to do that. Having fear is not a shameful thing, it is a human instinct. Yet if you want to become even stronger, you have to get rid of it.” Old Fart Wei rarely spoke in this tone, where even half of his sloppiness could not be seen, just like an unsheathed mad knife.

“Your talent is outstanding, with a simple and honest character, you are very suitable for blade arts. That is the potential I see in you. You’re more suitable in using the blade than Tang Tian, and he is a naturally gifted close quarters combat expert.” Old Fart Wei said deeply. “I know you are determined to find and create your own Martial Dao, and this is a mighty dream. Many people will laugh at you for not knowing your own limits, but from what I see, this dream is mighty. Those who laugh at you, are those who have no dreams, and are weaklings. They are all standing at a lower position on a small land, looking at a faraway summit, and do not have any thoughts of bravery.”

Ah Mo Li’s eyes started to turn red. He clenched his fists tightly as this was the very first time he was lectured this way.

“All noble dreams may sound amusing, but all great paths are meant to be arduous. So what? Other than standing still at the starting point so that you won’t be tripped by any obstacles, which path in this world is a shortcut? Your life is destined to be tough, and if you don’t even have dreams, then your life will be incredibly dull.”

“We’re all human, Ah Mo Li. I had the same dream as you when I was younger, and I didn’t manage to realise it, yet it was not a pity. What’s a pity is that now I’m old, and I can’t move like I used to.

Ah Mo Li, I hope you will walk further than me, and I hope you can realise this great dream of yours, that dream that I once had.”

“I will try my very best, using all the things that I’ve learnt. I don’t mind you passing on this train of thought, I just wish you’ll take fewer shortcuts. Such a noble dream is destined to be filled with sufferings and hardships. What I’ve been through is just a small portion of it. And what I can provide you is only just this much.”

Old Fart Wei was determined, seeming powerful as though he were a changed man. His white hair flew in the air.

“This world is filled with so many different swords, Ah Mo Li, what are you willing to learn?”

# Chapter 017 - Crystal Sky Academy

---

Tang Tian crawled out of the Cross Door looking like a dead dog. He had accumulated all his successful Flash Fists, 80,000 repetitions. Needless to say, the [Crane-Style Qi Manual] could last very long. Tang Tian could spend more time on practising instead of sitting down. Yet Tang Tian was good at adapting and had nothing to lose. Even though it was his second day of cultivation, Tang Tian had been adapting rather well.

This time, the cultivation was painful. However, compared to the previous time, it was much better.

At least when Tang Tian came out of the Cross Door, he was conscious, and not in a stupor.

Yet, such crazy training would still make him fatigued.

The success rate of his Flash Fists fell in between sixty to seventy percent. As the number of repetitions increases, Tang Tian noticed something awkward. He tried correcting these awkward actions, and it was these corrections that resulted in the increase in the success rate of the Flash Fist.

It was not the first time Tang Tian was doing things like this.

When he was practising the fundamental martial techniques, he was already used to doing this. If he followed the guidance from the mentor, he found it very hard to achieve perfection. The reason why his fundamental martial techniques were so perfect,

was because he continuously refined his actions and corrected them.

This was the same for the Flash Fist.

The essence of the Bronze Grade Spirit Card was not high. It was estimated that the creator of [Flash Fist] might not be necessarily profound.

The Spirit Card would possess the person to allow them to learn faster, but there were some shortcomings.

The Spirit Card contained a deep comprehension to directly couple with the creator's standard. To expect a chap with an ordinary level of power to produce a Spirit Card with top notch essence was essentially an idiot talking in his dreams.

Bronze Grade Spirit Cards contained the most shallow and vague experiences. The ability to strengthen, the ability to train to a deeper degree, all depended on the person's ability for comprehension and hard work.

Tang Tian's level of comprehension was ordinary, but his fundamentals were extremely strong. After an unfathomable amount of training, all those unfamiliar places would be gone as quickly as dust being blown away, and would become familiar.

Rank two fist arts and fundamental fist arts were closely related, and even the Flash Fist Technique was not an exception.

Tang Tian could not explain it, but the fundamental fist arts were practically imprinted into his bone marrow, and had become his natural instincts. What was correct, what was awkward, he could feel all of it.

Tang Tian was also very simple-minded, as long as it was uncomfortable, he would change it until it became comfortable. The higher the chances of releasing the Flash Fist, the more correct it was. Going through all these repetitions, his Flash Fists began to quietly change, change into an art that was filled with Tang Tian's own personality.

As such, the number of successful Flash Fists would increase rapidly. The highest success rate he had ever attained was seventy four percent.

Although his results were not as astonishing as Wang Zhen's, if news of this travelled out, it could definitely shock quite a few people.

Tang Tian was not satisfied with the results. He was used to being the chap who produced perfect moves one hundred percent of the time. Seventy four percent was a spectacle too horrible to endure. However, he was not in a hurry, he had spent five years on fundamental martial arts, and that had trained him to be even more patient.

Oh, cultivation was all about patience and precision.

His [Crane-Style Qi Manual] improved tremendously and the energy behind the Cross Door was thick and great. [Crane-Style Qi Manual] already had a few structures to it. Its paths were complex and profound, but Tang Tian remembered them by heart. It was a crane, as though he were drawing a small crane.

[Crane-Style Qi Manual] was just like what Old Fart Wei had said, its qi channels were very long. Tang Tian's patience was already astonishing. It was unsure what [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s real potential was, but no matter what, it was suitable for cultivation. The cultivation time would much more efficient, such that his cultivation speed would increase rapidly as well.

That made Tang Tian happy.

The cultivation efficiency increased and he, himself, had the Southern Cross Hardship Plate, he would not be afraid even if he had many more martial techniques to learn.

Fist techniques, finger techniques, palm techniques, light body techniques, joint techniques...

He had to cultivate them all!

To become a godlike close quarters combat expert!

Oh, but why were his eyelids so heavy... so tired...

Tang Tian then went into a stupor and fell asleep.

---

It was only after three days that Tang Tian finally woke up. Sleeping for three full days, Tang Tian was shocked at his ability to sleep.

What surprised him even more, was that his third level crane True Power, actually improved a bit.

Even sleeping could give rise to his True Power, what kind of strange True Power it is!

Tang Tian angrily climbed back up. After wasting three full days of time, he felt heart pain.

He opened the door, and the light from outside, dazzled him.

The afternoon sun brought an intense heatwave with it, directly on him.

On the training grounds, Ah Mo Li was dripping with sweat, with every stroke of his blade carrying a hundred percent focus.

Housefly cow...

Tang Tian stared at him, took a step out of the wooden hut with his hands in his pockets and walked to the side of the training

grounds. 'Pa', jumping onto a wooden stake at the side: "Hey, young man, so hardworking!"

Ah Mo Li heard the sounds from Tang Tian, stopped and turned around. Placing both wooden blades on his shoulders, sweating from head to toe. He looked at Tang Tian and laughed out loud: "Fundamental Tang, you finally woke up. I originally wanted to call you up, but the old fart said you overworked yourself, and asked me to let you sleep. Yet you actually slept for three days, you're definitely powerful!"

Ah Mo Li sounded envious, felt that he could sleep for three days, was no small feat.

This brat is purposely saying this...

Tang Tian's forehead veins pulsated, and he started to speak like a profound thinker: "Of course, a godlike youth, definitely will sleep like a god! This is called the Sleeping God....Oh, housefly cow, you better be hardworking, I am now cultivating the [Crane-Style Qi Manual], it is very ferocious, be careful not to be beaten like a dog!"

Ah Mo Li laughed out loud: "Fundamental Tang, I have also learnt new martial arts, [Wild Earth Blade], and it is very powerful! Come, let us spar for one round! This time, I will seriously face you. The old fart was right, only by using my strongest martial arts to defeat the opponent can one be considered showing him the greatest respects!"

Tang Tian frowned, lines appearing on his forehead, he groaned: “It’s over, this fellow has been brainwashed by the ground beetle old man!”

“Who are you calling a ground beetle?” a dull voice arose behind Tang Tian.

Tang Tian quivered and turned his head to see Old Fart Wei glaring at him with an evil face.

Tang Tian’s face lit up with a bright smile: “Ah ha, old fart, I was just talking about how incredibly powerful you are, since even this stupid cow could be tamed.”

“Fundamental Tang! How dare you say I’m stupid! You’re dead!” Ah Mo Li yelled.

“Why are you shouting like a ghost?” Old Fart Wei suddenly shot a glare at Ah Mo Li, and Ah Mo Li turned silent immediately.

Tang Tian’s heart sensed something was weird and he subconsciously scratched his head. Did something happen in the past three days while I was asleep? When did this stupid cow become so obedient to Old Fart Wei?

This was weird...

“Okay, I’m going to bring the both of you to a place today.” Old Fart Wei waved his hands: “Go and clean yourselves up, don’t

embarrass me.”

Tang Tian could not help it and said: “Old Fart, we’re both cleaner than you.”

Old Fart Wei blushed and coughed lightly: “Give me a moment.”

With that, he disappeared into thin air.

---

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li saw the three big words ‘Crystal Sky Academy’ in shock. Beside the three of them, people travelled back and forth continuously. These people wore clothes that seemed luxurious and they all looked impressive.

They would occasionally receive strange looks, three guys wearing torn and old clothes, were exceptionally eye catching.

“Hey, old man, are you sure you didn’t bring us to the wrong place?” Ah Mo Li could not resist asking.

Crystal Sky Academy was Star Wind City’s number one school, and also Star Wind City’s most high end school. Those who could enter the school, were extremely wealthy, or geniuses.

Apart from the few years after Shangguang Hui Heng Kong gave birth, Crystal Sky Academy’s number one rank was as stable as a boulder. This academy held the best of Star Wind City, the best

and strongest teachers, the most well-equipped training facilities, the biggest Star Rock Shops, and shops that sold the highest level of Spirit Cards.

Looking at Star Wind City, Crystal Sky Academy was the apex of the famous schools.

Right at this moment, a middle aged man came forward.

“May I ask if you’re Principal Wei?”

“Yes, I am.” Old Fart Wei shouted proudly.

“Please come with me. The Principal has been waiting for you.” Said the middle-aged man, indicating for them to follow him to their destination.

Old Fart Wei nodded and said to Tang Tian and Ah mo Li: “Follow me, and don’t get lost.”

The two of them followed tightly behind.

“This is not normal, this isn’t normal. We have to be on our toes so the old fart won’t be able to sell us.” Tang Tian muttered.

“Uhuh, uhuh, we’re two geniuses and we are definitely worth quite a lot.” Ah Mo Li nodded his head continuously.

Old Fart Wei, who was in front, had a worried face, and he suddenly stopped moving, when Tang Tian And Ah Mo Li's heads were hit by him.

The middle aged man always had a smile on his face and although he hid his emotions well, when he heard these two sentences, he could not help but show some disdain on his face.

The students who passed by the three of them were all curious about their presence.

How the three of them were dressed was totally incompatible with the Crystal Sky Academy.

However, the three of them did not seem uncomfortable. It was Old Fart Wei who seemed stern and serious, while Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were constantly curious and gasped at everything they saw.

The Crystal Sky Academy had many facilities they had never seen before.

Crystal Sky Academy was huge, finally they reached the principal's office. The middle aged man saw the Principal standing at the door and got a shock. He had followed the Principal for many years and this was the first time he saw the Principal welcoming on his own.

"You finally came!" The old man suddenly said with a laugh,

walking towards them with open arms.

Old Fart Wei also smiled, and walked up to the hug: “I had no choice, only to thicken my skin and borrow your place to use for a bit.”

“Don’t have to speak such courteous words between the two of us.” The old man laughed, turned his head and scanned Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, before happily asking: “These are the two disciples you’ve picked?”

Old Fart Wei shook his head, pointed at Ah Mo Li: “He specialises in the blade arts, and I’ve had my eyes on him for a few years already. I have finally abducted...oh, recruited him I mean!”

Afterwards he pulled Tang Tian over: “I feel that this one is suitable to walk the road of a close quarters combat expert, but you know, I am not an expert in that field. Not wanting to neglect him, I had no choice but to bring him too.”

“Close quarters combat expert?” he looked at Tang Tian weirdly and started sizing Tang Tian up again.

“Hmm, also, it needs to be an extraordinary close quarters combat expert.” Old Fart Wei stated.

“Not the usual close quarters combat expert.” The old man’s interest grew, and laughed: “Let us go in and talk. Assistant Xu, bring these two boys for a walk.”

The middle aged man quickly bowed and complied: “Yes.”

## Chapter 018 – The Crane's Body

---

In the Principal's office, the Principal poured a cup of tea and handed it to Old Fart Wei. With a voice full of gratitude: "You've finally found a suitable disciple. All these years, you've refused to see me, but I knew you'd never give up so easily."

Old Fart Wei poured the tea into his mouth and savoured the tea before opening his mouth: "Haha, you're the only one who still understands me. I've observed and studied Ah Mo Li for a few years, and I know what this kid's temperament is like. He's not too bad, and he's the embodiment of a younger me. Muahaha!"

The Principal smiled: "Then I guess this little rascal is a prideful and arrogant one."

"He is definitely prideful, but he's not so arrogant, and he has a simple and honest personality. On the other hand, this chap, he's crazy. If not for him being unable to adapt to blade arts, I would definitely not bear to send him on this close quarters combat expert road." Old Fart Wei looked regretful.

"Oh." the principal was slightly taken aback: "To have you compliment him is not easy. I am expecting things from him already. To be able to choose a road and be a close quarters combat expert, he's definitely special."

"Haha, he's an interesting child." Old Fart Wei stated.

The Principal laughed: "For you to visit me, there's definitely an

ulterior motive. Say it, is there anything I can help you with?”

“Heh, it’s actually nothing much.” Old Fart Wei was not embarrassed: “Ah Mo Li is not having any issues learning Wild Earth Blade, but he is lacking of a sparring venue. I would like to borrow your training grounds at Crystal Sky for him to practice. As for Tang Tian, he isn’t young anymore. He’s seventeen now, but he has just finished cultivating his fundamental martial techniques not long ago, if this drags on, then he’d be delayed even further.”

“Seventeen years old?” the smile on the Principal’s face faded. He stared at Old Fart Wei: “Just finished cultivating the fundamental martial techniques?”

“Yes!” Old Fart Wei smiled: “But, you shouldn’t belittle him...”

The Principal raised his hand and cut off Old Fart Wei: “I didn’t belittle him, but I don’t think a seventeen year old chap who has just finished cultivating the fundament martial techniques has any value of grooming. Change another person.”

Old Fart Wei’s smile faded and he knitted his brows: “Are you saying you can’t help me?”

“I can help out with Ah Mo Li, but I don’t see any value in grooming Tang Tian.” The Principal stood still: “I just remembered, Tang Tian is the ultimate retainer. How can you bring such a student over?”

Old Fart Wei coldly said: “You doubt my eyes?”

“Your heart is too soft, forever being moved by weird things.” The Principal coldly said: “You always believed that the world will have miracles. People with no talent, are doomed to be mediocre, what’s more, he doesn’t even have time. To come find me, I am very happy, however, you brought someone with absolutely no potential, I am unable to accept that. You are wasting your time, and wasting away our relationship.”

Old Fart Wei laughed coldly: “You are definitely the same as last time, not even a bit of compassion.”

“That is why Crystal Sky Academy is Star Wind City’s number one school, while your Caramel Academy, is third to last.” The Principal did not have the slightest thought to yield.

Old Fart Wei was lazy to argue, and plainly said: “Then let us meet at the Star Wind Martial Meet.”

He turned to push the door and walked out the instant he finished his words.

When Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li saw Old Fart Wei’s black face, both of them did not say a word.

Going back to Caramel Academy, both of them walked behind quietly, with not even a slight whisper.

Tang Tian quickly threw the matter to the back of his head, and continued to train in his Flash Fist everyday. Although his current efficiency was not as exaggerated as when he was behind the Cross Door doing Hardship Training, he could still complete around four thousand repetitions of Flash Fists daily.

Tang Tian would use the Hardship Training's habits to train, and trained until he was exhausted of his strength and overly spent, then continued to use [Crane-Style Qi Manual] to recover his body. [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s progress was exceptionally rapid. The fact that Tang Tian could complete over four thousand Flash Fists a day, had a lot to do with the [Crane-Style Qi Manual]'s great help.

Unknowingly, Tang Tian's had reached over 160,000 repetitions of the Fash Fist.

### Third Cycle of Hardship Training.

Tang Tian buried the suffering and continued throwing out punches. His fists would disappear and appear in the air, faster than ever, unfathomably moving quickly.

His fists actually had one shapeless thread, linked to the third tier Dantian pool's True Power. With every fist, the third tier Dantian pool's True Power would leak a bit into the meridians of Tang Tian's body.

This thread of True Power was as fine as a cow's hair, and Tang Tian did not feel it. All these small threads of True Power, followed along with Tang Tian's never ending punches, and gradually filled

his every corner of his body.

Although they were miniscule and the quantity was surprisingly little, ever since Tang Tian began cultivating the [Crane-Style Qi Manual], he already dished out over 150,000, and that meant 150,000 of those minute True Power threads. They were like a collective portion of waves, continuously moving forward.

They all went past many isolated and small meridians, which the majority of people would not ever use their whole lives, one by one being activated by the True Power, radiating with life.

The meridians in the human body, the main core consists of twelve channels which were used the most. They are all wide in width, suited for True Power to be channeled through. Apart from them, there were the eight unusual meridian channels, which did not serve the same purpose as the twelve main channels, but rather a natural system, where many martial artists develop from. Other than the twelve main channels and the eight unusual meridian channels, there were many fine and small meridians that formed like webs, and were considered useless meridians in the eyes of many martial artists

They were too small and weak, and only some could barely support True Power.

However, what Tang Tian did not know was, every punch he threw would cause a change in his True Power.

Tang Tian continued punching, and was not far from 200,000

repetitions. Upon hitting 200,000 Flash Fist repetitions, he would be able to release the perfect Flash Fist. In truth, in every ten punches, he could already dish out nine Flash Fists.

His Flash Fists portrayed his own personality, and were graceful and fast.

‘Hu Hu Hu’, sweat was dripping nonstop, but it did not affect his focused gaze.

Not sure if it was due to him reaching his target, but Tang Tian did not feel the slightest amount of fatigue. Instead, he had a feeling of anticipation, and his punches became faster and faster.

Wind from his punches suddenly induced a change, becoming faster and stronger.

The True Power from inside the third tier Dantian pool, felt like it was filled from the stored up energy, and was beginning to surge upwards.

Tang Tian completely forgot about everything, where all he could focus and see clearly was the track of his every punch. He could clearly see every punch momentarily disappearing into the air and the minute airflow formed by the punches.

One punch after another!

The airflow in the air resembled water lines, which were broken

by the punches.

The 200,000th fist!

Tang Tian's body shivered, and the vicious True Power from the third tier Dantian pool banged, seemingly like something broke out.

A clear crisp sound of a crane's cry, entered his mind.

Tang Tian's fist, suddenly disappeared in the air.

When his punch came out, a tinge of White Fist Aura, enveloped his fist.

Tang Tian was shocked, he stared blankly at his own fist, just now that punch....Fist Aura....

He attempted another punch!

It was true, the fist glowed with a tinge of White Fist Aura.

Fist Aura! That truly was Fist Aura!

Only with a rank three fist arts technique, would the Fist Aura appear. He was surprised to see it happening on his own hands.

Tang Tian was jumping in joy. Although there was only a slight layer of Fist Aura, its power would be affected greatly. The Flash Fist was a rank two fist arts technique, but it focused on the techniques to generate power from the muscles. Because of that, both the fundamental martial techniques and the Flash Fist came from the same origin and it would be impossible to create the Fist Aura.

The true Fist Aura would not be intruded by any sword or blade. It has the power to destroy all stone and gold.

“Haha! Fist Aura! I managed to cultivate Fist Aura! I actually managed to cultivate Fist Aura!”

The so-called ‘White Fist Aura’ could only be created by releasing True Power, and this was the characteristic of a rank three martial technique. Ah Mo Li’s [Groundbreaking Chop] was able to instigate a Blade Aura. In the past, Tang Tian could also release True Power, but he never managed to create a Fist Aura.

This meant that Tang Tian’s Flash Fist standard was good enough to start practising a rank three martial technique.

After a while, Tang Tian calmed down and thought, how did the Flash Fist manage to produce Fist Aura?

Flash Fist was a rank two fist arts technique. Logically, it should not be able to produce Fist Aura.

He suddenly thought of his throbbing third tier Dantian pool and those cranes. His heart jumped, it's True Power! He sat down quickly and checked his body's True Power. The third tier Dantian pool was filled with True Power, it was hard to make out any clues.

Then, as Tang Tian decided to punch another Flash Fist, a miracle happened. A ray of True Power flowed out from the third tier Dantian pool, into his path of mental cultivation he usually cultivated and straight into his fist.

Interesting!

Tang Tian shot out his Flash Fists continuously and focused on what was taking place in his body.

The True Power in his body was unusually active. With the Dantian as the source and the qi channels as the paths, as though a big net were covering over Tang Tians body. When Tang Tian waved his fist, the True Power net in his body took a change rapidly. Many small True Power threads started to flow towards his fist, as though they were following a command with the highest respect, forming the Fist Aura.

Tang Tian shot out the Flash Fist over and over again to observe the changes in the True Power net, because he felt that the change in the True Power net was familiar.

Wait a minute, Tang Tian hit his head and saw the light.

The silhouette of the crane!

The True Power net covering his body was a structure of the crane. Tang Tian's fist was the beak of the crane.

When Tang Tian pulled his fist out, the True Power gathered at the crane's beak and formed the Fist Aura. And when he retracted his fist, the silhouette of the crane became loose and blurry again.

Crane-Style Qi!

This was definitely amazing!

Tang Tian gasped in surprise. It was no wonder the Crane Sect was so powerful at their golden age. They had such a powerful mental cultivation technique.

Tang Tian did not know that he accidentally mastered the Crane-Style Qi Manual. What the Crane Sect was cultivating nowadays was also the modified version of the Crane-Style Qi Manual. The Crane-Style Qi Manual was gradually lost in passing and this has got to do with its principle. In its complex paths, if no one managed to point out the crane's silhouette characteristic, then it would be extremely difficult to cultivate. Therefore, there was a need for people like Tang Tian to continuously cultivate the martial techniques to open up all the small and desolated qi channels, which were known as the Crane's Body.

The Silver Grade Rank Three Mental Cultivation Spirit Card,

[Crane-Style Qi Manual], had the best use for the younger disciples of the Crane Sect. The Crane Body formed the fundamentals of the Crane Sect martial techniques, and this was the authentic tradition of the Crane Sect.

In his blurriness, Tang Tian managed to cultivate the Crane's body.

Now, his fists contained True Power from all of his body and it would only compile layer after layer forming a power current.

There were times, he traced back from the result and the key points would look plain obvious. The Silver Grade Spirit Card would possess him for a month. Tang Tian knew this in his heart and reacted immediately. A large amount of comprehension flowed into his brain and the more it flowed, the clearer his head got.

Tang Tian suddenly saw the light, those desolated, seemingly useless small qi channels when activated could explode with energy when True Power was released. The energy explosion was astonishing.

What surprised him was, once the Crane's Body was cultivated, not only could it be used together with fist arts, it could be used with any martial techniques.

Without further ado, Tang Tian buried his head and cultivated harder.

What was 200,000, there was the 400,000 repetitions milestone waiting for me.

Strengthen the Crane's Body!

Comprehend the killing technique!

Tang tian was vigorous.

# Chapter 019 – Crystal Sky Caught In The Crossfire While Lying Down

---

“Did the Principal actually go crazy! To cause so much trouble for everyone.” Fu Da could not help but complain.

A few days ago, the Principal suddenly made an announcement, If the school could not obtain good results for this year’s Star Wind Martial Meet, the subsequent two years worth of holidays would be cancelled, and the announcement was aimed at all students and teachers.

The Principal of Crystal Sky Academy’s authority was extremely heavy, and nobody could say otherwise. Anybody who has stayed in Crystal Sky Academy before would know that the Principal’s words were never empty.

At that moment, people in Crystal Sky Academy were squealing like pigs and running around like dogs.

All the teachers were like springs, day and night squatting down to observe students, adding more classes, all kinds of additional special training, there was no day and no night of actual combat practise.

All the students of Crystal Sky Academy felt that the suffering was too much to even say anything. There were rumours that those who skipped classes, or were even just late, under the enormous pressure due to circumstances, would be punished severely. In the past, all they had to do was spend a little bit of

money to bribe the teachers, and they could have free days for themselves. But now this method was useless, as the teachers were merciless and strict due to the threat from the Principal.

No one could escape their classes, and everyday the students who suffered the punishments, stood along the corridors.

Fu Da was the one suffering the punishment that day.

“If not for those three assholes.” his follower who was familiar with inside information said in a low voice: “Do you remember the three country bumpkins from that day? At that time, I saw them enter our school, and felt something off about it. However, I never expected that because of them, we have such a big calamity!”

“You are talking about those three country bumpkins?” Fu Da asked. He also saw the three of them that day, but he did not think to link these two matters together.

“That old man is Caramel Academy’s Principal, and the other two guys, one is Ah Mo Li, the other is Tang Tian, you should know, they have caused a sensation these few days!”

Fu Da nodded his head: “Yea yea i’ve heard of it, Mad Bull Ah Mo Li changed schools. But why would they have anything to do with our principal? Did they accidentally offend the Principal?”

“I am not clear about what exactly happened either. But I heard from a few people, that Principal and that old man quarreled in the

Principal's office. After that, this matter blew out!" The follower continued to rant.

"That cannot be." Fu Da did not believe a word, as if he heard a joke that could no longer be funny: "A broken school like Caramel Academy, what is there to fight about? Unless he wants to compete with us at the Star Wind Martial Meet? His brain must be fried."

He was not one to brag, because what school was Crystal Sky Academy? It was Star Wind City's number one school! Caramel Academy was third last, which meant the two of them had nothing in common to compete. If not for the transfer school issue, Fu Da would have never even heard of that school's name.

"This world's got too many people who are over their heads." The follower shrugged his shoulders and continued: "Their brains are fried, we are just lying down and still get caught in the crossfire!"

"It truly is!" Fu Da opened his big mouth along with his startled face.

"That's true" The follower felt bitter.

Fu Da felt an anger swelling from within: "That group of trash, it's ok that their brains are dead, but they came and implicated us! No way, we cannot let it end like this."

"What do you want to do?" The follower suddenly sprang up

with energy.

Fu Da laughed: “ They wish to fight with our Crystal Sky Academy at the Star Wind Martial Meet? These toads did not even look in the mirror, what qualifications do they have to rely on themselves? What a joke! I will make them realise the truth is far from what they have ever thought.”

“You mean you wish to....” The gleam of light shone in the follower’s eyes.

“Ha, we do not need to wait for the Star Wind Martial Meet, we will just find a few guys to teach them a lesson. Don’t they wish to participate in the Martial Meet? Then we will beat them up until they are unable to join!” Fu Da eyes were cold, sneering: “They think with just one Mad Bull Ah Mo Li, they can turn the tables? Beast Academy doesn’t even dare to compete with us Crystal Sky, with one Ah Mo Li, they become so arrogant? Dispose of them!”

“Yes, we shall find a few guys! Fuck, this unpleasantry, must get out!”

Very quickly, Fu Da’s suggestion rapidly spread amongst the students whom responded. Once they thought about their current hellish situation, all of them turned mad with anger.

Fu Da did not expect for so many people to reply.

However, to not attract the attention of the teachers and receive

more punishment, they finally chose two really strong students, while the rest covered for the two of them in class.

Shen Yuan, third year student, Crystal Sky Academy rank nine.

Yang Yong, second year student, Crystal Sky Academy rank twenty two.

Both of them disappeared.

---

It was unsure if it were because of cultivating the Crane Body, but the Cycle of Hardship wasn't tiring at all. Tang Tian's to date Flash Fist, had already been perfected, and he could freely use any way to release the Flash Fist.

After meditating for an hour, his fatigue was wiped clean. Cultivating in the Crane Body led to a huge increase of True Power regeneration.

According to the comprehension of the Spirit Card, the Crane's Body was only the beginning stage of the Crane-Style Qi Manual and was definitely far from the end. Tang Tian's Crane Body could only be considered the fledgling stage. He needed to open up more smaller qi channels to strengthen the Crane Body. After strengthening the Crane Body, the crane would become vivid and realistic, its power would be formidable.

When he had cultivated to that stage, with a thought, he could

solidify the Crane body inside and his body would surge with True Power. In a blink of an eye, the True Power would be released and was indestructible. It was soft yet firm.

Tang Tian felt that his luck was on a roll.

The Crane-Style Qi Manual was exactly the best complement to the Southern Cross Hardship Plate. Not only did it help him cultivate martial techniques, it could also increase his True Power by leaps and bounds.

This was what Tang Tian needs; non-stop cultivation, and repetitions of hardship.

What was simpler than that?

Tang Tian was brimming with expectations for his body. He did not know how or what would happen if he cultivated the Crane Body till its pinnacle.

Tang Tian laughed out loud, jumped from the floor and ran out of his room. He could not wait to spar with Ah Mo Li.

Ah Mo Li was sweating like crazy on the training grounds. In his hand, he held onto a wooden blade that was almost as big as him. He shouted repeatedly but just as in the past, Old Fart Wei could not be seen anywhere.

Unknowingly, Tang Tian felt that Ah Mo Li was far more

hardworking than usual. In reality though, Ah Mo Li had actually always been so hard working, Tang Tian had just never truly witnessed him train. However, now when he looked at the silhouette of Ah Mo Li, Tang Tian could not help but have a sudden thought: “Is Ah Mo Li more hardworking than me?”

Oh, it should probably be a misconception.

Tang Tian shook his head, left that useless thought at the back of his head. With a thought, True Power poured into both his legs, sending him flying out like an artillery shell, straight towards Ah Mo Li who was training.

“Housefly Cow! Receive my blow!”

Tang Tian shouted while in the air, twisting his fist and throwing a punch.

Ah Mo Li had already felt Tang Tian approaching, and suddenly flipped the large wooden blade in his hands, spinning his enormous body around with unspeakable nimbleness.

“Fundamental Tang! Let me witness your latest improvements!”

Ah Mo Li laughed out loud, with his large wooden blade welcoming Tang Tian who was in the air, and chopped downwards.

The large wooden blade released a jet black blade image, with a

heavy sound, flying towards Tang Tian.

Ah Mo Li was not able to instigate True Power, but his blade power was strong as though he was pressing onto the mountains causing others to feel as though they had no escape route. Ah Mo Li was born with the strength of a god. As the wooden blade was made from the hardwood in the forests and was as hard as a door, it weighed more than a hundred kilograms.

With that heavy chop, the might was astonishing!

With a calm heart, Ah Mo Li could clearly feel his own improvements. With this chop, it was like weight lifting was easy, it was clear from the strength he portrayed that he had taken a qualitative leap compared to his previous self.

However, Ah Mo Li did not expect Tang Tian, who was in mid air, to not have any intention of dodging.

Was Fundamental Tang crazy?

Ah Mo Li was slightly confused. Fundamental Tang's body features were all outstanding, but he would definitely not withstand this attack. Even himself would not be able withstand this attack unarmed.

In mid air, Tang Tian pulled out a fist!

When he pulled out the fist, the fist instantly disappeared.

Flash Fist!

Ah Mo Li was mentally shocked. The last time Tang Tian used the Flash Fist, he was completely suppressed and ever since then, he was depressed. Although Tang Tian was in a berserk state previously, and was overflowing with power, Ah Mo Li felt that it was certainly not the reason why he was suppressed.

Let me see how much of your Flash Fist has improved!

Ah Mo Li's heart became clear, and his blade power was even more sophisticated. The black shadow of the blade was similar to the lean and strong statue of his body.

A gloomy wind disappeared, and his blade power which was as heavy as the mountains, became light and swift. No matter which direction Tang Tian's Flash Fist appeared, they would all crash into the blade.

Tang Tian's fist suddenly appeared from mid air.

Wait a minute!

Ah Mo Li suddenly concentrated, and his frame of mind totally shattered, as he stared blankly at Tang Tian's fist.

A pale and white aura was enveloping Tang Tian's fist.

White Fist Aura!

Impossible! The first thing that popped up of Ah Mo Li's mind, was these three words. How can a Flash Fist produce White Fist Aura? How is that possible!

The Flash Fist technique is a rank two martial art....

Yet the White Aura on the fist was clearly distinct, although the White Aura was rather faded, it was definitely White Fist Aura without a doubt.

Ah Mo Li was awoken from his daze, brought back from his shock.

At that moment, the huge wooden blade and the fist that was enveloped in the White Fist Aura, clashed.

Dang!

A sound like metal and stone clashing rang, Ah Mo Li could only feel a strong power reverberating from his hand, his palm was hot, almost causing him to be unable to hold on to the huge wooden blade.

White Fist Aura!

It is the true and real White Fist Aura!

Right at this time, Ah Mo Li had no doubt in his heart, the ray of light glowing from Tang Tian's fist was White Fist Aura!

Fundamental Tang....

After the fright, Ah Mo Li's heart was filled with a strong will to fight, Fundamental Tang, I will not lose to you. As though his body were a mountain, he turned and firmly planted his foot on the ground. Then, he lifted the giant wooden blade in his hands.

“Fundamental Tang, you actually comprehended the White Fist Aura! Ha ha, I can finally let loose and fight happily with you! Come, Fundamental Tang, test out my [Groundbreaking Chop]!”

That blade that Ah Mo Li made was powerful and heavy. Although Tang Tian's fist was enveloped by the Fist Aura, he still took a few steps back. He felt his shoulder went limp and painful.

This barbaric bull really had too much strength!

At this time, Ah Mo Li was inviting him to fight with much excitement. Tang Tian suddenly retracted his fist and revealed a neutral smile, waved his hand: “Ahha, Housefly Cow, I just wanted to say hi to you. Now that I've done that, uh, I still have things I have to do, you can play by yourself...”

With that, he quickly escaped as though his feet were dipped in

oil.

Ah Mo Li looked on in a daze, as Tang Tian's back disappeared right in front of him. Then, he vomited a pool of blood just like a cotton ball was being punched.

Promptly, a roar resounded through the forest.

“Fundamental Tang! You asshole!”

Tang Tian laughed out loud, flicked his sleeve and turned to leave.

## Chapter 020 – Hidden Move

---

Even though he only sparred with Ah Mo Li briefly, Tang Tian was confident in his Flash Fist. Ah Mo Li ultimately did not manage to elicit any True Power, but that strike was definitely the peak of his power.

Tang Tian's hand was still numb. It was powerful and firm, and it could be seen as one of its kind.

Only, Tang Tian managed to confirm the power of his Flash Fist. he was confident of his future.

But before that, there was a thing he had to do.

Zhou Peng !

Tang Tian had carried a dull face when Master Cen was fired. As such, Tang Tian set his heart to avenge him, as he was not a kind person who would easily forgive people.

If he could not avenge the people he cared about, then what was the point of living.

Previously, he had constantly restrained himself because he knew that he was still too weak. After Tang Tian had punished Zhou Peng in front of the academy last time, the guards around him had probably increased.

With his power at that point in time, to meet force with force would be like an egg hitting against a rock.

Yet now, he felt that he was strong enough, and he was confident in himself, so now the time was right for him to get revenge.

He took a familiar road to Andrew Academy. As it was class time, there were not many people loitering around. Tang Tian took a good look around him and entered the compound.

Tyrant Tang had only just recently transferred academies. When he reappeared, it caused a stir and attracted fear.

Tyrant Tang was like a beast entering the forest, causing the the training grounds to turn chaotic, students would wail like ghosts and howl like wolves. Many students would turn to run in panic.

As such, Tang Tian spent a great deal of energy to catch one student.

When the student was stuttering as he spoke, Tang Tian's brow knitted. Zhou Peng had not even come by Andrew Academy once since Tang Tian transferred academy.

Zhou Peng never came to Andrew Academy?

No matter how stupid Tang Tian was, he understood that the reason Zhou Peng didn't come to the academy, wasn't because he was afraid. There must be some other reasons.

After pondering for half a day, Tang Tian still could not think of any reason. He shook his head and decided not to think about it. Count Zhou Peng lucky this time round. On the other hand, the student he was pulling on his collar fainted as he was too frightened.

Hurried steps could be heard approaching, followed by many teachers scolding angrily from faraway.

Without hesitation, Tang Tian turned and left.

Leaving Andrew Academy, Tang Tian's heart calmed down, Star Wind City was only so big, they would definitely meet. And as long as he became strong enough, no need to mention Zhou Peng, even the Zhou Clan would not amount to much.

Become stronger, is the true meaning!

Tang Tian decided, just before going to Heaven's Road, he would settle the matter.

Once he set his mind to it, Tang Tian did not bother about it anymore. He paid no heed to anyone and starting to head back to the academy whistling. At this time, he suddenly heard a discussion behind him.

“Do you know where Caramel Academy is?”

“That broken place, Only the ghosts will know! If not for this matter that blew up so much, I would never even have heard of Caramel Academy’s name.”

“Fuck, then how are we going to teach them a lesson?”

Tang Tian was stunned by what heard, teach us a lesson?

---

Shen Yuan and Yang Yong angrily rushed out of the Academy door, and set their minds to dispose of Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li. Who knew that after coming out, they would realise that their eyes were jet black. (TN: blind and unable to find them)

Where is Caramel Academy?

The two had never heard of this academy. They asked the few people that passed by, but no one knew.

The two stood on the street in a daze. All at once, the both of them did not know what to do. If they went back stealthily, they would be embarrassed and mocked by everyone else. Everybody actually risked getting punished to cover up their escape. Now, they would have to return to their academy, as they could sadly not find the address of Caramel Academy.

That would definitely become the biggest joke of Crystal Sky Academy this year.

Shen Yuan and Yang Yong were both prideful people. If they were mocked like this, that would be equivalent to killing them.

But, no one knew the whereabouts of Caramel Academy!

Yang Yong face was as black as a black pot: “Caramel Academy is such a lousy academy such that no one even knows about the address of it. How dare they challenge us, Crystal Sky Academy. Their Principal is insane! If he appears right in front of me, I’ll chop him up!”

“You can’t touch the old fart. I’ve heard our Principal welcomed him. The two of them likely have connections. We just need to lecture Ah Mo Li and Tang Tian. Now that Caramel Academy has the two of them as their students, we better not let them attend the Martial Meet.” Shen Yuan said seriously.

“It’s easy to stop them from attending the Martial Meet. As it takes hundred days for the bone to knit and tendons to heal, but we have to find them first. And we have to make it fast, if we think of another idea the next time, it wouldn’t be so easy.” Yang Yong was frustrated.

“We can only ask people.” Yang Yong had no other ideas either.

Just nice, he saw a young lad looking as though he was a student right ahead and caught up with him: “Student, do you know Caramel Academy?”

The other party stopped his footsteps, and frowned to think: “Oh, are you referring to Caramel Academy that crazy cow Ah Mo Li transferred to? I think I know.”

Shen Yuan was elated. The two looked at each other and were beaming with joy.

Shen Yuan then quickly asked: “Would you help us in giving us the directions?”

The young lad shook his head: “It’s located outside of the city and is far. I can’t say it clearly either.”

“Then, student, can you bring us there?” Shen Yuan’s face was filled with warmth and smile.

The young lad shook his head even harder: “No, I have to get to class. I don’t have the time!”

Yang Yong’s face turned dark and he said lightly: “Young rascal, don’t be shameless about not giving me face! I’m telling you now, you have to make a trip down today even if you don’t want to! I’m the Crystal Sky’s young master, do you want to try my hand?”

Colours drained from the young lad’s face and was in turn filled with fear: “You... you’re actually from Crystal Sky...”

Shen Yuan looked at Yang Yong and said: “There isn’t much time left.”

Yang Yong heard and without a second word, his arm relaxed and pulled onto the young lad's collar quickly as he utilised his light body technique. Shen Yuan also made a move and followed behind.

Yang Yong muttered ruthlessly: "Which direction is it?"

The young lad extended his trembling finger: "Th-there..."

The two turned and went towards the direction the young lad had pointed.

Yang Yong's light body technique was outstanding. Although he was pulling onto someone with one of his hands, his steps were fast and swift as though he were flying. Compared to Yang Yong, Shen Yuan's light body arts were inferior, but it could still be seen that his True Power was firm and vigorous. While his footwork was not exquisite, when he took a step, it would always be at least ten feet away and keeping his qi stable.

The two of them did not bother saving any energy, their speed was fast, and very quickly, they were out of Star Wind City. Following the crude road outside the city and advanced.

As they hurried on for about an hour, Yang Yong started suspecting if the young lad had lied to them. Yet right at this time, a small wooden plate appeared in front of them, and on top of it were two words.

— Caramel Academy.

Yang Yong and Shen Yuan were happy and relieved. They finally found the correct place!

At this point, Shen Yuan's face was filled with complexity and it was as though he saw something horrible, he revealed a tinge of fear.

“Careful!”

Yang Yong saw nothing but a blur, and suddenly, his chin was heavily attacked.

This fist was extremely powerful. Yang Yong only felt an excruciating pain on his lower chin. His mind buzzed and went blank.

“Housefly Cow!”

A loud shout teared from someone's throat, breaking the forest's silence and tranquility.

“Ha ha, Fundamental Tang, You're finally back!”

‘Hua la’, a barbaric bull-like boy, holding a humongous wooden blade about the size of his body, rolled out from the dense

vegetation. Yet as soon as he saw what was in front of him, he was stunned for a second.

“Housefly Cow, I have found you a good opponent, Oh, From Crystal Sky Academy, a real expert. Oh yea, they came here with the intention to teach us a lesson. To safeguard our big Caramel Academy, I will hand this mighty mission over to you.”

Tang Tian shouted to Ah Mo Li without looking at him, while he brandished his fist, and violently sent his punches smashing down onto Yang Yong’s body.

On the road, Yang Yong’s display of light body arts had left a very deep impression on Tang Tian. Although Tang Tian was confident of himself, he was not stupid. His current Flash Fist’s might was good, but with regards to his other martial arts, especially his light body arts, he was still at the most fundamental level.

When Yang Yong lightly relied on his light body arts, he could hold slight advantages. Old Fart Wei had said, Tang Tian had already memorised it, that without good utilization of light body arts, there was no way to lessen the distance between the martial artist and the opponent, therefore it would be next to impossible to defeat the opponent.

Only rank six fist arts and above would be able to attack at a long range.

Tang Tian did not use any True Power, but his Flash Fists’ speed was already very fast, and his Flash Fists were perfected. His attack

frequency was astonishing, his fists as quick and plentiful as raindrops during a rainfall.

With the first heavy punch wounding Yang Yong, he did not have any strength left to retaliate. Like a sandbag, he could only take the punches and not fight back.

Peng!

After receiving who knows how many hits, Yang Yong could not endure any longer and fainted.

Ah Mo Li saw what happened and could only look on with sympathy.

Fundamental Tang's innate body was already very scary, and the strength of his techniques was pulverizing. No one knew more about the strength and power of Tang Tian's fists than Ah Mo Li.

Suffering from so many punches from Tang Tian, he could not even dare to think of it, such a pitiful fellow...

He quickly retracted his gaze and looked towards the Shen Yuan in front of him.

"Iron Palm Shen?" Ah Mo Li growled, he recognized Shen Yuan, and his eyes immediately ignited with a flaming will to fight.

Iron Palm Shen was Shen Yuan's nickname, as he was most famous for his pair of Iron palms.

Shen Yuan was Crystal Sky Academy's ninth ranked student, while Ah Mo Li was previously Beast Academy's seventh ranked. But as Crystal Sky Academy was the number one school while Beast Academy was ranked third, the ranking of Shen Yuan was actually higher than Ah Mo Li's.

Shen Yuan was originally stunned by Tang Tian's sudden barrage of attacks. However, at this moment, his face was calm and still, with a normal expression, shaking his head and praising: "Never had I expected that today, the capsized boat in the deep gutter, Tang Tian, would display such skilled techniques!"

"Ha, you praise me too much, too much." Tang Tian did not even raise his head, with a rope in his mouth that magically appeared, he was concentrating on using his strength to tie Yang Yong up.

"Come on, let us have a good fight, and let me experience the legendary Iron Palm Shen that can overcome anyone!" Ah Mo Li could not care less about why Shen Yuan and company had come, so long as he could fight, his passion would thoroughly explode out.

"Overcome anyone, that is just over-exaggeration, but to take care of you, it is sufficient." Shen Yuan released his killing intent, with both of his palms becoming jet black like iron.

Tang Tian who had just finished tying Yang Yong up, was not in

the least bit interested in the battle that was going to unfold. With greedy eyes looking at Yang Yong, who was beautifully tied up on the floor, he quickly began using both of his hands to grope about on Yang Yong's body.

There is nothing as exciting as plundering battle spoils!

# Chapter 021 – Underestimating Shen Yuan

---

In truth, all Crystal Sky Academy students were extremely wealthy.

He had three bright Spirit Cards, and all of them were Silver Grade Cards. Rank two light body arts [Aerial Wood Stake], rank three light body arts [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada], rank three finger arts [Iron Clay Finger].

Two light body arts Spirit Cards, seemed like they quenched Tang Tian's fire for spoils. He was currently lacking in light body arts Spirit Cards, and did not expect them to be served up to him by someone. Tang Tian felt that Yang Yong who was fainted on the floor, was extremely pleasing to look at.

[Iron Clay Finger] was a gold element finger technique which Tang Tian could not learn. But luckily, gold element finger techniques were popular, and Tang Tian could just exchange it for a Spirit Card he could utilise.

Such a good man!

Tang Tian heart and mind were filled with gratitude.

As he turned to look at Shen Yuan, his eyes immediately blazed up, because Shen Yuan was brandishing an astonishing level of strength. But very quickly, he calmed himself down.

It was the first time Tang Tian saw Ah Mo Li being pressured by somebody.

Shen Yuan was worthy of being called 'Iron Palm Shen'. Although his palm arts seemed ordinary and mediocre, every palm of his was firm and robust. Ah Mo Li was naturally gifted, with his humongous wooden blade being exceptionally heavy, while using his True Power to move, he seemed like he had immense strength. Tang Tian admitted he was not their equal. Yet even with the strength of Mt. Tai in every blade movement, they were all firmly blocked by the pair of black iron palms.

Shen Yuan's True Power was spread through his entire body, with his feet looking as if they were moving in slow motion, but actually weighing thirty thousand cattles, with every step leaving a clear deep footprint in the ground. He moved closer towards Ah Mo Li one step at a time, with both of his jet black palms releasing a gloomy sound.

So powerful!

Tang Tian watched them blankly. Shen Yuan actually gave him a feeling that he was unable to block him at all. Ah Mo Li's blade movements began to be somewhat chaotic, while Shen Yuan's iron palms were plain and simple, yet possessed surprising might, with every palm released covering a range of 10 feet.

Shen Yuan ignored Ah Mo Li's changes in blade movements, one palm after another, Ah Mo Li's blade power was slowly unable to block his palm power.

Tang Tian saw through him, Shen Yuan's iron palms attainments were indeed astonishing, but the real reason that Ah Mo Li was being pressured to where he was, was actually because of Shen Yuan's vigorous and exceptional True Power.

Tang Tian, who had just completed cultivating the Crane Body, had his pride crushed watching the scene unfold.

If Shen Yuan was not training a unique mental cultivation technique, it meant that he was at the fourth level of True Power!

Ah Mo Li's True Power was similarly not weak at the third level. For his age, it was not an easy feat. Tang Tian's True Power was even weaker, as he just entered the early stage third level of True Power. Although he cultivated the Crane Body, and his True Power would momentarily release a burst of formidable power, allowing him to release strength equivalent to someone at the middle stage third level of True Power. However, apart from that, when compared to a middle stage third level of True Power, he was still inferior.

A late stage third level Ah Mo Li, was totally pressed down by Shen Yuan. His own miserable amount of True Power, would only be swept aside by the wind aroused from Shen Yuan's palms.

Crystal Sky Academy was definitely hiding talented individuals.  
(TN: crouching tiger, hidden dragons)

Shen Yuan was not arrogant about himself, but his True Power

was already at a frightening level.

Once Tang Tian saw that Ah Mo Li's blade movements were in a disorder, he became anxious. If Ah Mo Li was defeated, his just gotten spoils of war would be taken back, and Shen Yuan would not let them off.

Clenching his teeth, Tang Tian furiously stomped his foot, and propelled his entire body forward like a cheetah.

Flash Fist!

Shen Yuan saw Tang Tian rushing towards him, his heart trembled. But as Tang Tian released his Flash Fist towards him, he could not help but smirk.

A rank two martial art, in his eyes, was simply useless.

With just this amount of talent, they were challenging Crystal Sky?

After today, you both will know, your thoughts and wishes are jokes!

Shen Yuan's eyes fuelled with anger, and his entire body released all his True Power. All his hair stood, and his palm motions became even heavier, and at the same time the air around him became viscous.

Tang Tian was like a small housefly which had fallen into a swamp, where even the wings cannot move. His Flash Fist did not even go near Shen Yuan, and his entire body was flung away in an awkward position by the gusts formed from the two iron palms.

The Flash Fist was broken before it even managed to attack.

In a blink of an eye, both of them were in imminent danger.

---

Ah Mo Li persistently blocked the power of Shen Yuan's Iron Palms, which seemed to be everywhere. No matter how much he changed his blade movements, it was useless. The powerful [Groundbreaking Chop] that he thought was powerful and fierce, was utterly useless in the fight.

In the eyes of the experts of Crystal Sky, Shen Yuan was nothing much, where he remained low profile. But Ah Mo Li could never imagine that, Shen Yuan's power was actually so formidable to this extent!

As he saw Fundamental Tang joining in the battle, Ah Mo Li bit his lips painfully.

Just with Fundamental Tang's power to enter the battle, it was practically the same as courting death.

Bastard!

Ah Mo Li did not know why, his heart and mind bore an anger, yes, wrath! The anger at himself for actually being so weak, the anger that his power was actually so weak and low, angry at himself for being scared!

His anger erupted like lava flowing out of a volcano, and his body started trembling

Similarly, there was a sound resounding in his mind.

Such a disgrace!

Ah Mo Li!

You are a determined man who is going to create his own Martial Dao!

How can you be so useless! How dare you be a coward?

How can you!

What about your dreams? What about the oath you swore?

You don't even have to courage to struggle, Ah Mo Li, you're such a coward!

You are just a coward....

“....You fall short when comparing with his ferociousness...”

Old Fart Wei's words, suddenly appeared in Ah Mo Li.

His gaze subconsciously landed on Fundamental Tang.

---

Tang Tian who was at the side, suffered a huge hit, but once he entered the battle circle, he threw all the distracting thoughts to the back of his head. He opened up his glaring eyes widely and continuously moved his fists.

Flash Fist!

The astonishing frequency of his Flash Fists made them all disappear in the air, and then suddenly appear from nowhere.

To personally enter the battle circle, Tang Tian experienced a totally different feeling of Shen Yuan's Iron Palms. It looked like Shen Yuan casually released his palms horizontally, but the whistling sound from the wind of the palm, was like being suffocated in a wind wall, the feeling of being totally crushed!

There was absolutely no chance of dodging.

Peng Peng Peng!

Tang Tian's Flash Fists were like rain hitting against a wall of wind, releasing a compressed sonic boom, and the space in front of him starting forming translucent distorted ripples.

Hong!

The wall of wind was broken, countless blades of air flew out like broken glasses, scattering in all directions. Chi Chi Chi, Tang Tian's clothes were all cut, and fresh blood flew out from the small wounds.

Tang Tian was unable to take a short break, as Shen Yuan released yet another palm.

And another Flash Fist!

A hint of astonishment flashed through Shen Yuan's eyes. Tang Tian's level of Flash Fist, led him to believe it was just a fluke. Up till now, Tang Tian had not missed a single Flash Fist, which means to say, Tang Tian's Flash Fist success rate was at a hundred percent.

This was in theory the highest level, but it had never been seen before, as of now, Star Wind City's highest record was Wang Zhen with a success rate of eighty three percent.

Tang Tian who was in front of him, was actually able to hit a hundred percent of his Flash Fists.

He had actually underestimated him

But the astonishment in Shen Yuan's eyes disappeared in a blink. Geniuses were not a rare sight in Crystal Sky Academy. He had seen all sorts and kinds of geniuses already. The Flash Fist Technique was merely a rank two martial art, it may attract a few freshmen students, but for senior students, only a rank three martial art had meaning, and a rank four martial art was considered high end.

A perfect success rate Flash Fist, against the Iron Palm, was weak and frail. Shen Yuan usually kept a low profile amongst the geniuses in Crystal Sky, as to not reveal his own powers. His strength, was always underestimated, but he did not care. If not for people begging for him, he would not have shown himself.

If not for him taking care of both Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, Tang Tian would not even have the chance to fight. Yet even with him taking care of both of them, he did not think that Tang Tian would have the ability to be a threat. Continuous barrages of Flash Fist placed high stress and on the body with a high consumption of energy.

Let's see, how long can you last?

Shen Yuan eyes were cold, and he released yet another palm.

Tang Tian did not relent, and ignored his body energy, barraging down with his Flash Fists. But with every step he took, he had to give up a lot. Every broken wall of wind, he would increase the

number of wounds on his body.

Other than his back, the rest of his body was filled with wounds. Sweat and fresh blood drenched his clothes.

Tang Tian was beyond numb, and his eyes deadly staring at Shen Yuan, putting in all to use his strength and slowly advancing.

---

“....You fall short when comparing with his ferociousness...”

Ah Mo Li looked at the back of Tang Tian, soaked in sweat. His body was covered in blood, yet he stubbornly walked forward. Since Tang Tian jumped into the battle circle, he had not retreated once. He was having difficulties as he walked forward, it was surprising that he overtook me!

Fundamental Tang...

The rage in Ah Mo Li's chest fuelled, and in his head flashed a scene of a young lad raising his arms and shouted.

“Wow, young lad, go for it!”

The roar of the young lad seemed to resound in his heart.

Fundamental Tang...

Not knowing why, Ah Mo Li gazed became slightly peaceful and a bit more steady. Both his left and right hand extended to grip around the wooden blade's hilt.

He lifted the weapon near to his waist, wrapped both hands around the blade's hilt and the blade rose.

With a stature like a beast, it was as if he were an ancient gladiator, full of grace and power that was indescribable.

With a solemn expression and a resolute gaze, he carried a power that could send chills down the spine, as the power was spreading from Ah Mo Li's direction, as though like he had summoned the wind.

Eh?

The first person to sense something was wrong, was Shen Yuan. Right now, the power Ah Mo Li was emitting had an extra aura to it, one that could cause people's heart to palpitate.

This was....

Tang Tian did not notice Ah Mo Li's change, the only thing he saw and felt, was Shen Yuan being distracted, and instantly, he increased his Flash Fist's speed, the wall of winds continuously breaking, more blood spraying out. Tang Tian opened his eyes widely, like an agile wild beast, quietly moving forward.

Ah Mo Li's True Power around his body surged, and an unknown strength start to emit from below his feet.

In a moment, the surging energy reached its peak, and Ah Mo Li's deep growl brought about a fearsome power, pulsing everywhere.

He raised the humongous wooden blade up above him, like a heavy axe, chopping downwards loudly.

A deep and unfathomable jet black fissure swarmed out like lightning snakes, toward Shen Yuan.

The walls of wind in front of Shen Yuan were all broken like pieces of paper, by the sharp blade.

Groundbreaking Chop Killing Technique: [Fine Abyss Chop]!

Shen Yuan's expression changed drastically. In a moment of panic, he pushed his True Power to the limit, posed a horse stance slightly, and pressed both his palms together, he then started pushing them out slowly. It was as if he were pushing an extremely heavy metal door, and he had to use every single muscle in his body to the extent that his clothes were about to burst.

They could see the walls of wind crashing down like metal doors.

Iron Palms Killing Technique: [Crushing Iron Door]!

## Killing Technique against Killing Technique!

Tang Tian's cheek was cut by an unknown force, a strand of blood slowly trickled down. Tang Tian did not feel anything, his eyes squinting, suddenly releasing a murderous intent in a moment.

Chance!

## Chapter 022 – Shen Yuan's Plot

---

Ah Mo Li's [Fine Abyss Chop] and Shen Yuan's [Crushing Iron Door], uglily clashed.

Hong!

True Power violently clashed, and countless minute streams of air swept away in all directions with a bang.

Both their blood and qi were in disorder, as their bodies involuntarily took a few steps backwards.

No one noticed, that within the chaotic streams of air, a shadow was moving forward against the streams.

Shen Yuan was momentarily blind, before a silhouette suddenly appeared in front of him, and his pupils constricted, Tang Tian! A few small streams of air had cut Tang Tian on his face and neck, but he did not have any reaction.

Shen Yuan's reaction was super fast. Although his true power had yet to recover, he still stopped Tang Tian in his position with his right palm.

Shan Yuan's gaze fell onto Tang Tian's peaceful eyes, and his heart trembled. What a horrible opponent!

Lucky he only knew the Flash Fist technique...

Just as he thought about it in his mind, he saw Tang Tian's fist.

The fist was covered with a layer of faded white light. Shen Yuan was stunned. It was the White Fist Aura.

How was it possible to use the White Fist Aura on a Flash Fist?

Bang!

The White Fist Aura covered Flash Fist disappeared in mid air, and almost at the same time, it appeared right in front of Shen Yuan.

Being quick-witted, Shen Yuan flipped his palm and stopped Tang Tian's fist.

The palm and fist interjected. Shen Yuan could only sense pain from his palm and an intense True Power penetrated into his palm from Tang Tian's fist. Right then, Shen Yuan's defense was routed.

Shen Yuan shouted for help in silence.

Sad to say, Tang Tian did not give him any time to react before the second fist emerged from his ruined clothes and crashed into Shen Yuan's shoulder.

Shen Yuan moaned as he sensed a sharp pain in his shoulder. The True Power in his body dispersed and he flew out as though he were a sand bag.

Tang Tian's movements were even faster. As he was flying out with Shen Yuan, he sent out another fist in mid air. The fist travelled like lightning.

Shen Yuan lost his balance and stared at Tang Tian's fist as though it were a shooting star. His face was about to get beaten by the fist and he closed his eyes.

“I admit defeat!”

Bang!

Shen Yuan felt an excruciating pain on his face, his mind went blank and fell to the ground like a heavy hammer nailed into the mud.

Before he fell unconscious, he thought: “Didn't I admit defeat? Why did he still use such vicious methods...”

Both of Tang Tian's feet planted onto the ground.

Whoosh, he panted like the wind bellows, and was drenched in sweat.

“Fundamental Tang, didn’t he already admit his loss?” Ah Mo LI weakly said from behind.

Tang Tian’s breathing finally settled down, he stood up straight, and smiled a happy smile : “If we let him admit his loss, how are we going to check for spoils of war? Only by gaining the spoils will we be called victors of the fight!”

“But....” Ah Mo Li, whose personality was pure and honest, stopped his desire for speech.

“If there is nothing else, hurry and help me find some rope.” Tang Tian hurriedly said.

---

With a cold face, Shen Yuan awoke, and directly in front of him, were two faces. Ah Mo Li’s face was filled with sympathy and remorse, while Tang Tian’s face was black as a pot, a face of ill intent.

“Who the hell are you, to dare to feign being a Crystal Sky Student!” Tang Tian shouted angrily.

“I did not feign at all” Chen Yuan who was half awake replied.

Tang Tian flew into a rage: “You still dare to lie to me! Which Crystal Sky Student will be as poor as you, with not a thing on your body!”

“I....” Shen Yuan opened his mouth, but did not know what to say.

“Fundamental Tang, He is really from Crystal Sky, I recognize him.” Ah Mo Li said from the side.

Tang Tian changed to a grieved and pained expression: “Then that is even worse! When did Crystal Sky students drop so low, to the point that they cannot even give up spoils of war when they have lost? This is definitely insulting and humiliating the grandeur of Crystal Sky!”

Shen Yuan did not know whether to laugh or cry. So this fellow tried to search for items on his body to claim as spoils of war. Shen Yuan spent everyday doing tough training, while maintaining a simple and thrifty profile, naturally he would not carry anything on his body.

“I will definitely strip them both, and hang them outside of Crystal Sky Academy to appease this anger in my heart.” Tang Tian said deeply.

Ah Mo Li was tongue tied, and could only stutter: “Fun... Fundamental Tang, this, this is too vicious...”

Tang Tian cringed his face, with a harsh look in his eyes: “Vicious? A great man has to be ruthless!”

Shen Yuan opened his mouth wide, a lifeless face filled with shock.

Not until a hand landed on his body and started to strip him of his clothes, did Shen Yuan have a reaction, and hastily said: “Wait a minute! I am willing to ransom myself! I am willing to ransom myself!”

Shen Yuan panicked as he thought about the scenario of him getting skinned and hung outside of the Crystal Sky Academy and could not help but shook.

“My heart is blazing with fire, young rascal. How are you going to appease me?” Tang Tian kneeled down, and with a black face, he looked down on him.

“What do you want?” Shen Yuan acted steady but his voice waivered and exposed the fear in his heart.

Sneakily, Ah Mo Li moved to one side. His face was painted with sympathy, Shen Yuan ah, Crystal Sky was known for producing iron men, yet you were bullied by Fundamental Tang to such an extent, so pitiful!

Lucky I am on the same side as Fundamental Tang...

Immediately, Ah Mo Li’s heart was filled with gratitude.

“Everyone here is a martial artist, let’s use Spirit Cards then.” Tang Tian pretended to cough lightly: “However, you have to consider, with your status, you have to know which Spirit Cards to get so it does not humiliate you. Oh, of course, the anger in my heart is even more important than your status.”

“Spirit Cards...” Shen Yuan let out a breath of relief. He was a martial idiot. He did not have many things of value, but he collected quite a number of Spirit Cards: “Which Spirit Card would you like to have?”

Tang Tian saw the expression on Shen Yuan and clenched his teeth while his heart was brimming with joy, a fat goat!

However, his face remained neutral as ever: “Have you ever heard of close quarters combat experts?”

“Close quarters combat experts!” Shen Yuan’s eyes looked blank. He stared at Tang Tian’s face, and did not say a word for a long time. Tang Tian thought he had something on his face as Shen Yuan continued to stared at his face.

“You’re actually on the path of being a close quarters combat expert!” Shen Yuan’s tone was filled with respect: “I didn’t lose in vain.”

After hearing those words, close quarters combat seemed impressive... Tang Tian’s heart muttered. It seemed like Old Fart Wei did not lie to me.

Agitated, Shen Yuan said: “If you’re talking about close quarters combat expert, there are five basic martial techniques that are important; light body arts, finger arts, palm arts, fist arts and joint techniques. What cards do you already have?”

Tang Tian noted that Shen Yuan was far more excited than himself and his heart felt weak. He took out the three cards that he found on Yang Yong’s body: “There you go, I’ve got these three cards, but I intend to trade in [Iron Clay Finger] as my affinity for the five elements is neutral, I’m unable to practise it.”

“Oh, these two light body arts cards are good, for someone with no specific elemental affinity, [Iron Clay Finger] can be changed to [Eagle Claw], as both of their worth are similar, rank three [Eagle Claw] is powerful. In terms of palm arts, I have [Broken Shadow Palm]. This palm art pays attention to changes, and is suitable for close contact fights. Your [Flash Fist] is good, but its power is lacking. In terms of rank three martial arts, you can train in [Minute Collapsing Fist], and for joint techniques i have [Succeeding Loop Technique].

“This complementation is very complete, [Aerial Wood Stake] pays attention to your steps, [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada] is known for its speed, [Eagle Claw] uses agility to fight, with every finger as a hook. [Broken Shadow Palm] uses illusions to hide the real strike, thus confusing the enemy. [Minute Collapsing Fist], has power like thunder that can collapse ruins, to be used as the final blow. [Succeeding Loop Technique], surprises opponents during close contact battles with its astonishing power, using every part of the body as a lethal weapon, including the joints!”

“You’re well versed in all these!” Tang Tian eyes glimmered as he heard what he said.

“Amazing!” Ah Mo Li admired. It is rare to find a person to be able to speak with so much knowledge. There were many martial techniques in every system, and to be knowledgeable about so many martial techniques, it could be seen that Shen Yuan was obsessed with martial dao.

“I never thought you actually have the courage to take on the challenge of walking the arduous path of a close quarters combat expert. This is very admiring.” Shen Yuan’s face was filled with admiration and he said seriously: “ I have these three Spirit Cards; [Broken Shadow Palm], [Minute Collapsing Fist] and [Succeeding Loop Technique]. I’ll give them to you! Relax, they are all silver grade.”

Tang Tian smiled: “Hehe, I was wrong about you. You’re a good lad too!”

---

In Shen Yuan’s home.

“These three Spirit Cards, please take them. “ Shen Yuan solemnly offered the three spirit cards, while Yang Yong was in the corner showing a face of resentment.

Tang Tian accepted the three Spirit cards, and left happily with Ah Mo Li.

Yang Yong could not help but ask: “Old Shen, why did you really give them the cards? If we took action now, we could definitely turn over this defeat!”

Shen Yuan replied: “After that then what? Can we kill them and end it? This kind of failure, is the kind of shame that can never be washed away.”

Yang Yong was dumbstruck and at a loss for words.

Shen Yuan was right, they were not afraid to start over and defeat Ah Mo Li and Tang Tian, but with their positions and identities, winning was a supposed absolute, and losing was a disgrace, with any one failure leaving them with permanent shame.

“I wonder what they’re thinking?” Shen Yuan said blatantly: “He said that if I cannot appease their anger, he’d skin me alive and hang me outside of the Crystal Sky Academy.”

Yang Yong face was white as a snow. When he thought about the scenario Shen Yuan described, he trembled. Unable to contain his rage, he shouted as his voice shook: “How dare they be so vicious to you!”

Shen Yuan patted Yang Yong on the shoulder and consoled him: “What’re these cards to me? I’ll take it as a financial loss to prevent a disaster.”

Yang Yong stayed silent, he suddenly felt blissful. That was right, what were a few Spirit Cards to him?

“Also, if he really cultivates these Spirit Cards, hehe. Shen Yun smiled slyly: “Then he’ll only suffer!”

“Don’t tell me there’s a problem with those Spirit Cards?” Yang Yong asked curiously.

“There isn’t any problem with the Spirit Cards. Even the combination of the martial techniques i have matched for him was logical.” Shen Yuan laughed coldly.

Not understanding, Yang Yong said: “Then why would he suffer?”

Shen Yuan shook his head: “You don’t understand the profession known as a close quarters combat expert. This profession is highly complex and extremely difficult. Without astonishing talent, there is no way this road would work out. These martial techniques have very different characteristics. Theoretically, they are matched perfectly. And if he is able to cultivate all of them, his strength will definitely surge and there is practically no end to his accomplishments.”

Yang Yong got even more confused as he listened on.

“However, nobody would ever do that. For example, I specialize

in training the iron palm. If I start cultivating fist arts, then I will definitely cultivate martial techniques related to the iron fists and iron palm and so on. As such, I can shorten the amount of time I spend on cultivation. If I learn one fist art that is completely unrelated to the iron fist, then the time taken to cultivate it will definitely be a lot longer, and to increase to five different kinds of martial techniques? That would take a lot, a lot of time.”

“Only the ultimate martial artists with true talent can cultivate as a close quarter combat expert. Because every martial technique they learn, they only need a short period of time before they can cultivate it perfectly. Gauging Tang Tian’s talent together with the five vastly different martial techniques, hehe, he will only be mediocre.”

Shen Yuan said blandly as he squinted his eyes.

Yang Yong did not know why but suddenly, he felt a chill in his heart.

## Chapter 023 – Special Training

---

Tang Tian finally experienced what it felt like to get rich overnight.

He exchanged [Iron Clay Finger] for [Eagle Claw], [Aerial Wood Stake], [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada], [Broken Shadow Palm], [Minute Collapsing Fist], [Succeeding Loop Technique], six Silver Grade Spirit Cards, uniformly placed in front of him, the silver lights were flashing, causing him to be dazzled.

“This is what it means to live!”

Tang Tian was mesmerized by what he had, facing upwards to the sky feeling deeply moved.

“Fundamental Tang, you’ve degenerated!” Ah Mo Li looked at him with disdain.

“Degenerated?” Tang Tian turned to look at him, righteously said: “Housefly Cow, you’re looking down on this godlike young man! Just a trifling number of six Silver Grade Spirit Cards, and you think a godlike youth has degenerated? Humph!”

Ah Mo Li laughed with happiness: “That’s more like it, Fundamental Tang, you cannot let down your martial artist’s heart, and become a strong man, so you can be worthy of your dreams....”

Tang Tian raised up both of his hands, looked up to the sky, with a deep look on his face: “At the very least, it would require six Gold Grade Spirit Cards to truly let a godlike young man like me be a degenerate!”

Ah Mo Li suddenly stopped halfway.

Tang Tian supported his chin and asked: “Which one should I learn first?”

Just at this time, Old Fart Wei’s voice suddenly came out from behind them: “Oh oh oh, the young man has struck it rich! That silver light, big old me from far away was already blinded by it.”

Old Fart Wei jumped in front of the two boys, took up and looked at the six silver cards, curiously asked: “Who did you both rob these cards from?”

Ah Mo Li vividly explained the entire day’s chain of events that happened, describing everything in detail to Old Fart Wei once.

Old Fart Wei ‘Oh’d once; “The both of you acted together, then barely defeated Shen Yuan?”

He touched his chin and mumbled: “I should have known not to lay down such fierce words already, if that guy was serious, wuuu, I think it is time to give you two some special training.”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li looked at one another, suddenly having

a bad feeling in their hearts.

Old Fart turned and with a smile on his face, said: “You two will forever remember these two months!”

Both Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li’s heart jumped.

---

Shen Yuan and Yang Yong lowered their heads. Standing in front of the school Principal, their faces were pale.

The Principal’s face was ashen: “Good! Very good! It seems that my order, is not enough, you two still have the energy to selfishly skip class to find trouble with other people!”

Assistant Xu who was in the corner secretly cursed, it was rare to see the Principal so angry, that his heart was at his throat.

“All the students that were involved in this matter, will all be punished severely.” The Principal was emotionless: “From today on, until the day of the Star Wind Martial Meet, in this period of time if there are any cases of students skipping classes, they will be expelled! Yang Yong and Shen Yuan, seclusion punishment for two months!”

Assistant Xu jumped in fright. This time, the Principal was really pushed to his limits. He looked at Shen Yuan and Yang Yong sympathetically, Shen Yuan was still calm, but Yang Yong already had a look of death.

The Principal suddenly turned and stared at Assistant Xu: “Go and inform the disciplinary department, if they discover that anyone of them are still up to not good, then they don’t have to do anything anymore.”

Assistant Xu immediately replied: “Yes!”

“All of you get out, Shen Yuan, you stay.” the Principal coldly said.

Yang Yong and Assistant Xu immediately left.

The Principal stared at Shen Yuan, and coldly asked: “Did you lose or win?”

“I lost.” Shen Yuan lowered his head. “Tang Tian impersonated as a guide and guided us to their school. Yang Yong was first struck down by a sneak attack from Tang Tian, and after that, Ah Mo Li and him joined hands to defeat me.”

The Principal heard that both of them lost but surprisingly was not angry over it, but indifferently said: “Explain.”

Shen Yuan showed a pondering face: “Ah Mo Li from the start was performing rather... like there was not enough determination. After that he suddenly became very resolute, and his attacks were extremely strong. But Tang Tian was the more interesting one.”

“Tang Tian?” The Principal was flabbergasted.

“En, Tang Tian specialises in the Flash Fist Technique, but what was special was that he used Flash Fist, to produce the White Fist Aura!” Shen Yuan said.

“Flash Fist to produce the White Fist Aura!” The Principal’s eyes suddenly opened wide, and he mumbled to himself: “He actually gave that Spirit Card to Tang Tian! And Tang Tian actually mastered it....”

“Mastered what?” Shen Yuan could not help but ask.

The Principal’s face returned to being emotionless: “Continue speaking.”

Shen Yuan knew what he should or should not ask, and immediately continued: “Tang Tian was dauntless, he fought ferociously, unafraid of injuries. If his strength is of comparable level, I think that very few people can best him.”

“Go to your seclusion.” the Principal looked at Shen Yuan and deeply said: “Your talent in Crystal Sky, may not be the best, but your temper is good, you can hold your anger, and yet guard your heart. I am expecting much from you, so do not disappoint me.”

“Yes!” Shen Yuan respectfully said.

“Go on!”

The Principal flicked his hands, as Shen Yuan left, he mumbled to himself.

“Crane Style Qi manual.... He actually mastered it...”

---

Looking at the rumbling quarry in front of them, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were stunned.

“Old Fart Wei, why did you bring us here, don’t tell me your real identity is a child labor trafficker?” Tang Tian pointed at Old Fart Wei, with an “I see through you” look on his face.

Old Fart Wei ignored him, and walked towards a muscular man, from a far distance he shouted: “Hey, Old Stone!”

Once the muscular man heard the call, he turned and saw Old Fart Wei. He could not help but grin and started laughing out loud, and started walking towards them.

Yet when the muscular man turned his body, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Truthfully, Ah Mo Li’s physique was already considered very strong and tough. But compared to the muscular man in front of them, Ah Mo Li was like a small child.

Every muscle had distinct edges and corners, protruding out of

the muscular man's body, with a tanned body, he was brimming of luster, like he went through a thousand changes and a hundred repetitions. (TN: went through a lot to gain his perfect hot ass bod) His arms were even more exaggerated. Tang Tian looked and came to the conclusion that they were thicker than his thighs.

The muscular man was holding an iron hammer, and swallowed saliva when he looked at Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li.

“Old Wei, what brings you here today?” The muscular man asked.

“I brought these two brats, to come to you and engage in physical training with you for a bit. Why, it won't be a hindrance right?” Old Fart Wei loudly asked.

“How can this be a hindrance? Other than stones here, there are only stones.” The big muscular man laughed out loud, scanned and gauged the strength of Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, smiled a kind and friendly smile to them, and praised: “These two are good seeds.”

Old Fart Wei immediately brightened up: “Haha, of course, it's my eyes, will always be accurate!”

The other people in the quarry heard the commotion and started gathering over.

Then, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li felt inferior.

All the people had big and tall statures, their waists were all thicker than water buckets, the entirety of their bodies filled with pieces and pieces of chiselled muscles, like they were made of copper and iron, all of them held unusually large hammers, holding them so nimbly like it was not there at all.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li always bragged about their own physique quality to others, but standing with these group of people, they were like little bean sprouts.

“Old Wei, that’s not bad, this time it really looks like so!”

“These two small brats are not bad!”

“Yes yes, indulge in some physical training for awhile, like two good seedlings!”

.....

Old Fart Wei had smiling eyes, until his eyes could not be seen. Yet Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, had hair standing all over their bodies, as they were being ganged and assessed by a group of muscular half naked iron towers, That feeling, was too terrifying.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li’s face kept their smiles, with a bashful look.

Stone Head waved his hands: “Ok scatter, scatter, we don’t want to have these two brats being scared away.”

With a short roar of benevolent laughters, everyone turned and scattered.

Old Fart Wei spoke to Stone Head: “This is Ah Mo Li, my successor, this is Tang Tian, oh, he wishes to walk the close quarters combat expert path.”

“Oh?, close quarters combat expert.” Stone Head had a look that flashed across his eyes, and once again assessed Tang Tian from head to toe, and praised: “Good ambition!”

“I’ll hand everything to you.” Old Fart Wei irresponsibly said.

“Good.” Stone Head did not bullshit and was straightforward, nodding his head.

Old Fart Wei turned to Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li and told them: “From today onwards, Stone Head is your special training teacher, no matter what he requests of you two, you two better do it.”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li tactfully nodded their heads, Stone Head had too much of an oppressing feel.

“Then I’m leaving.” Old Fart Wei flicked his hands, confidently and at ease, he shook his sleeves and turned to leave.

“Come with me.” Old Stone told Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li.

Both of them immediately followed Stone Head towards the quarry. This was an open sky quarry, with lumps of rocks piling up like mountains, and this place mainly relied on the granites.

Reaching a place with a stack of rocks, Stone Head found an iron blade.

The iron blade did not have an edge and was very thick, with a heavy weight of over 25 kg. But in Stone Head's hands, it was like nothing. Stone Head casually grabbed a rock the size of a door.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li's face turned pale when they saw it, sure enough there will always be a mountain taller than another mountain, Ah Mo Li, this fierce bull, in front of Stone Head, was actually a mere grasshopper.

Stone Head took the rock and placed it in front of him, and told Ah Mo Li: "Your daily task is to chop the rocks, like this."

They watched Stone Head lift up the blade, and relaxingly place down a [wicker basket](#) sized rock. 'Shua shua shua', using the blade, one square rock block appeared in front of their faces. Every surface of the rock, was as smooth and glossy like a mirror, perfectly squared and straight, like it was measured before by a ruler.

(TN: In case you don't know what a wicker basket is, it looks like an apple basket)

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li stared at the rock like wooden chickens, this was definitely granite, the strong granite that could wear off the edge of steel blades!

Stone Head easily threw the big iron blade to Ah Mo Li: “Here, this kind of square block, these ten days, you just have to give me a hundred blocks everyday and you’re done.”

Finished, he left the emotionless Ah Mo Li, and brought Tang Tian to another corner.

Tang Tian face had residual paleness.

“What are you training now?” Stone Head asked Tang Tian.

Tang Tian took the Spirit Cards from his hand, and carefully showed it to Stone Head and told him what it was. Once he finished, Stone head nodded: “Then just practise this [Minute Collapsing Fist]. There are many people here who train in Minute Collapsing Fist.”

“Is that so....” Tang Tian felt that his own expression was slightly stiff, as his heart was jumping with excitement.

“En, Using it to break the rocks, it’s quite useful.”

Stone head brought Tang Tian to another pile of rock materials, and took another wicker basket sized rock, and hit the rock with one fist. ‘Pa!’

The rock disintegrated as easily as tofu, becoming a rock cake.

Stone Head wiped the rock cake with one hand, with a pile of rock materials appearing in front of Tang Tian. All these crushed rock materials were very consistent in their size, almost like the size of a soy bean.

“Oh, since you’re just starting, my request will not be so high. With every crushed rock material, do not let it be bigger than a chestnut. Everyday you have to crush 250 kg of rocks in total.”

Tang Tian looked at the stone filled rock floor, as stoned as a wooden chicken.

## Chapter 024 – [Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

---

The life of a quarry was simple and fulfilling. Tang Tian became powerful day by day. He learnt from the others that the muscles were more defined on his naked body. The muscles had a suntanned gloss as though they contained an inexhaustible energy.

Tang Tian focused on the white aura on his fist before smashing onto the stone with a bang.

With a slap, the stone exploded a fine and straight crack.

Tang Tian's fists were like rain as they continuously smashed onto the stone. The cracks on the stone's surface increased, many fine and straight cracks appeared. With his smashing, the stone turned into a pile of crushed stones.

Tang Tian sieved out the crushed stones in which were bigger than the size of a chestnut and threw aside.

His Minute Collapsing Fist was weak and far from Big Brother Stone Head's fist power. He always needed several fists before he could crush the stone. In addition to that, his crushed stones were of uneven sizes.

Stone Head's Minute Collapsing Fist could crush the stone into uniform sizes. That was a true top notch standard.

Tang Tian admired him and was motivated.

Minute Collapsing Fist was much more powerful than Flash Fist. the rank three martial art Minute Collapsing Fist contained the techniques to instigate True Power while the rank two Flash Fish only had the techniques to show off the basics.

With the use of True Power in an instant, to attain the goal of destruction, was also known as ‘Collapsing’.

Minute Collapsing Fist was not fanciful, but that did not mean its power was weak. The Minute Collapsing Fist was like Shen Yuan’s Iron Palm, focusing more on power than on precision. Its ability to cause wreckage was astonishing.

When one had cultivated Minute Collapsing Fist to its profound depth, it could possibly even injure someone at a further distance.

Tang Tian never thought the Crane-Style Qi Manual would be so compatible with Minute Collapsing Fist.

When the Crane Body expedited the Minute Collapsing Fist, the True Power jolted with an aura of a sharp blade string. The cracks on the stone caused by Tang Tian’s Minute Collapsing Fist were completely different from the others. With an ordinary Minute Collapsing Fist, the cracks were usually irregular, but the cracks Tang Tian’s fists made were straight and fine as though they were sliced by blades.

Tang Tian improved his Minute Collapsing Fist quickly, but at the same time, he did not give up cultivating Flash Fist.

All the cultivation of the Flash Fist were done behind the Southern Cross Door.

Without resting, Tang Tian entered the door again and started cultivating.

After he perfected the Flash Fist with a total of 200,000 repetitions. It was not a difficult task for him except that the process was extremely tedious and exhausting.

Every Cycle of Hardship lasted for ten days. In those ten days, he did not talk to anyone, he only kept punching again and again. Even the rest time had become tight. As the last few days of his Hardship Training came, he was completely exhausted both physically and mentally.

Tang Tian managed to send out his fists very quickly. The fists would disappear and reappear in mid air without any signs. It was unpredictable.

These few days, he had been using Minute Collapsing Fist during the day to crush the stone. Tang Tian could feel himself improving, especially the power of his arms. They were stronger than before. The Minute Collapsing Fist art was simple and unadorned. Slowly, Tang Tian's Flash Fist grew a taste of violence.

Swift and violent, they were two very different styles, yet they fit each other nicely.

His sweat meandered downwards as he panted heavily between the winds created by the fists. The numbers behind the door jumped continuously.

399,999.

**400,000!**

Repeated sounds of coarse gasps for breath, and very fast Flash Fists disappearing without a trace, in the middle of the tranquility, a deep breathing sound suddenly echoed out, although it was just one breath of air, it was able to release the deep implication of a very sharp knife edge!

The motionless and quiet Tang Tian's eyes were flashing with a trace of icy coldness, like his entire being were a wild beast waiting to accumulate power!

The breathing sound stopped abruptly.

Tang Tian's figure disappeared like a monster.

A silver-clad fist came out like a beam of blazing light-like lightning, ripping apart the surrounding air.

As if like lightning, releasing a sudden bright light, illuminating the entire field of view. A powerful qi was released, seemingly so

powerful that no obstacle could withstand it, easily causing someone's scalp to feel numb.

Silver colored lightning, heavily exploded the surrounding air, forming a mist.

Hong!

Tang Tian's True Power was suddenly depleted, and his eyes looked tired. A wave of qi whistled directly at him, in a blink of an eye it rushed to his front.

“Ah ah ah...”

He did not make it time to react, and was thrown into the air by the wave of qi. Peng, he was flung into the wall of mist on the other side, before rebounding onto the floor.

Tang Tian sprawled out on his back and lay on the floor, battered and exhausted, he had not a bit of energy left in his body, and could not even lift a finger. He just laid there, blankly looking at the ceiling, his sweat did not stop flowing down, and very quickly, a figure of sweat was formed beneath him.

I finally mastered it....

Flash Fist Killing Move, [Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

He was already too tired, eyelids becoming heavy, and he instantly fell asleep.

It was the first time he slept behind the Southern Cross Door.

As Tang Tian slept, he did not notice, that when he executed [Slaying Lightning Bolt], a golden card the size of a palm appeared on the Cross Door. On the card, Tang Tian executed an empty fist with a harsh expression, below his leg were two words, Flash Fist!

After an unknown amount of time, Tang Tian slowly awakened, and when he set his eyes on the Cross Door, he jumped out in fright, Hardship Training was ending!

He could not make it in time to climb up, only to become blind for a second, before he returned to reality.

“Fundamental Tang, hurry get up, It’s time to start work!” The weak wooden door, in the face of Ah Mo Li’s loud voice, did not work a bit.

“I’m coming I’m coming!” Tang Tian hurriedly climbed up, skipped washing his face and rushed out of the door.

Another day of his life started.

Everyday, he lived incomparably enriching.

Tang Tian gradually felt and understood more of the Southern Cross Door's laws, whether it were the Southern Cross Constellation's intent or not, the Cross Door and the number '10' were strangely connected. The Cross door would open every ten days, and every time it opened it lasted for another ten days. If the completion grade of his current Hardship Training was very good, then the opening duration of the next hardship training, Tang Tian would be able to determine and confirm.

Once he finished a Cycle of Hardship, Tang Tian also needed a rough gauge of ten days to completely recover. Coincidentally, ten days of hardship training were also roughly Tang Tian's limit.

Due to this Cycle of Hardship Training, Tang Tian's Minute Collapsing Fist had improved very quickly, but the greatest place of improvement was actually the Crane Style Qi Manual. Tang Tian's Crane Body outline was becoming more distinct, and all the small meridian channels, were twice the size of when he just awakened the Crane Body.

The Crane Body had expanded by two times, and Tang Tian found out another benefit, the efficiency of refining True Power was also enormously upgraded.

Refining the True Power, went along the walls of the third tier Dantian pool, slowly crystallizing and forming a part of the wall.

The volume of the third tier Dantian pool also became slightly larger.

---

The night scene was splendid, everyone gathered together to barbeque and drink. The job of a quarry was tedious and hard. Tonight was a rare opportunity for them to rest and relax.

After mingling with them, Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li noticed all these robust men looked as though they were fierce but in reality, they were honest and friendly. The two of them shamelessly joined them for the food and drinks. With their outgoing personalities, very quickly, they became one with the robust men.

The bonfire shone on everybody's faces sometimes, brightening up and other times, was put out.

"Stone brother, what did you do previously?" Tang Tian asked curiously.

Stone Head laughed: "I used to run errands."

"Impossible! You're so powerful, Stone brother!" Tang Tian looked in disbelief. In Tang Tian's eyes, Stone brother's capabilities were impressive.

He suspected Stone brother was at least at the fourth level of True Power. Even if he were at the fifth level, he would not be surprised. In Star Wind City, the ordinary jobs only required a level of two, and at the third level, one could find a decent job. When one was at the fourth level of True Power, oh, according to Star Wind City, the leader of the guards was at the fourth level.

Other than him, there were only handful of experts who were at the fourth level and above, and they were the top few experts in their academies. In Star Wind City, any student who was at the fourth level, would be treated much better than the teachers. The number of fourth level teachers in Star Wind City was pathetic. Not only Star Wind City but the entire Wu An Star faced such situations too.

The people who were at the fourth level of True Power would all choose to advance to a bigger place to earn money. As for those younger students who reached the fourth level, they would never stay in this small place for the rest of their lives. If they did not venture out, then they would choose a big constellation to enter a higher educational establishment to pursue their studies.

As for those with a cultivation higher than fifth level, Tang Tian had never seen one before.

The Stone Head brothers and the rest displayed strength that was so overwhelming, that Tang Tian was sure that if Shen Yuan had met Stone Head brother the other day, he would not last more than ten exchanges.

Ah Mo Li was so drunk he couldn't walk straight. He looked crude and strong and fit right in with these robust men. Tang Tian's mad physical powers seemed small and weak here.

Stone Head brother laughed: "This little power of mine might work out here. Actually no, Old Fart Wei was pretty good back in

his days. Now it's impossible.”

“Was Old Fart Wei very powerful in his prime?” Tang Tian's attention was caught.

“En, he was really powerful.” Stone Head expressed a fond recollecting expression, filled with emotions: “But after suffering an injury, and adding on that he was growing old, he stopped. People like us who aren't that capable, once we grow past fifty years old, will walk a downhill path.”

Tang Tian wasn't convinced: “No way, big bro Stone Head you all are so strong and fit, I feel that even if you are eighty years old, you can still kill a bull in one punch!”

“Ha ha!” Stone Head laughed out loud, fiercely poured down a mouth of wine, an intoxicated look appearing in his eyes: “I hope to borrow your lucky words, Xiao Tian. Oh yes, Xiao Tian, how did you think of walking the path of a close quarters combat expert?”

“Old Fart Wei told me, he said I was very fierce and savage, suitable to be a close quarters expert. And he also said that my women will love a close quarters combat expert...” Tang Tian scratched his head.

Stone Head choked on his wine, and his face became flushed red.

“Don't tell me Old Fart Wei lied to me?” Tang Tian opened his eyes.

Stone Head face grew even redder, took a long time before he stroked his belly, sat up straight, with a serious strange expression: “I dare to promise, that Old Fart Wei did not lie to you!”

“Humph, if he dares lie to me, he is dead!” Tang Tian ferociously said.

Stone Head kept his smile and said seriously: “But it is very difficult to become a close quarters combat expert. Wrong, it is extremely difficult.”

Tang Tian shook his head and agreed in all seriousness: “I’m not afraid. As long as I can become stronger, I’m not afraid of the hardships and sufferings. Because I have a deal with Qian Hui that I will find her at Immortal Constellation Mountain so that we can walk the Heaven’s Road.”

Stone Head’s expression congealed and promptly, he sighed lightly and placed the wine cup down: “Little Tian, I have no objections if you want to go to Immortal Constellation Mountain, but if you want to venture in Heaven’s Road, I suggest you need to at least reach the fifth level of True Power.”

“Fifth level?” Tang Tian was startled for a while, but very quickly he nodded his head: “En, I’ll remember it.”

# Chapter 025 – Jaded Swamp Sea Of Bamboos

---

Tang Tian expression was solemn, with one fist, he crushed the stone in front of him.

Peng!

The stone trembled, collapsing into countless small stone grains, and every grain was uniformly the size of a chinese chestnut. They were unlike the other unequal small stones formed by his previous Minute Collapsing Fist, all these small rocks were smooth, like they were cut by a blade.

“So powerful! We really cannot tell! This small one is a genius!”

“To be able to endure hardships, that is the true genius!”

“Old Fart Wei has picked up a big treasure this time!”

.....

The surrounding miners, all exclaimed in surprise. Although Tang Tian could use one punch to collapse the stone, it was only as big as a fist, that was because his True Power was still too weak.

Having enlightenments on Minute Collapsing Fist, Tang Tian had already reached a relatively skillful position.

“Not bad!” Stone Head smiled, and said to Tang Tian: “Although Minute Collapsing Fist is only a rank three martial art, its power is relatively strong. And you will find out later, that many martial techniques requires the use of the power of collapsing, provided that you can completely absorb the power of collapsing, all the higher rank martial arts in the future will be easily picked up by you. Observe!”

He walked to a humongous granite the height of two people stacked on top of each other.

In a horse stance, keeping his fist at waist level, Stone Head had a solemn expression.

He exhaled loudly, used his right fist to explode out once!

Pu!

Against Tang Tian’s expectations as he watched the ferocious punch, the explosion sound on the granite was actually the only thing that happened.

The huge rock did not move an inch.

This was...

Tang Tian was puzzled and had some doubts.

Suddenly, a surprising thing happened. They saw the two-people tall granite suddenly collapse into countless small fragment grains and like an avalanche, collapsed and grumbled with a loud bang, causing the dust to fly upwards.

A nearby muscular man used one palm and produced a gust that blew all the dust away.

A small mountain of broken crushed stones emerged in front of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian stared blankly at the pile of stones, his heart was in an indescribable shock, if this punch landed on someone's body, that would be so terrifying!

Stone Head was afraid Tang Tian would receive a shock, and consoled him: "I have been practising the power of collapsing for over ten years, as long as you continue to carve and polish yourself, your future accomplishments will surpass me."

Tang Tian excitedly jumped to Big Bro Stone Head's side, with a face full of high esteem towards him, twinkles in his eyes: "Big Bro Stone Head, teach me, teach me!"

Stone Head cried in laughter: "I'm a fool with words, and can't explain properly. If you stay here for ten years and collapse stones every day, you will definitely become stronger than me."

Tang Tian shook his head: "No can do, I have to go and find Qian

Hui.”

But shortly after, he made a fist in respect and spoke seriously: “Big Bro Stone Head, you can relax, I will definitely surpass you!”

Tang Tian’s appearance made everyone around him break out in laughter.

Yet Stone Head did not laugh, and using his palm leaf sized hands, he rubbed Tang Tian’s head and replied seriously: “En. I believe you!”

All of the laughter came to an end abruptly, as they were shocked by Stone Head’s actions.

Stone Head gave no explanation, but warmly laughed, and encouragingly said: “All the best, godlike young man!”

Tang Tian raised both of his hands high up, and celebrated: “‘Wawuuu!’, godlike young man, go go go!”

---

Ah Mo Li held onto the huge metal blade that was faintly glowing with a blade aura, all the muscles in his body tensing with energy, and a glow in his eyes.

He raised the blade up, a mud-yellow colored blade aura, flickered out.

The blade cut into the stone material.

The blade went up and down, and the mud-yellow blade aura once again flickered.

Ah Mo Li was fully concentrated, with the big iron blade in his hands, with a sense of firmness. A few consecutive cuts, and a perfect square stone cube appeared in front of everybody.

“En, qualified.” Stone Head inspected the stone cube, with a satisfied expression on his face.

“Long live!” Tang Tian jumped up with both his hands in the air, celebrating.

Ah Mo Li had a silly smile on his face, he had gone through quite a bit of hardships the past few days, an iron blade cutting a stone cube looks easy, but on the contrary, was not simple at all. The quarry sought for stone cubes with high expectations, so the bladesmanship required was high in demand.

In the beginning, Ah Mo Li was not used to it. He was usually just training his blade arts, how would it become so fine, so meticulous? Adding on the fact that the granite was naturally extremely hard, and that the blade required a high concentration of True Power before being able cut out the stone cube. It required a high degree of fine control over True Power, to an extent that it would astound people.

With this kind of training, he could clearly feel the difference, as his own blade arts had an obvious improvement.

The muscular men of the quarry, treated the two young brats with a lot of fondness, with everyone applauding and a few people whistling.

Old Fart Wei appeared from nowhere.

“Yo, young men, it looks like you guys have done quite well.”

Old Fart Wei was brimming with happiness, while the others greeted him one by one.

Stone Head turned to Old Fart Wei and said: “Although they are still lacking a bit of growth, it’s still considered a pass. These two brats are good and able to endure hardships, Old Fart Wei, you have found some treasures!”

Old Fart Wei’s wrinkles smoothed out, and he proudly said: “They are going to cry. Let’s go, young men, your special training from here is done.”

Special training from here....

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li looked at each other in dismay, could it be that there were other special trainings?

“If they could train for half a year, their improvements would be even greater.” Stone Head felt some regret.

“There is not enough time.” Old Fart Wei helplessly said: “The Martial Meet is approaching, and these two young boys still have other special trainings. First let them experience everything once, and next time when they have the time to grind, they themselves will squander their time away. An introduction for now is enough.”

Stone Head nodded: “I guess you’re right.”

Stone Head turned to Tang Tian and said: “Xiao Tian, Remember, the killing technique of Minute Collapsing Fist is called [Great Avalanche].

Tang Tian nodded his head and replied seriously: “Big Bro Stone head, I will master it!”

Stone Head expressed a smile, suddenly taking out his hands which were behind him, only to see him carrying two broken wooden chests, approaching them with a laugh.

When the two wooden chests opened, inside one was a pair of black metal gloves, and in the other was a black long blade.

“These are gifts to you, hope that you both will like them.”

Stone head gave the gloves and the long blade to Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li respectively.

Once he donned on the gloves, Tang Tian could not hold the weight and his hands dropped, so heavy! No one could tell that the black gloves actually weighed over 15 kg, surprising Tang Tian. He merely wanted to try on the gloves, but did not expect for the gloves to not only be so heavy, but also fit perfectly.

All his knuckles felt extremely nimble, without the slightest degree of affecting the movement of the fingers.

Ah Mo Li caressed the black long blade, fondling it admiringly. He had specialised in blade arts for so many years, and with one look he could tell that the black long blade was of superior quality.

Old Fart Wei muttered: “You guys have struck it big! These two are the Fornax Constellation’s black metal series weapons!”

“Fornax Constellation?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“In a very faraway constellation, these weapons of superior quality are produced. You two better not lose them, or else there is no way you can buy them anywhere here.” Old Fart Wei glared at them.

“Doesn’t that mean that they are very precious?” Ah Mo Li asked weakly, both hands hugging the black metal long blade very tightly.

“Haha!” Stone Head laughed out loud: “It would be a waste to leave them here, you two don’t have to mind about it. They have been in hibernation in the dust for too long, they too are not resigned to stay here.”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li did not understand, but felt that behind the words of Big Brother Stone Head, there was a hint of profound sorrow.

Old Fart Wei was silent.

Stone Head waved his hand: “Go on, don’t waste anymore time, if you have time then come over and play.”

Although it had only been twenty plus days, after interacting, everyone was very close.

With the urge of Old Fart Wei, they could only reluctantly leave the quarry.

---

“Hey, Old Fart, where did Stone Head bro and gang come from? I always felt a strong sense of power from them?”

On the road, Tang Tian could not help but ask Old Fart Wei.

Old Fart Wei looked at him: “Why is a wimpy kid asking so much?”

Tang Tian immediately glared: “Old Fart, who are you calling wimpy kid!”

From the side, Ah Mo Li raised his hand: “[Old fart, I can testify that, Fundamental Tang’s butt is definitely not small.](#)”

(TN: This conversation is a play on words, wimpy kid in chinese is “small butt kid”, Ah Mo Li is a Dumbf\*\*\*, therefore he thought they were talking about buttocks.)

Buttocks....seems like somewhere, something went wrong....

Tang Tian scratched his head.

Old Fart Wei suddenly said: “You have to remember, they are a group of men who are worthy of respect. In this world, there are always a lot of dangerous and bad people, but there will also be people who will forever remember their own beliefs and oaths. These kind of people, are worthy of respect.”

Tang Tian half understood, and he could not help but touch the ice cold gloves. The solid and ice cold gloves, made him believe in it.

“Hey, Old Fart, what is our next special training?” Tang Tian asked.

“You will find out soon enough.” Old Fart Wei answered without looking back.

Soon, they reached an ore cave, and Old Fart Wei threw Ah Mo Li down into the cave.

“Ah Mo Li, your blade arts at your age are already very outstanding. What you are lacking however, is not the techniques, but a deeper layer of comprehension. You train in earth element blade arts, and all the genuine entries into the earth element blade arts indicator, is to comprehend our Mother Earth’s core. Once you have comprehended the core, you’ll be able to truly begin to practise the Wild Earth Blade!”

Mother Earth’s core sounded like it was something incredible.....

In reality it was just mining....

Tang Tian cursed silently in his heart.

Of course, when Old Fart Wei brought him to his destination, Tang Tian did not even have the urge to curse anymore.

An endless sea of bamboos, with the shadows of the bamboos whirling from the wind, occasionally spotting shadows that wore cotton drapes and bamboo hats, inside the sea of bamboo travelling back and forth.

“Tang rascal, your light body arts are horrendous and that is

your shortcoming. You've probably heard of this Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos. There are a lot of bamboo leaf bees, which are some darn valuable creatures. Their sting and their bamboo leaf wings are both very valuable things, which are worth quite a lot in terms of money."

As soon as Old Fart Wei spoke of money, his eyes were shining like gold.

"This is definitely your treasured training ground, not only can it train your light body arts, it can also train your Broken Shadow Palm. Brat, You have to remember, to practise martial techniques, you cannot afford to make losses, You do not have a rank two palm art, I will gift you this Floating Palm Spirit Card, it is Bronze Grade Card, but do not underestimate it."

Old Fart Wei expressed encouragement: "Godlike young man, All the best!"

Once he finished, his silhouette flickered, and he disappeared.

This old man definitely was a child labor kidnapper!

Tang Tian blankly stared at the direction of where Old Fart Wei disappeared, only moving after a long time.

However, as Tang Tian soaked in the surroundings, he had to admit that the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos was definitely the ideal place to cultivate light body arts and the Broken Shadow

Palm.

The Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos was extremely peculiar, there was life thriving in the sea of bamboos above the marsh. If one wished to enter the sea of bamboos, they had to step on the bamboo branches to move forward. Without good control of light body arts, it was impossible to proceed. The Bamboo leaf bees were the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos local specialty, they were bigger than ordinary bees, with their entire body colored jade, and their wings with the same shape as the bamboo leaves.

The sting and wings of the bamboo leaf bees had many uses, resulting in specialist peddlers who operated on the sides of the sea of bamboos.

Thus there was life here for a group of people that relied on catching bees for a living.

Tang Tian gazed at the boundless sea of bamboos, with an unexpected rise of heroic spirit in his heart.

-Oh, i guess I should seriously start practising [Aerial Wood Stake] then.

## Chapter 026 – Let's Fight Then!

---

Tang Tian's [Aerial Wood Stake] improved very quickly, as the rank two [Aerial Wood Stake] was mostly comprised of footwork, and it was extremely fundamental to use qi, the training difficulty was not high, equal to the Floating Palm.

Tang Tian practised [Aerial Wood Stake] very diligently, where his footwork was his weak point. In a battle, the importance of footwork goes without saying.

He did not spend too much time on Floating Palm, as he only cultivated it to be able to cultivate the rank three [Broken Shadow Palm].

Tang Tian spent all his Hardship Training time on [Minute Collapsing Fist], as the recount of [Great Avalanche] from Stone Head left a deep impression on him.

That fist, was truly too powerful!

It was so strong to the point that as Tang Tian recalled, he could not stop his own heart from trembling.

It was the first time that Tang Tian saw a martial art, that gave rise to an intense longing for. That was real strength, a real and actual powerful strength! If he could learn the [Great Avalanche], it would be so cool that it would cause everyone to be in a daze!

All the previous times of Hardship Training, although he did not slack off, most of it was clenching his teeth and persevering. Yet this time, inside his body was a flame, combusting with rage.

He practised with all his might, spending all the time of Hardship Training on practising the Minute Collapsing Fist.

The degree of difficulty was high for training the [Minute Collapsing Fist], and compared to Flash Fist, the number of repetitions needed to complete it was much higher. 400,000 repetitions of Minute Collapsing Fist, which was two times of what was needed for the Flash Fist Technique. And to attain [Great Avalanche], it had a requirement of a whopping 1,000,000 repetitions of [Minute Collapsing Fist]!

If not for witnessing the power of [Great Avalanche] with his own eyes, Tang Tian would actually have ignored it. 1,000,000 repetitions, how long would that take?

But now, Tang Tian only felt enthusiasm.

Wasn't it only 1,000,000 repetitions? 1,000,000 repetitions of [Minute Collapsing Fist] to exchange for such a formidable killing technique, it's too profitable already!

The golden card on the Cross Door was spotted by him, the fog wall that was broken by the [Slaying Lightning Bolt], was spotted by him too. Yet the only thing Tang Tian had in his head was the [Great Avalanche]!

The fog wall that was broken slightly dropped a piece of ‘wall’, showing another floor.

So the fog can be destroyed.

Tang Tian was surprised for a while, before immersing himself into the fierce harsh training of [Minute Collapsing Fist]. Maybe the place had a lot more mysteries, but at this point in time, nothing was more attractive to Tang Tian than achieving [Great Avalanche].

After 20 days of training, adding on the Hardship Training, Tang Tian had completed 80,000 repetitions of [Minute Collapsing Fist].

---

Han Bing Ning came to Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos just as usual. The Star Wind Martial Meet was approaching. She had to make use of the time she had to cultivate her light body arts. She specialized in sword arts. She mastered the graceful water element sword technique [Unremitting Rain], and was known as the top notch expert in Northern Yan Academy.

Crystal Sky’s Sima Xiang Shan, Northern Yan’s Han Bing Ning and Beast’s Liang Qiu were top three in position amongst the hundreds of academies in Star Wind City. When Qian Hui left, they stood in their position and no one was able to take over.

Among the three, Northern Yan was probably the most unique academy as it was an all-girls academy. Every student in that

academy was female.

Han Bing Ning was known for her beauty. Countless suave young lads boasted to have a thing with her but they were all rejected by her. The way she did things was very similar to Qian Hui and thus, people called her “Little Qian Hui”. Han Bing Ning also stated herself that Qian Hui was her idol.

Han Bing Ning travelled empty handed. She gracefully flew through the sea of bamboos swiftly, her body looked graceful and intelligent.

She looked below casually, everybody living here specialized in catching bees. She did not like to come into contact with others and so she always avoided any eye contact.

Out of the blue, her gaze froze.

The empty land beside the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos, a man was cultivating light body arts. Han Bing Ning could recognize instantly that the man was cultivating the rank two light body technique, [Aerial Wood Stake]. His footwork seemed tart. In her eyes, the body stances were awkward.

She did not leave, she knew this man.

Tang Tian!

In the whole of Star Wind city, the only one that could make

Qian Hui smile was this lad. When Qian Hui was in Star Wind City, Han Bing Ning just enrolled into the academy. At that time, she respected Qian Hui a lot.

Qian Hui was perfect in her heart. She did not even notice that many of her own doings and personalities, she had learnt and mimicked from Qian Hui subconsciously.

There was just one thing Han Bing Ning could not understand till date, and that was Tang Tian.

Han Bing Ning could not understand why a person so perfect like Qian Hui would see something in such a useless man!

Even for such a simple second level [Aerial Wood Stake], this man was having trouble. What could he rely on to get Qian Hui to favour him?

Han Bing Ning stood on a bamboo, deep in her thoughts.

Suddenly, the tree branch underneath her leg shook and Han Bing Ning came back to reality all at once, face full of alarm. The tree branch shook continuously. A faint rumbling sound could be heard from afar.

Han Bing Ning who was full of experience knew immediately that there was a gigantic beast somewhere near.

But she had a tinge of suspicion, it was rare for gigantic beasts to

appear on the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos, as this entire place was a swamp. Han Bing Ning's gaze was calm. Amongst the sea of dense bamboos, she started searching slowly.

Unexpectedly, her pupils restricted.

A lost and confused petite shadow flew between the bamboos. The little girl was only seven-eight years old, her hair was combed into plaits and her flushed face hung two streaks of tears. Her face was pale as she bit onto her lips tightly with her small mouth. She ran with all her might.

Han Bing Ning recognized the little girl. She must belong to the clan of people who caught bees. The period where she had been in this sea of bamboos cultivating her light body techniques, Han Bing Ning had seen her a couple of times.

There must be some sort of beast behind her!

Han Bing Ning bent her waist and was just about to run over but at this time, a black gigantic animal suddenly dashed out from the forest of bamboos.

Hong long long!

The bamboo Han Bing Ning was standing on shook uncontrollably. She lost her balance, but quickly stabilised herself again.

## Ink Black Iron Rhinoceros!

There was a slight change in Han Bing Ning's expression. Why would such a high level beast appear here at the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos.

Han Bing Ning was halfway through the fourth level of True Power, and was in her optimum condition, but it was difficult to claim victory. What's worse was that she did not bring her sword out today.

Darn it!

The Ink Black Iron Rhinoceros had a huge stature like a small mountain. Its body was covered in green-inked scaly armour which was very hard to be pierced by swords. It had a vicious disposition. Ink Black Iron Rhinoceros body was gigantic, but it was not clumsy at all. The sound it produced when it ran was frightening. It did not care about the bamboos and ran straight, trampling all the bamboos.

The little girl's tears streamed down even faster, yet she was extremely sensible. She did not cry, and only ran as if her life depended on it.

However, the distance between the two of them shrank more and more.

Han Bing Ning gritted her teeth and rushed down.

---

Tang Tian was cultivating Aerial Wood Stake, practising Minute Collapsing Fist in Hardship Training, and practised light body techniques in the day. That kind of life, was very engaging.

Suddenly, he felt tremors rippling from below his feet.

En?

Tang Tian had suspicions and stopped, and at that moment, he saw a petite figure rushing out of the sea of bamboos.

It was a little girl, whose face was full of panic, and just when she rushed out, she saw Tang Tian.

“Big brother, hurry, run!”

Her young and soft anxious voice, entered Tang Tian’s ear.

Around the same time, a gigantic black shadow, actually noisily rushed out of the sea of bamboos, the bamboos against the shoulders of the black shadow were frail like paper, in the blink of an eye broken down into pieces and scattering everywhere.

A wild beast that Tang Tian had never seen before, so violent!

Not good!

Tang Tian's pupil contracted, the little girl was trying to lure the wild beast away, into another direction, but because of that, she was delayed for a moment and instantly the wild beast got closer to her.

Such a kind hearted young girl....

The Ink Black Iron Rhino suddenly stomped with its hind feet, rushing towards the little girl.

At the same time, Tang Tian leaped out without the slightest hesitation.

He was like a pouncing cheetah, strong burst of explosive power, portraying a brilliant movement. As the distance between them shortened, and considering that Tang Tian's reaction was very quick, he was already in the close proximity of the Ink Black Iron Rhino in a blink of an eye.

Tang Tian's body outline, suddenly disappeared.

A beam of silver colored fist aura, similar to a streak of lightning, ripped apart the sky.

[Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

Silver colored lightning made a direct hit on the Ink Black Iron Rhino's body.

The humongous body of the Ink Black Iron Rhino, instantly splashed to the side.

Tang Tian who was in mid air, took the chance to grab a leaping fish, the other hand holding on to the girl, and rolled away.

So dangerous!

Hu, hu, hu, Tang Tian was breathing heavily, expended energy to climb straight up, bent his head to look at the little girl in his embrace. She had tightly shut her eyes, face filled with terror.

“Hey, hey, hey, are you ok!”

Tang Tian rocked the little girl in his arms, as the little girl who had tightly pursed her lips, could not take it anymore, and cried loudly.

Tang Tian was at a loss: “Hey, hey, hey, don't cry don't cry, are you hurt anywhere?”

Rumbling!

Suddenly the floor vibrated, and was coming from behind them.

Tang Tian was startled, and the little girl's cries stopped after a while.

Tang Tian turned his head, to see the Ink Black Iron Rhino taking some effort and once again crawling back up. Tang Tian gasped in cold air, and his skin and hair felt numb.

[Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

That was the Flash Fist Killing Technique: [Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

[Slaying Lightning Bolt] could even explode the misty wall behind the door. This animal ate one of my attacks yet it remained completely fine?

Tang Tian placed the little girl behind him in a flustered and muttered: "Quick, run!"

"Big brother, let's run together!" the little girl tugged onto Tang Tian's clothes.

Brother would like to run too...

Tang Tian's heart was bitter and astringent. He thought about his lousy light body technique, he knew he could never outrun this beast.

Tang Tian noticed the little girl looking at him impatiently, aye, if he explained to her that way, he would be so embarrassed...

Without further ado, Tang Tian grabbed onto the little girl, sucked in a deep breath, stared with his eyes wide opened. His arms muscles started bulging and he exhaled a sigh. He pulled out all his forces and threw the girl to one side as though she were a sandbag.

“Big brother...”

The little girl up in the air anxiously waved her arms and legs, while making thick sobbing sounds.

Suddenly a graceful and intelligent silhouette flew from the sky, grabbed hold of the girl, turned her body, and once again flew up another bamboo branch.

Tang Tian saw that it was a lady that he did not know, but he felt slightly better. Turning back and facing the Ink Black Iron Rhino, his expression turned ferocious and vicious, he tore apart his clothes, showing off the bare muscles on his body.

‘Since I cannot run, let us fight then!’

Hua, He pulled back his right leg like an iron plow drawing a deep groove in the ground, bending his waist to a horse stance, spread open his two arms, stretching open his ten fingers, then pointing to the Ink Black Iron Rhino, with a fearless look on his

face.

“Come on! Stupid big cow!”

Tang Tian’s roar resounded through the forest of bamboos.

# Chapter 027 – Ink Black Iron Rhino

---

The Ink Black Iron Rhino stared at Tang Tian.

Rank four wild beasts already had grown a bit of intelligence, and in this Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos, it was the true overlord. It's imposing prestige was never provoked or challenged by others before, this was its territory.

It slowly walked towards Tang Tian, with its four short but powerful limbs, every step it took, dust would fly, and a rumbling sound would be heard.

The fist it took just then, let it feel pain, and it was a foreign feeling to it!

Its foggy pupils emitted an ominous glint, with its deep green fish scales, made it look like a ancient calvary mount, brimming with an oppressive feeling. The horn on its forehead was not very sharp, crude and coarse yet thick and solid, also, it had also caved through countless imposing enemies bodies that dared to assault it.

Rumbling, light rumbles.

The floor was not trembling as much as it was previously, but every sound still toyed with people's minds.

On the tip of the bamboo branch, the little girl was pale, and she hurriedly pleaded: "Big sister, can you go and save big brother?"

Han Bing Ning lightly bit her lip, helplessly shook her head: “I did not bring my sword.”

All her strength lay in her sword. If she had a sword in her hand, she could perhaps deal with the Ink Black Iron Rhino.

The little girl became even paler.

On the floor, the Ink Black Iron Rhino was getting closer to Tang Tian.

Han Bing Ning was watching the man and beast attentively, and her mind was in turmoil. The act from Tang Tian sacrificing himself to save the little girl, led her to see him as a brave and kindhearted boy, but he was still trying in vain to duel with the Ink Black Iron Rhino, he was simply overestimating his own capabilities!

Middle stage fourth level wild beasts were very terrifying, and Han Bing Ning was very clear about that.

The punch that was like lightning that Tang Tian produced, stunned her for awhile, but to deal with a middle stage fourth level wild beasts, killing techniques of rank two martial arts were far from enough.

Han Bing Ning was rapidly thinking of a plan, the success rate of her grabbing Tang Tian and escape was zero,

Yet at this moment, she knew this method would not work. Her light body techniques were graceful and swift, but they were not suited for speed. If she brought one more person with her, they would never escape from Ink Black Iron Rhino.

If only there was sword, that would be good...

Han Bing Ning tensed, she bit on her cherry lip, if she had a sword, she could go down and hold off the Ink Black Iron Rhino for a while, where Tang Tian could take the chance and escape the battlefield, and then using her own light body techniques to escape.

“Sword?”

The little girl’s eyes lit up, took up the bamboo whistle hung on her neck, and used her strength to blow on it.

A piercing bamboo whistle sound rang, travelling far.

Tang Tian heard the bamboo whistle, but he did not get distracted, as he concentrated all his attention on the Ink Black Iron Rhino.

Such strong vigor!

Tang Tian seemingly saw an ancient knight, with a cape over his

shoulders and heavy armour, slowly approaching, with a sinister and wild qi aura, coming towards him.

Looking at this, it would not be easy to win...

Tang Tian squinted his eyes, both feet pinned to the ground, not moving an inch.

The Ink Black Iron Rhino walked until it was only 10 m in from Tang Tian, and stopped.

One man one beast, stand off.

Suddenly, the Ink Black Iron Rhino four limbs lowered down slightly.

At the same time, Tang Tian lowered his waist.

Roawr!

Ink Black Iron Rhino suddenly bellowed, its lowered limbs at the same time released power, its enormous and heavy body, disappeared in the air.

“Ah ah ah!”

Tang Tian also suddenly snarled, his feet that were deeply pinned

into the mud, abruptly releasing power, and he too, disappeared in a flash.

In the blink of an eye, the two shadows in the air loudly collided with one another.

BANG!

Tang Tian widely opened his glaring eyes, his horse stance was perfect, both legs pinned deeper and deeper into the ground, the swamp going up to his knees. Both of his hands were desperately grabbing onto the Ink Black Iron Rhino's horn, as if there were metal casts on his body, causing him to lean downwards extremely low, all the blocks of muscles all stretched taut.

The most direct use of strengths colliding!

The most barbaric use of strengths clashing!

Time seemed to stop at this point, one man one beast, both of their bodies' every muscle, were pushing their limits to produce strength.

Tang Tian forgot everything he knew, with his eyes only on the Ink Black Iron Rhino in front of him.

Han Bing Ning who was on the bamboo branches was dumbstruck watching the man and beast compete in a trial of strength, it had completely toppled her common sense, as it

brought about a battle that could never be compared.

Such strong brute force!

How can a human's strength be so strong to this extent?

A middle stage fourth level Ink Black Iron Rhino, with a tyrannical degree of strength, it was absolutely not something any martial artist can hope to compete with!

Tang Tian....

“Hey, hey, hey, hey!” Tang Tian started produce inaudible sounds from his throat, his face was completely distorted, his whole body inflated like a balloon, every ounce of strength was being erupted!

Coarse and wild, vicious and barbaric!

Tang Tian looked just like a true beast right now.

Ink Black Iron Rhino was pressed firmly in the ground, its mouth sunk into the mud. It was completely agitated. When had it ever been so humiliated before? When was its ever prideful energy being suppressed by someone?

Its limbs shook crazily, its body struggling hard.

Slowly, its head started to raise up slowly but firmly, its limbs also started to straighten up bit by bit. Tang Tian used all his strength to press him down but the energy coming from his hand just got bigger and bigger, one wave stronger than the previous one.

Suddenly, the Ink Black Iron Rhino's horn emitted a layer of ink green ray.

A gush of ferocious and bizarre energy, as though it were a heavy hammer, heavily crashed into Tang Tian's hands which were grabbing tenaciously onto the horn and penetrated into his body.

As though Tang Tian were struck by lightning, BANG, his body flew out.

Han Bing Ning's face changed, Tang Tian was in danger!

The middle stage fourth level beast had gone crazy. Beasts had an energy similar to True Power and it was their inborn talent. The higher level the beast was, the stronger these talents were.

Ink Black Iron Rhino's eyes both turned into a dark ink green just like two ink jades and were lurking with an extremely dangerous and cynical qi.

It walked over to Tang Tian slowly just like a deeply dignified king of the beasts, full of arrogance and aggressiveness.

Han Bing Ning never thought she would confront a beast with such powers.

The blood drained from her face.

She felt helpless in her heart. Even if she had a sword in her hand, she did not know if she was brave enough to challenge the king of the beasts right in front of her.

“Xiao Nan, Xiao Nan, where are you?” An anxious voice came through the bamboo forest.

The little girl’s face immediately showed happiness, she shouted loudly: “Mama! Sword! Throw the sword over!”

Nan Nan’s mother had a quick reaction, Xiu, a sword in its sword sheath flew right through the bamboo forest.

As though just awoken from her dream, Han Bing Ning’s jaded hands moved and pulled out the sword from the sword sheath.

The sword was in her hands and Han Bing Ning had set her heart was decided. All her worries and lack of confidence were all wiped away in an instant. She whispered to the little girl: “Hug on tightly to the bamboo.”

The little girl hugged onto the bamboo with her arms and legs quickly.

Han Bing Ning's gaze turned solemn, she leaned over. As if she were a big bird, she flew downwards with her clothes floating in the air.

She landed lightly onto the ground. The floor was chaotic. Though it was just a short time that a man and a beast had been fighting but all the soil and mud were scattered all over the place.

“Ink Black Iron Rhino!” A lady in the bamboo forest screamed: “Nan Nan!”

“Mama... “ the little girl could no longer contain herself. Her mouth twisted and she started crying out loud.

Han Bing Ning's last worry disappeared. She opened up her jade arms and pointed the sword at the Ink Black Iron Rhino.

However, she was surprised to find the Ink Black Iron Rhino did not seem to have noticed her. It stopped its footsteps suddenly, turned its body before stooping slightly, its horns were pointing at Tang Tian who was lying on the ground not too far away.

Beasts of the fourth level and above, should have a very strong intuition to any dangers lurking around!

Could it be that it did not notice me getting closer to him?

When Han Bing Ning was confused, the motionless Tang Tian who was lying on the mud, shook.

Han Bing Ning widened her eyes, unless...

He pressed one palm on the ground and then the other, both his hands were stained with mud.

Tang Tian pulled himself up slowly.

Han Bing Ning looked at Tang Tian in a daze. He took on a strike from the Ink Black Iron Rhino earlier on yet he could climb up. How strong was this lad's body?

“Hey... hey... you, are DEAD!”

Heavy panting was heard in between the low yell.

Tang Tian struggled to stand up. His half naked body was stained with mud. He spat out a mouthful of blood and lifted his face gradually.

Ink Black Iron Rhino's body shook and took a step back.

Han Bing Ning's pupils restricted. She tightened her grip around the sword in her hands subconsciously. Her face was full of shock.

Tang Tian's pupil was a patch of blood red!

Frenzied state... is that the frenzied state?

Han Bing Ning was unsure, even though it was not her first time to witness a frenzied state, Tang Tian who was in front of her, she was not sure why, was emitting a tyrannical aura that would cause people's heart to palpitate from danger.

Tang Tian lowered his body, as he went into a horse stance, exactly like what he did before.

Ink Black Iron Rhino released a low growl.

Tang Tian smirked, the red and translucent pupil in his eyes, made his smile turn freakishly demonic. The demonic smile was still in the space and did not move, but Tang Tian's body had already disappeared.

Ink Black Iron Rhino snarled once, lowered its four limbs and released its power.

The two shadows clashed once again!

Bang!

Mud flew in all directions, the man and the beast instantly and violently clashed, directly forming a pit below them.

Hou hou hou!

“Hey, hey, hey!”

The man and beast bellows were mixing together.

The dark ink green ray once again appeared on its horn, but this time, Tang Tian was prepared.

“Idiot!”

Tang Tian clenched his teeth and laughed nastily, while he was still grabbing on the horn he suddenly released power, did a somersault, and sat on the Ink Black Iron Rhino’s back.

Without saying, Tang Tian’s fists starting pouring down on the back of the Ink Black Iron Rhino like rain drops.

Minute Collapsing Fist!

The frenzied Tang Tian’s Minute Collapsing Fist’s power rose significantly. Each fist was infiltrated with an extreme strength to collapse, and they all penetrated into the Ink Black Iron Rhino. The Crane Body revolved, every wave of True Power was as sharp as a beak. Soon, many fine and straight lines as though caused by a slicing knife appeared on the beautiful and intricate scaly armour.

Pa!

A small piece of the scaly armour was crushed. It flew into mid air.

Tang Tian noted and all the more, he crashed into the site at which the scaly armour was broken. The minute collapsing fists were like the crane's sharp beak. Very quickly, it severed many small wounds.

The Ink Black Iron Rhino moved its body uncontrollably, but no matter how it struggled, Tang Tian was like a tough candy, he stuck on tightly to its back and sent fist after fist onto the armour.

The Ink Black Iron Rhino suddenly let out a shrilling roar before it spread out its four limbs and dashed into the bamboo forest.

Immediately, Tang Tian knew what the Ink Black Iron Rhino was up to. This rascal's skin was thick and rough, the bamboos would act like they were just tickling him but to Tang tian, it was extremely dangerous!

“Go and die!”

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, and from his throat he boomed like thunder.

He ignored everything else, and only punched one fist after another crazily onto the armour on the Ink Black Iron Rhino.

Peng!

Ink Black Iron Rhino's head penetrated into the bamboo forest, roughly upheaving the bamboos to the side of the road, causing them to split and break.

Some of the hard yet pliable green bamboo, struck Tang Tian's body, and all the broken pieces of bamboo flew out like arrows, piercing into Tang Tian's body. With the branches sticking out on the other side of his body, multiple lines of blood were intersecting with each other.

Tang Tian did not sense it as he was frenzied. The fists rained on the armour on the back of the Ink Black Iron Rhino.

“Big brother!”

“Tang Tian!”

A scream sounded through from far. Nobody would have thought that the Ink Black Iron Rhino would actually dash into the bamboo forest.

# Chapter 028 – That’s So Weird!

---

In a daze, Tang Tian faintly heard someone calling himself.

It seemed like a young girl, and strangely, this voice pulled him back from his stupor. He woke up gradually.

“Tang Tian... Tang Tian...:”

Tang Tian opened his eyes with a lot of effort. The harsh light from the sun made him squint his eyes subconsciously. It took him a while before he got used to it. He reopened his eyes again and a strange, unfamiliar face appeared right in front of his eyes.

“You are...”

Tang Tian asked muddleheaded. He struggled to sit up and looked around. Where was this strange and foreign place?

“Big brother! Big brother!”

A cheerful voice emerged from the bottom.

Huh?

Tang Tian hung his head down and noticed a small hand trying to climb up. A middle aged lady then chased from behind: “Nan Nan, be careful, don’t fall down.”

Shua, a little head with a plait that was trying to reach upwards popped up, with a happy face: “Big brother! You’re finally awake!”

Tang Tian looked at the girl, and finally remembered: “Ah ah ah, You are the little brat that was getting chased that day....Oh, wait a minute, how did I end up here?”

Tang Tian rotated his head to look around, and asked: “Was it that big stupid cow that brought me here? What is this place? Where is that cow?”

“Big brother, the big stupid cow is below your butt!” The little girl happily replied.

Below my butt....

Tang Tian was stumped, lowered his head to look, and immediately jumped in surprise. “Ah ah ah, why is it below my butt? Eh, something’s wrong, why is it not moving? It seems like it is dead....”

Han Bing Ning was always watching Tang Tian in the dark, before today, her heart felt disdain, contempt and puzzlement. Disdain and contempt was towards Tang Tian, her puzzlement was towards Qian Hui.

Yet now, her impression of Tang Tian totally changed.

Bold but stupid? Stubborn? Godlike physique? Wild and crazy?

Suddenly, Han Bing Ning realised she found it hard to define this seemingly simple brat in front of her eyes.

Exactly what kind of person is he?

Nan Nan did not have any complicated thoughts, she raised her chubby hand and said: “It was killed by big bro!”

“Killed by me?” Tang Tian blankly pointed to himself, a face of disbelief.

I killed it?

How did I manage to kill this fierce and tough animal?

He tried his best to recall, but all he could remember, was the big stupid cow rushing back into the sea of bamboos with its life, and he used all his might to madly punch and beat, what happened after that, he could not remember.

How could it be claimed that he killed it?

Han Bing Ning watched Tang Tian attentively. Tang Tian’s blank expression was caught by her, all the more becoming highly mysterious. Is he faking or what? He really doesn’t know?

Impossible!

Han Bing Ning's subconscious first reaction was to make this judgement.

It was an Ink Black Iron Rhino, a middle stage fourth level wild beast, comparing its strength to its peers, it was definitely a king level beast. If she were to fight it, she only had the confidence to contend with it for a short period of time, and to kill this kind of strong and vicious wild beast, required at least the strength of a late stage fourth level practitioner.

In the entire Star Wind City, the number of martial artists to have this type of powerful strength, could be counted with one's fingers.

However, the Ink Black Iron Rhino's body was definitely real in front of her, and even the bruises and scars on the body was obviously from Tang Tian's assault. Tang Tian's entire body was covered with wounds, they were all received from following the Ink Black Iron Rhino that was rushing through the sea of bamboos.

"When we found you, you were already like that." Han Bing Ning said indifferently: "We have been protecting you for three days already."

"Protected me for three days?" Tang Tian immediately reacted, and replied : "My gratitude, my gratitude, I am so grateful!"

Suddenly remembering suffering many injuries when he was on top of the stupid big cow, Tang Tian looked down only to find the wounds on his body had already formed scabs.

“Eh, how did the wounds on my body heal?” Tang Tian gasped in surprised.

Xiao Nan Nan raised her small palm: “It was the bamboo leaf queen bee’s adhesive! Xiao Nan Nan applied the bamboo leaf queen bee’s plaster on big brother, it is really useful!”

“Oh, young girl, you are very powerful!” Tang Tian moved his head to her, and exclaimed.

Xiao Nan Nan effortfully raised her chest, looking proudly: “Nan Nan is the most powerful!”

Tang Tian caressed Xiao Nan Nan’s head, he adored this kindhearted and adorable young lady. Xiao Nan Nan squinted her eyes, enjoying the cuddle.

“You have my deepest gratitude!” Nan Nan’s mother opened her mouth and said, looking very grateful: “Nan Nan is very playful, I did not expect her to cause such a big mess. If not for you, I dare not think of what would had happened!”

Tang Tian scratched his head and laughed at the same time: “Up till now I have not clearly figured out what happened!”

Tang Tian suddenly thought about something, pointed to the Ink Black Iron Rhino and asked: “What creature is this?”

“Ink Black Iron Rhino.” Han Bing Ning suddenly opened her mouth: “Middle stage fourth level wild beast, valiant and high power, ferocious personality, with extraordinary strength. It had already formed its spirit nucleus and is able to utilise True Power, you should have felt its might.”

“En, it was definitely fierce! I almost could not stand up!” Tang Tian still had lingering fears of it.

Han Bing Ning did not say a word, but once she heard him speak, she could not help but roll her eyes, as if it were another person, they would not be able to stand up at all.

Tang Tian jumped down from the rhino’s body, sized up his surroundings, and curiously asked: “Why does the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos have such a huge monster? Wouldn’t it sink into the swamp?”

“Nope.” Han Bing Ning explained: “On its body is a plate of armor also called ink scales, and it is a very good water element fish scale, not only is it capable of living on the swamp, it can also thrive in big rivers.”

“Woah! That strong!” Tang Tian was amazed.

Xiao Nan Nan excitedly raised her hands again and shouted: “Big

bro is even stronger!”

Tang Tian suddenly put his hand at his chin and submerged into deep thoughts. His expression was solemn, like he was considering a very important and grave question.

After a while, Tang Tian still did not move. Han Bing Ning could not hold back further, with her curious eyes: “What are you thinking about?”

Tang Tian heard her, raised his head, looked straight at Han Bing Ning and questioned her seriously: “It was really killed by me?”

“Correct.” Han Bing Ning nodded her head: “There were no other trace of anyone else on the scene.”

“Really?” Tang Tian’s gaze did not move, his expression was still serious and solemn.

Unless there was some ulterior motive somewhere?

Han Bing Ning heart skipped a beat, but persistently nodded her head: “You killed it.”

“Big brother killed it!” Little Nan Nan said loudly to prove her existence.

Tang Tian nodded his head heavily, his expression remained

solemn: “Very well then.”

In the next moment, his solemn face disappeared and was beaming with a cheerful smile, showing both rows of his teeth.

“Where should we head to sell this? It can be sold for quite a lot!”

---

“We’re here.” Han Bing Ning said with her icy cold and expressionless voice.

“Huhuhu, we’re finally here! I’m so tired! If only housefly cow were here...” Tang Tian wiped away his sweat and muttered to himself.

Han Bing ning was already shocked by Tang Tian’s incredible body strength. She tried it on her own. The Ink Black Iron Rhino’s weight was more than nine hundred kilograms, it was as just like a mountain of meat.

Tang Tian actually dragged it and walked for more than ten miles, yet he was still energetic.

This guy must be a beast!

All the other experts appeared in Han Bing Ning’s head, with confident bodies. If Tang Tian was at the side with them, he would look like a bean sprout.

A bean sprout compared to a flower grown in a greenhouse. (TN: To describe one carefully grown and nurtured)!

Han Bing Ning sighed with regret. This was the first time she ever felt this way. Usually, the handsome young men who surrounded her were all talented, and spoke with grace. They knew of romance, and understood how to enjoy life. Everyone of them thought of themselves as men brimming with talent.

It was the first time Han Bing Ning encountered such a person, an entirely different kind of person.

Supposing that, all those people were flowers grown in a greenhouse, Tang Tian was like a wild weed, with just a bit of sunlight and fertiliser, it could constantly grow wildly, regardless of storms or tornadoes.

She suddenly had a thought, could it be that Qian Hui was moved by him?

“Young miss!”

A shopkeeper saw Han Bing Ning, immediately dropped what he was doing and ran over to her.

Han Bing Ning recovered her senses, and felt that what she just thought of was silly, the key point was that she still had not determined what kind of person Tang Tian was.

This person, was just too weird!

She calmed herself down and said indifferently: “He hunted down a Ink Black Iron Rhino and could not find a buyer, you can take a look, if you have use for it then just buy it.”

“Yes!” The shopkeeper did not dare ask much, and immediately rushed his waiter to go to the rear garden to look for the appraiser who gauges the price.

Very quickly, the appraiser lifted the door flap and came in, saw Han Bing Ning and greeted: “Miss.”

Han Bing Ning nodded her head: “Go and check it out, according to market value.”

“Yes!” the appraiser immediately nodded and replied.

The appraiser walked to the body of the Ink Black Iron Rhino, circled it and clicked his tongue in surprise: “I never expected that this would be a real Ink Black Iron Rhino. Brat, you are truly powerful, to be able to hunt this Ink Black Iron Rhino, takes some real skills!”

Tang Tian scratched his head and laughed a silly laugh: “I am also not sure how i managed to hunt it.”

The appraiser looked stunned, and said shortly after: “Too modest! You have no way to deceive these kind of things!”

Han Bing Ning controlled herself from rolling her eyes.

“Oh. It has a spirit nucleus, it should be middle stage fourth level.” The appraiser looked closely: “A fine grade, but sadly, it has suffered a lot of damage, every wound is a loss. Eh, it looks like Minute Collapsing Fist, but the splits of Minute Collapsing Fist should not be so smooth and regular. On top of that, Minute Collapsing Fist should not be able to break open the ink scales. This is weird, really weird!”

Han Bing Ning smiled with her eyes. Obviously, there was a problem. The reason why she was here was because she wanted to hear what the appraiser had to say about his findings.

After a while, the appraiser shook his head: “I can’t tell!”

Han Bing Ning took note of these characteristics so that she could ask the academy’s Principal.

“Young rascal, the Ink Black Iron Rhino’s most valuable part is the spirit nucleus that can be used to create Spirit Cards. However, I suggest you not to sell it. You can use it to nurture your Martial Spirit. The total number of the ink scales is six hundred and twenty one pieces, and it’s just enough to sew a water element scale armor. In addition, these horns are worth a lot too. The appraiser said as though he were counting pearls.

“Nurture the Martial Spirit?” Tang Tian asked in a daze.

“Haven’t you heard of that before?” Han Bing Ning asked unexpectedly.

Tang Tian shook his head: “No.”

Han Bing Ning turned to face the appraiser and said: “Let him keep the spirit nucleus. He’ll sell the others.”

“Alright!”

The shopkeeper and the appraiser looked at each other secretly, keeping their gaze set on Tang Tian.

Tang Tian ran over to Han Bing Ning and asked passionately: “What’s nurturing the Martial Spirit all about? Young miss, tell me!”

## Chapter 029 – Aquarius Martial Cabinet

---

“You don’t know about nurturing the Martial Spirit?” Han Bing Ning looked at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian shook his head and looked puzzled: “I don’t know.”

Han Bing Ning’s eye flashed: “Wait till you reach the fourth level and above, then you’ll be able to create a Martial Spirit. It’ll contain all the different martial techniques that you’ve comprehended. We could then imprint a part of the Martial Spirit on a card, which results in today’s Spirit Cards.”

Tang Tian suddenly saw the light: “No wonder it requires one to reach fourth level and above to produce a Spirit Card.”

“That’s right.” Han Bing Ning nodded: “Each Spirit Card requires an imprint of the Martial Spirit. As such, the person’s Martial Spirit would be weakened to nurture a stronger Martial Spirit. That’s what every martial artist has to cultivate. That’s the use of the spirit nucleus. There are many other uses for the spirit nucleus and as the Martial Spirit congeals, the extent of you getting affected by the surroundings would decrease.”

“It sounds impressive.” Tang Tian nodded as if he understood.

For a moment, Han Bing Ning did not know what else to say and so she casually changed the topic: “Would you prefer the money or would you like to exchange it for something else?”

“Something else?” Tang Tian was excitedly almost immediately: “What can I exchange it for?”

“You might want things that are meant for cultivation, such as star rocks, which can increase your cultivation speed, but that is not recommended for people with a cultivation level below the fourth level. If you use the star rocks too early, and your foundation is not strong, it would not be good for your future.” The shopkeeper quickly added: “If you want martial weapon, then you can consider a little white sheep sword made from the Aries Constellation or the small sagittarius bow from the Sagittarius Constellation, neither of those are bad.”

“I have my martial weapons.” Tang Tian shook his head and took all of it out from his bag.

“Fornax Constellation black metal gloves!” The shopkeeper’s eyes lit up: “It’s a good martial weapon! The black metal series from the Fornax Constellation are rare and exquisite. They only produce very few each year. It’s so hard to buy it. I can’t believe you actually had your ways to get it on hands.”

“It’s very powerful?” Tang Tian eye’s lit up.

“Yes, it’s definitely not too bad.” the shopkeeper nodded repeatedly and said: “Although when compared to the Aries Constellation and Sagittarius Constellation, the Fornax Constellation is considered a small constellation, the Fornax Constellation has always produced exquisite martial weapons. The

four big series of the Fornax martial weapons are the black metal series, the bronze copper series, the silver series and the golden series. The black metal focuses on its durability and is known for its astonishing defense ability. If you strictly talk about the importance, the four series of the Fornax Constellation is already the gem of Star Wind's secret. It's worth a lot of money."

Tang Tian was overjoyed.

"You have the Fornax black metal gloves, those kind of goods I cannot appraise." The appraiser laughed: "However, this place does have an interesting Star Treasure."

"What is it?" Tang Tian immediately asked.

"Aquarius Constellation's [Aquarius Martial Cabinet]." The appraiser took out a necklace, and on the necklace was a small fingernail-sized vase, and the vase's crystal was sparkling and pure, emitting a beautiful and gentle luster.

"The aquarius martial cabinet can hold six weapons, and it can also store other things, but it's capacity is limited. This is Aquarius Constellation's entry rank Star Treasure, and what everybody calls [Small Martial Vase]." The appraiser used this chance to start promoting: "With it, you can say goodbye to travelling bags, with ease of travel. If you are a versatile person, oh, all the more you should get this weapon cabinet. Never get robbed, never lose items, with a thought, the weapon will instantly fly into your hands. Any young man with ambition, should have one [Aquarius Martial Cabinet]!" [Robin: Basically a bag of holding]

“The important thing is!” The appraiser raised a finger: “Your things are exactly enough to exchange for one.”

Without hesitating, Tang Tian raised out his palm: “Then let me change for this!”

The small vase entered his palm, and as Tang Tian moved his True Power to enter the small vase, it became a beam of light, and entered Tang Tian’s body.

Tang Tian could immediately feel that within his body, there was something extra.

As expected, inside the void in his mind there was a weapon cabinet, and he could open its door anytime he wanted to.

He tried to put the black metal gloves into the weapon cabinet, and with a thought, the black metal gloves in his hands disappeared.

Tang Tian was instantly full of energy!

Interesting!

Only to see the black metal gloves unceasingly disappearing and appearing from his hands, playing with it joyfully like a little child.

Han Bing Ning used her hand to rub her forehead, as she could not watch him anymore, she suddenly had some regret, she should not have brought this clown to her own family store.

After he finished playing, Tang Tian satisfyingly placed the black metal gloves back into the Aquarius Martial Cabinet, ‘Pa!’ He cupped his fists, with an energetic mood: “Wow, young man Tang, you are actually very strong!”

Han Bing Ning’s expression became totally stunned and blank, she was definitely regretting it already.

“Oh, Miss Han, Let’s go! Young man wants to go and train!”

Satisfyingly, Tang Tian waved his hands and began walking on his rainbow.

---

As per usual, Han Bing Ning went back home.

Her mind was recalling everything that happened for the past few days, she realised that the more her memories got clearer and polished, the more things she found hard to explain.

Han Bing Ning’s father and mother looked at each other, their daughter had a face full of thoughts, both of them was initially slightly worried, but they got increasingly worried.

Her father coughed lightly: “Bing Ning, heard that you made a new friend today?”

Han Bing Ning awoke from her deep thoughts, and subconsciously gave an ‘oh’ sound: “En, a rather interesting person.”

A rather interesting....

Her father and mother looked at each other once again, the worry immediately diffused out from their eyes to their face, interesting? When had their daughter ever praised other people, calling them interesting? Their daughter had attended school for so many years, but never ever before in front of them praised any boy to be interesting!

Unprecedented!

For the first time!

There’s a problem!

“My daughter!” Han Bing Ning’s mother could not resist: “Although I know that you like Shangguang Qian Hui, you cannot go and fall for her man too!”

Han Bing Ning expression froze on her face, she wrinkled her eyebrows: “Why would I like him?”

That kind of man, crude, deranged, a constant face of uncertainty, why would I fall for such a person?

Her father stared: “Shangguang Qian Hui? What is with Shangguang Qian Hui? Our Bing Ning, is comparable to Shanguan Qian Hui! At most they can compete!”

Han Bing Ning did not know what to say, as she speechlessly watched her parents.

She always had no idea how to deal with her parents, so she said: “I am going to practise swords.”

Behind her back, her parents intensely discussed.

“Competing? Why did you mention about competing? How can a rascal like Tang Tian match up with our daughter?”

“What a short vision! How many could kill an Ink Black Iron Rhino of a middle stage fourth level? It seems that Qian Hui was the wise one! Think about it, to be able to see such a potential in Tang Tian, it’s not simple!”

“Even so...”

“Don’t you understand? Who else has our daughter ever praised? With her icy cold personality, she finally fell for someone and you

still won't encourage her? Unless you'd like our daughter to remain single for life? Do you think she is someone who will accept if we force our way in?"

"That makes sense! That's truly logical! Old man, you definitely have far sight!" Han's mother suddenly saw the light and slapped her thigh continuously; "No way, we have to find a chance to scout..."

"No hurries! A ray of brilliance shone through Han's father's eyes: "Let's not inadvertently alert her. Our daughter is shy and if we talk about it everyday, she'd not be able to take it..."

...

---

Tang Tian went back to the Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos to cultivate his lousy light body techniques. Previously, he did not know how he claimed the victory when he fought the Ink Black Iron Rhino. The bruises covered almost all of his body. If it were not for little Nan Nan's bamboo queen bee's plaster, he probably would be on his last breath now.

These kind of victories, would be better if there were fewer of them.

To be called a godlike man, all his victories should bring his heart's content!

“Big brother!”

Little Nan Nan’s joyful calls rang from the forest of bamboo. A pink shadow bounced in between the bamboos as if she were a little meat ball. She made use of the elasticity of the bamboos and flew quickly.

Whish, little Nan Nan used a part of her energy and drew a high curve in mid air, throwing herself into Tang Tian’s arms from afar.

Tang Tian looked at the sky in doubt, hmmm, it seemed wrong.

The parabola flew past his head with no intentions of stopping.

“Waaaaa, big brother, quick, catch hold of me!”

Tang Tian reacted quickly. He stepped out his right foot to separate his legs, and eyes wide, opened with his face swelling as if he wanted to drink his mother’s milk, he ran with all his might.

At the final step, Tang Tian fixed his foot firmly on the ground and leapt forward and grabbed hold of little Nan Nan at a critical time.

“Big brother is amazing!” Little Nan Nan clapped her meaty palms happily.

Tang Tian glared with his soul still unsettled and roared: “What’s amazing? Nonsense!”

Little Nan Nan’s lip flattened as her eyes welled up with tears: “Nan Nan just learnt her light body techniques...”

Tang Tian noted a twist of events and smiled happily like a flower: “Yayaya, that’s what I’m saying. No wonder young miss could fly in the sky with such graceful postures!”

“Really? Are you sincere?” Little Nan Nan’s face lit up, and the tears disappeared.

“It’s all from the bottom of my heart!”

“What does that mean?”

...

Every day, Tang Tian sweat as if it were raining. Not far away from him, Nan Nan would always be carrying a bag of snacks, eating happily. Be it dried meat, preserved honey food or nuts, her petite mouth would be filled as though there were endless food supplies.

A few days passed, and the bruises on Tang Tian’s body had all disappeared. New skin had grown and there were no scars left.

Although he could not remember the hard-fought battle, Tang Tian very soon found out that the Crane Body in his body had become more solid. Although the True Power did not increase, after the Crane Body had been strengthened, Tang Tian noticed that whenever he had a thought to instigate the True Power, the True Power would flow from all sources continuously.

He used True Power more with his heart.

He finally perfected the [Aerial Wood Stake], and so Tang Tian started cultivating [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada].

[Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada] was a rank three light body technique that involves the skill to utilise True Power more heavily. Amongst rank three light body techniques, [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada]'s explosive power, could be considered one of the top three.

The explosive power within the eight steps was extremely astonishing.

Yet its weakness was clear, it consumed a large amount of True Power, and was not suitable for hastening long journeys, it was a light body technique modeled to suit battles.

Yet what Tang Tian had not expected, was that training Aerial Wood Stake made him really desire to vomit blood, but he mastered Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada very quickly. After meddling for half a day, Tang Tian realised that Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada relied more on utilising True Power.

Yet to the Crane Body, it was actually not a difficult thing.

Tang Tian hadn't expected that when the Crane Body was at its peak, it would actually make the True Power flow like waves. Together with the eight steps and his True Power, he did not actually show any signs of fatigue.

The Crane Style Qi Manual was indeed an authentic tradition of the Crane Sect.

Old Fart Wei still had some smuggled goods on hands!

Tang tian was enormously proud of what he had achieved.

# Chapter 030 – Powerful Opening

---

A beautiful and alluring middle aged lady was grasping on a small piece of ink scale, within her pair of beautiful pupils was a hint of surprise.

Only after a long while, did she retract her gaze,

“This is Crane Body energy!” The middle aged lady put down the ink scale.

“Crane Body energy?” Han Bing Ning had never heard of that name before.

“En, there are very few people who know about it now.” The middle aged lady muttered: “The Crane Sect started its origins from the Crane Spiritual Master, and today’s Heavenly Crane Constellation, was a constellation that he opened up when he was in Heaven’s Road. The Crane Spiritual Master’s origins are not clear, it’s highly possible that he was a disciple from the ancient Eastern Liu Sect.”

“Heavenly Crane Constellation?” Han Bing Ning was surprised, she had heard of this constellation, but it was a very normal constellation.

“Crane Sect has since lost its true legacy technique, and declined for many years. In the past, Heavenly Crane Constellation’s position, the current generation people can never imagine it.” The middle aged woman was filled with sorrow, and she shook her

head and lightly sighed: “Never did I expect to see the legacy technique of Crane Sect here.

She handed the ink scale back to Han Bing Ning, saying: “The Crane Sect’s unique mental cultivation technique is named [Crane-Style Qi Manual], it is difficult to decrypt and understand, and the difficulty in cultivating it is extremely high. [Crane-Style Qi Manual]’s specialty is the Crane Body. Rumour has it, that upon attaining the Crane Body, one’s True Power will turn as penetrating and sharp as a crane’s beak, with powerful destructive strength. Therefore it was also termed as Crane Body Energy. It’s unknown what happened in the middle of the Crane Sect, but it lost its legacy technique, and now no one knows how to cultivate the Crane Body, so I did not expect to actually see it here.”

“So strong?” Han Bing Ning opened wide her beautiful eyes, the Principal’s tone of speech, was filled with praise and admiration, a rarely seen sight.

“Every generation of the Crane Sect, who knows how many of them would try for their whole life to find out how to cultivate the Crane Body.” The middle aged woman said seriously: “The Crane Spiritual Master that year was able to rely on its strength, and create the Heavenly Crane Constellation, how powerful is that! After close to three hundred years, other than the Lion King Lei Ang, who subdued Raging Lionheart and claimed the position of Leo Constellation’s supreme master, who else could complete such magnificent feats? Those who are able to use their own power inside Heaven’s Road to create their own constellation, are all unparalleled martial artists. Their legacy techniques, are the world’s highest level of martial learnings.”

Han Bing Ning opened her cherry lips in shock, stupefied, she felt that the more the principal talked, the more excessive she was.

No matter what she did, she was unable to find a connection between the crude and deranged brat, and those exceptional martial artists from the past.

The middle aged woman mumbled to herself: “He should have only gotten the mental cultivation technique, if not, he would not learn Minute Collapsing Fist. Although Minute Collapsing Fist is inclined to heat control, compared to the Crane Sect’s martial arts, it is still lacking a lot.”

Suddenly, the middle aged woman forgot a question that was neglected for a long time: “Bing Ning, who is the person? Have I been in seclusion for too long? When did Star Wind City actually bring up a genius youth?”

Genius youth....

Han Bing Ning’s mouth trembled slightly, she tried to restrain herself: “It’s Tang Tian from Caramel Academy.”

“Tang Tian?” the middle aged lady shook her head: “I’ve never heard of him, it seems like he is new. Bing Ning, you have to be extremely careful towards this person, you must never let your guard down. Many people are not familiar with the special characteristic of the Crane Body, the prolonged use of qi. it can be sustained for an astonishingly long time. The Crane Qi rise in spirals and continuously.”

Han Bing Ning had yet to reply, and the middle aged lady stood up, muttering to herself: “Seems like I’ve been slacking too much recently. From today onwards, I will oversee all of your cultivation on my own.”

Han Bing Ning was stunned: “There’s no need, Principal. Everyone is working very hard...”

“No way!” the middle aged lady waved her hand and cut off Han Bing Ning; “I have been too lenient lately. I need to set an example and fight in the frontlines!”

Han Bing Ning face turned white. The Principal was the epitome of insanity when it came to cultivation. Once she started cultivating, she would not take a break. If she came to oversee Han Bing Ning’s cultivation, it would be a complete nightmare!

She regretted showing the ink scale.

All because of that darn Tang Tian!

---

The time passed by quickly, the closer the Star Wind Martial Meet got, the more bustling the city became.

The Star Wind martial Meet was the biggest event of Star Wind City. The people who were attending the Star Wind Martial Meet

were not only students and staff from Star Wind's academies, but also many other foreign martial artists. The Star Wind Martial Meet was not only limited to students. It was a free Martial Meet with attractive prizes. And thus, attracted many foreign martial artists.

There were many martial artists attending the Martial Meet, and so, it only made the Star Wind Martial Meet more attractive, and bustle with even more excitement. Several people from far away cities came down all the way to Star Wind City to observe the Martial Meet.

The number of commuters on the street was higher than usual, almost all the inns were filled to the brim.

The number of martial artists attending this year's Martial Meet was the highest. On the ropeway for light body techniques outside of the city, one shadow after another used all different kinds of light body techniques to travel back and forth.

"Hey, Old Fart Wei, why did you pull us here so early in the morning? You're disrupting the amount of time we've got to sleep!" Tang Tian walked as he complained. Little Nan Nan sat on his shoulders, eating the snacks with satisfaction.

"Stupid, to attend the preliminary competition." Old Fart Wei looked at him with slight disdain.

"There's a preliminary competition at the Star Wind martial meet?" Ah Mo Li was surprised: "Why wasn't I aware of it?"

“An academy like the Beast Academy obviously don’t need to attend the preliminary competition.” Old Fart Wei stated: “Our situation is not the best, so we got to start with the preliminary competition.”

“Oh, that’s right. We’re amongst the last three of the academies, so we have to start fighting from the preliminary competition.” Ah Mo Li suddenly saw the light.

Old Fart Wei jumped as if he were being stepped on: “Ah Mo Li, did you not have any clue about our academy’s plight? Shouldn’t you be passionate about making a change for the academy by fighting?”

“Fundamental Tang, are you burning with passion?” Ah Mo Li turned his face to Tang Tian and asked.

“I want to sleep.” Tang Tian yawned.

“What have you been doing last night?” Old Fart Wei asked curiously.

“Cultivating Minute Collapsing Fist.” Tang Tian continued to yawn, looking tired.

“Minute Collapsing Fist? I’m looking forward to it! Fundamental Tang, let us fight till our heart’s content! As Qian Hui...” Ah Mo Li raised his blade and shouted.

Bang, a fist crashed from the sky and landed heavily on his head.

Old Fart Wei did not look friendly: “Ah Mo Li, if you lose at the competition today, hehe!”

The sly laughter made Ah Mo Li turn into an obedient child immediately.

When the four of them arrived, they were frightened by the flow of people. The roads were densely packed and it was bustling with activities. Astonishingly loud clamour and rumbling were heard. Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li both looked in daze.

“It’s only the preliminary competition, yet there are already so many people?” Ah Mo Li face was completely shocked.

“Only the seeded players have to start fighting from the preliminary competition.” Old Fart Wei, on contrary, was calm. He took out a piece of paper from his chest and browsed it carefully with his head bowed down. Muttering to himself: “Oh, Ah Mo Li, you’re at plaza number 5267 while young Tang, you’re at plaza number 3897. Understand, do you see the plate? Both of you go and check on your positions at your respective gathering place . These are your proof to attending the competition. Keep it well.”

Old Fart Wei shouted loudly in a higher pitched voice: “Young men! For the grand revival of Caramel Academy, Go battle....”

Tang Tian yawned and turned to walk.

Ah Mo Li looked at Old Fart Wei with sympathy before he turned to look for his competing plaza.

Tang Tian's eyelids were heavy. If he managed to find a spot of land, he could just fall asleep immediately. Last night, he went through a Cycle of Hardship. Ten days of hardship was all it took for him to be exhausted. In the end, he did not manage to sleep much before he was awoken by Old Fart Wei to attend the preliminary competition.

Nan Nan sat on Tang Tian's shoulder and looked down. Suddenly, her eyes lit up and grabbed hold of Tang Tian's hair with her tiny hands. With the other hand, she pointed in the right and yelled: "Big brother, it's there!"

"Oh." Tang Tian replied and walked in the direction little Nan Nan pointed to subconsciously.

Plaza number 3897.

The opponents and the judge were not here yet. Without any word, Tang Tian fell asleep. When his head just touched the ground, he started snoring loudly immediately.

---

"There's nothing to see at the preliminary competition." Ming Guang groaned and pouted. He dared not say it loudly.

Big Boss Liang Chiu said he wanted to watch the preliminary competition but Ming Guang found it inconceivable. Preliminary competition? What did it have to do with them? They were the chosen ones! Ming Guang held the ninth highest position in Beast Academy. Of course, he did not need to go through the preliminary competition.

In his eyes, the preliminary competition was just a summary of incompetent rascals sparring with one another. The real expert contest was unfolded between the seeded fighters.

This weird suggestion of Liang Qiu only made Tian Lin and Ming Guang felt odd.

Of course, they never thought that Senior Wang Zhen actually agreed wholly. Ming Tian and Ming Guang both looked at each other in dismay, unable to make clear of what was wrong with the two seniors?

However, once the two big bosses spoke up, they could only listen to their orders obediently.

The four lined up and appeared at the plaza. And immediately, there was an uproar. Liang Qiu had a simple temperament, Wang Zhen was honest, Tian Lin was noble and cold and Ming Guang was lively and dashing. The four of them each had their own temperament, yet they had a striking appearance.

“My god! Is something wrong with my eyes? Isn’t that Liang Qiu?

He's my idol!"

"Liang Qiu, Wang Zhen, Tian Lin, Ming Guang, ssssss, must Beast Academy make such a cackle? Amongst their top ten, four actually came? Could it be there is someone amazing attending the preliminary competition?"

"Why would a student from Beast Academy need to attend the preliminary competition?"

The students at the plaza discussed ferociously. These four people were all students of one of Star Wind City's academies. All of them were experts, and Liang Qiu and Wang Zhen were idolized experts. Many worshipped them.

The students who were participating in the preliminary competition were all ordinary students. When they saw their idols, they were all very agitated.

Yet none of them understood why such experts would come down to watch the preliminary competition?

Star Wind Martial Meet preliminary competition was commonly known as the warm up rounds for black horses, but in reality, it was just the mediocre fighters sparring one another. The true experts with reputations were all chosen as seeded fighters. They all went straight into the main competition.

For those four experts to appear at the preliminary competition

was a very odd thing!

Senior Liang Qiu was one of the hottest picks to be crowned victory. Why would he consent to watch the preliminary competition?

There must be some inside story!

Liang Qiu pretended not to see those eyes and said blandly; “I’m going to see Ah Mo Li.”

Wang Zhen nodded: “I’ll watch Tang Tian.”

Tian Lin and Ming Guang looked at each other in dismay. Tian Lin followed Big Boss Liang Qiu while Ming Guang followed Big Boss Wang Zhen.

The four split into two groups and walked in different directions. This change was unexpected. Those students who were not competing all followed behind.

They wanted to see what kind of competition could actually attract these four seeded fighters to come and watch.

# Chapter 031 – Super Luxurious Viewing Platform Lineup

---

“Big Bro Sima, we don’t have to be so sneaky.” Shen Yuan touched the mask on his face, feeling extremely uncomfortable, and could not resist saying.

“Low-key, low-key.” Sima Xiang Shan said softly. He was wearing a woman mask dressed to the nines, dressed up gorgeously, and those who did not know, would think that he was a woman.

Shen Yuan’s gaze landed on Xiang Shan’s mask, and he felt like retching. Big Boss Sima’s habits were always queer. Luckily my mask is more normal, just an ordinary clown mask.

“Let’s go and watch the guy that defeated you.” Xiang Shan’s voice came from behind the mask, always with a hint of trouble that makes one’s hair stand on their ends, and made Shen Yuan have goosebumps all over his body.

Big Boss Sima’s power was deep and unfathomable, so much that even the strict principal had to treat him favourably.

Shen Yuan had just come out from seclusion, and was dragged by Big Boss Sima.

Suddenly, Xiang Shan stopped in his tracks, and turned.

Eh?

Shen Yuan was distracted, but immediately acted and turned his body as well.

Not far behind them, three ladies who were wearing veils and bamboo hats, had their gazes distantly looking over.

“Han Bing Ning.” Xiang Shan quietly said to himself.

Shen Yuan’s eyelid jumped, and his complexion changed. Of the entire Star Wind City, the only two who could contend with Big Boss Sima, were Han Bing Ning and Liang Qiu! Shen Yuan had actually exchanged pointers with Big Boss Sima a number of times before, and Big Boss SiMa’s power led him to feel that he was unable to resist.

But Han Bing Ning, was a martial artist who was able to contend directly with Big Boss Sima.

Why was she here?

---

Cai Xue was like a little bird that had escaped its cage, she was extremely cheerful, and although she had a veil and bamboo hat on her, her youthfulness and vivaciousness could not be masked: “Senior Sister is too powerful! The Principal actually agreed to let us out today, I did not expect that!”

“Although there is nothing much to see during the preliminary competition, it is good to come out to take in some air.” He Xiao Qin was still rather happy. These days, the Principal personally supervised their trainings, and practically everybody was whining for days.

Senior Han actually brought them to the Principal, claiming she wanted to bring them to watch the preliminary competition at the Star Wind Martial Meet. At the point in time, they were so worried. Senior had to find a more reliable excuse to leave the school.

Why would the principal agree to a shoddy excuse to watch the preliminary competition?

Yet they hadn't expected that the Principal would agree right away and exhorted them to watch the fight carefully.

Cai Xue and He Xiao Xin were both muddleheaded. Watch the fight carefully? What's there to watch at the Martial Meet preliminary competition?

“Senior, which competition shall we watch?” Xue Cai asked curiously.

Han Bing Ning was just about to reply, when suddenly, she had a sensing in her heart. She stopped her footsteps, raised her head and looked forward. Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin who were standing by her side sensed something was weird and so they followed Han

Bing Ning's gaze and looked forward. Their gazes were as sharp as swords as though it was going to pierce through the thin veil.

Not far away, two men in their masks were looking straight at them.

"Sima Xiang Shan." Han Bing Ning's icy cold voice made Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin's faces changed drastically.

These four words and those weird masks seemed to add on a gush of luster to be feared of.

The two sides just looked from at each other from afar.

"Hey, hey!" behind the rich masks came a shrilling laughter. Sima Xiang Shang seemed to have found something interesting.

"This is interesting." Han Bing Ning said coldly behind the mask. A tinge of playfulness flashed across her beautiful eyes.

The hostility displayed by both sides disappeared into thin air suddenly.

Sima Xiang Shan looked at them before he disappeared in the crowd with Shen Yuan.

A flash of horror struck Xue Cai and He Xiao Qin's eyes. The two looked at each other in dismay. Previously, they did not

understand why senior would bring them to watch the preliminary competition or why the Principal would agree to this so easily. But right now, they found out Crystal Sky's Sima Xiang Shan also came down personally, so there must be some powerful figure here.

However, since when did such a powerful figure appear in Star Wind City?

“Senior...”

Xue Cai and He Xiao Qin said together.

“Let's go.” Han Bing Ning threw out two words coldly and walked forward.

Xue Cai and He Xiao Qin hurriedly caught up with her.

---

“It seems to be this place.” Wang Zhen said casually.

Ming Guang lowered voice suddenly: “Bro Zhen, there seems to be a lot of people following behind us.”

“Many people?” Wang Zhen replied with an oh: “Relax, that has got nothing to do with us.”

“Nothing to do with us...” Guang Ming did not understand why

did Bro Zhen got such confidence.

“Come, let’s go in.” Wang Zhen walked into the viewing platform of the plaza without turning back.

Ming Guang heart was very curious. Even though Bro Zhen had a good temper, to personally attend and watch a preliminary competition, such things had never happened before.

What kind of person was worth Bro Zhen’s to make a trip down?

Wang Zhen and Guang Ming came the earliest. There was no one else on the viewing platform. Guang Ming looked around at the viewing platform: “Bro Zhen, did we come to the wrong place?”

“Oh, it shouldn’t be wrong.” Wang Zhen replied.

Ming Guang shook his head continuously, the viewing platform was pathetically small. And there was no one there. There were too many preliminary competitions commencing at the same time. On top of that, the fighters were mostly all with lower standards so basically there would not be any audience. Usually the ones who would watch are the family and friends of the fighters.

Whoosh.

A big group of people rushed in. when they saw Wang Zhen and Guang Ming, their eyes lit up immediately and gathered around them. With such a small viewing platform, it was flooded with

people.

Guang Ming saw the rush of people coming in and his scalp got numb: “Bro Zhen, they really followed us here.”

“Oh, that’s alright.” Wang Zhen replied casually. His gaze was set tightly on Tang Tian who was snoring loudly at the corner of the stage.

“May I ask if you’re the student Guang Ming from the Beast Academy?” A beautiful girl squeezed her way through and looked at Guang Ming with adoration.

All the bad feelings Guang Ming was feeling faded away immediately. As he was preparing to pose handsomely, he saw the entrance from his corners of his eyes and his eyes congealed.

Huh?

Wang Zhen seemed to feel the same way too, he turned his head and set his gaze at the entrance.

---

“Why are there so many people!” Shen Yuan was shocked. This was only a preliminary competition yet the viewing platform was full. This is not logical.

It was a bottleneck at the entrance of the viewing platform. They

could not squeeze their way through.

Right at this time, Han Bing Ning and her juniors from Northern Yan Academy came by their side.

“What a coincidence. I never thought that Miss Bing Ning would be so interested in Tang Tian.” Sima Xiang Shan smirked. His words sent chills to her spine.

“Didn’t Senior Sima come as well?” Han Bing Ning said with her icy cold voice, without any undulations.

Xue Cai and He Xiao Qin stared at the two from Crystal Sky Academy with an unfriendly look. Crystal Sky and Northern Yan was naturally unfriendly to one another as they were both ranked either first or second.

“Please excuse me as I make the way for Miss Ning.” Sima smiled sneakily. He took a step and walked towards the viewing platform.

Sima Xiang Shang’s footwork was extremely light such that it did not make a sound at all. It was as if there were a dark and gloomy halo covering his silhouette. It was a qi so dangerous that it covered the entire plaza instantly.

Instantly, the group of people who were blocking the entrance of the viewing platform all turned pale. They turned their heads and looked at Sima Xiang Shan in fear.

“Please excuse me.” Sima Xiang Shan’s voice was gentle and soft, yet his voice could be heard throughout the entire plaza.

Everyone gave way subconsciously.

Sima Xiang Shan then turned sideways and made an inviting gesture.

Han Bing Ning nodded at him to give thanks, then she walked along the small and unoccupied space towards the viewing platform. The people who were in the way avoided intuitively.

Three mysterious women with veils and two mysterious men with masks, appeared at the small viewing platform unexpectedly, attracting all other gazes instantly.

The five of them never thought the viewing platform of the preliminary competition would be so small that it could only hold two to three hundred people. Where they competed, the viewing platform could hold up to thousands of people so they dressed in disguise, in hopes to not attract any attention.

However, in this plaza which could only hold two hundred odd people, these five could not be discussed conspicuously. They were the moonlight in the darkness, and were extremely eye-catching.

After that, they saw Wang Zhen and Ming Guang.

Wang Zhen could recognize the two of them immediately.

Confused he asked; “Why are you dressed like this?”

They were no strangers to one each other, and had sparred several times. Wang Zhen was one of the big shots in the Beast Academy. Both of their statuses and experiences were not much difference.

Others on the viewing platform heard and listened attentively. With Wang Zhen speaking with such familiar tone in his voice, these five people must have remarkable origins.

Be it Sima Xiang Shan or Han Bing Ning, they were stumped by Wang Zhen’s word. Could he pretending to not know them?

“Senior Wang Zhen.” Han Bing Ning greeted politely and took off her veil. Xue Cai and He Xiao Qin quickly followed suit, and also took off their veils and conical hats.

The viewing platform instantly exploded.

“Miss Bing Ning!”

“Goddess!”

..

Within the ear splitting clamours, Han Bing Ning remained expressionless, without a change in her expression.

“Big Zhen, you always make things difficult for me.” Annoyed, Sima Xiang Shen sighed and took off his mask.

The loud clamours came to a stop and the agitated audience immediately became stoned faced.

Sima Xiang Shan!

The plaza was dead silent.

The fear was like a plague spreading through and it climbed onto the faces of these people and right into their eyes.

Sima Xiang Shan smiled with his eyes squinted. He looked very ordinary and he seemed gentle and friendly.

But no one thought this way.

Sima Xian Shan!

Ever since Qian Hui left Star Wind City, Sima Xiang Shan had dominated the position of number one in Star Wind City, but he was treated very differently from Qian Hui. Sima Xiang Shan's reputation was vicious and it could make a crying baby stop crying.

Cruel, vicious, short-tempered, insane...

Very powerful, weird personality had caused everyone to fear for his existence.

This...what exactly is this preliminary competition about!

In the dead silence, Tang Tian opened his eyes in a daze.

Huh, where did all these people came from...

Tang Tian looked over at the viewing platform with his drowsy eyes. Out of a sudden, he noticed Han Bing Ning.

Tang Tian became energetic instantly and waved his arms high up towards the viewing platform shouting.

“Aha, young lady! Did you come to witness a legend of a godlike young lad fighting? Wahaha, young miss, you have precise foresight!”

The deadly silence was broken with Tang Tian’s shoutings. All the gloomy and panic-stricken atmosphere was gone abruptly.

Everyone set their gaze on Han Bing Ning.

It seemed as though Han Bing Ning’s face did not change, but somewhere everyone could not see, the fingers that were holding onto the sword were turning white.

This was the first time she had ever wanted to dig herself into the ground.

# Chapter 032 – Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique

---

The viewing platform instantly exploded.

“Miss Bing Ning!”

“Goddess!”

..

Within the ear splitting clamours, Han Bing Ning remained expressionless, without a change in her expression.

“Big Zhen, you always make things difficult for me.” Annoyed, Sima Xiang Shan sighed and took off his mask.

The loud clamours came to a stop and the agitated audience immediately became stoned faced.

Sima Xiang Shan!

The plaza was dead silent.

The fear was like a plague spreading through and it climbed onto the faces of these people and right into their eyes.

Sima Xiang Shan smiled with his eyes squinted. He looked very ordinary and he seemed gentle and friendly.

But no one thought this way.

Sima Xian Shan!

Ever since Qian Hui left Star Wind City, Sima Xiang Shan had dominated the position of number one in Star Wind City, but he was treated very differently from Qian Hui. Sima Xiang Shan's reputation was vicious and it could make a crying baby stop crying.

Cruel, vicious, short-tempered, insane...

Very powerful, weird personality had caused everyone to fear for his existence.

This...what exactly is this preliminary competition about!

In the dead silence, Tang Tian opened his eyes in a daze.

Huh, where did all these people come from...

Tang Tian looked over at the viewing platform with his drowsy eyes. Out of a sudden, he noticed Han Bing Ning.

Tang Tian became energetic instantly and waved his arms high

up towards the viewing platform shouting.

“Aha, young lady! Did you come to witness a legend of a godlike young lad fighting? Wahaha, young miss, you have precise foresight!”

The deadly silence was broken with Tang Tian’s shoutings. All the gloomy and panic-stricken atmosphere was gone abruptly.

Everyone set their gaze on Han Bing Ning.

It seemed as though Han Bing Ning’s face did not change, but somewhere everyone could not see, the fingers that were holding onto the sword were turning white.

This was the first time she had ever wanted to dig herself into the ground.

“Senior sister, who is he?” Cai Xue asked with a curious expression.

Senior sister actually knows this person, Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin looked at each other, and their minds were filled with curiosity. Thinking again, their Principal had allowed them to go out, did the Principal know about this too? Looking again at the stage’s super luxurious viewing platform Lineup, the Star Wind City’s top three strongest students and other experts coming in one by one, although Beast Academy’s Liang Qiu was not present, there was Wang Zhen who came personally, it was clear that there was

someone with a degree of importance.

Could it be that Star Wind City had produced another genius?

Also, he and senior sister look like they are on good terms...

Yet they both knew clearly, the attitude that senior sister gave to males.

“He is Tang Tian.” Han Bing Ning forcing herself to be calm, striving hard to suppress herself from the greetings Tang Tian said to her that brought her intense embarrassment.

“Ah! He is Tang Tian”

“He is Tang Tian?”

Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin gasped simultaneously, both of them had a face of disbelief. The guy below was actually Tang Tian? The legendary ultimate retainer student, the rubbish student who was chased out of the school the Tang Tian? The Tang Tian that Qian Hui adored that year?

Qian Hui... could it be...

Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin looked at each other again, they both clearly knew that their senior sister somewhat worshipped Qian Hui.

Cai Xue hesitated for a while, but could not take it in any longer and stuttered: “Senior Sister, Liking Qian Hui is not a problem, but liking her man, that is a bit....”

He Xiao Qin was more straightforward, with a stern face: “Senior sister, there are plenty more fishes in the sea, why should you pick this broken shoe!”

Han Bing Ning’s mouth twitched, she resisted the urge to pull out her sword and cut the two people beside her, composed her tranquility and calmness, turned to look at the two of them with a serious face: “You two are thinking too much, in truth i only like women,”

Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin’s expressions froze, they were stunned, astonished to the point that they could not say anything.

Han Bing Ning turned back, as if she did not say anything.

At that point of time many people already recognized Tang Tian who was on the field.

“He is Tang Tian, wasn’t it said that Tang Tian was a rubbish student?”

“Yea, he retained for five years, if not a rubbish student then what?”

“But why are there so many big shots running here? Are they bored until they have a pain in their balls?”

“Eh, maybe being bored is true, but pain in the balls? You look down on the big shots’ balls already, their entire bodies are made of copper or iron, even the balls are balls of steel...”

The group of people tried their best to keep their volumes down, but Sima Xiang Shan and the rest had sensitive hearing, and could hear everything clearly, yet once they heard those piercing words, the group of power big shots subconsciously crossed their legs.

---

As the referee entered the arena, he was shocked by the entire prosperous crowd that was at the scene, and he almost suspected himself of walking to the wrong place. Looking on the stage those few suspicious faces, led his heart to jump, his scalp to go numb. Just by casually picking any person there, any of their competition would immediately become the hottest match under the sun.

Sima Xiang Shan, Han Bing Ning, Wang Zhen....

Having been appointed as the Martial Meet’s judge with over five years of experience and qualifications, how could he not recognize those people?

My god, is this...this the preliminary competition?

In the nick of time, the other participant entered the arena,

allowing the judge to regain his senses.

A swift and fierce shadow, stepped onto the arena, his voice seemed to have a trace of murderous intent: “Can i ask, is this arena 3897?”

As the judge looked at the contestant clearly, his mind shivered with cold.

He was half naked waist up, waist down he wore a simple and crude pants made from animal skin, he was dark with a hint of metal luster, barefooted, and in his hands was a copper rod, both ends of the rod were wrapped in a ball of minute convex needles. Yet the most impressive thing that left a deep mark to other people, was actually his eyes.

Swift and fierce yet brimming with murderous intent!

“Oh?” Ming Guang expressed an unexpected look: “Looks like that guy’s power is not bad!”

Wang Zhen agreed: “Seems like his battle experience must be plentiful.”

Sima Xiang Shan sat slightly straight, Shen Yuan face showed astonishment.

Han Bing Ning squinted her eyes, while Cai Xue and He Xiao Qin who were beside her, face became more serious.

The judge had seen all sorts of participants, and with one look he could tell, the young man who was barefooted carrying the copper rod, was definitely up to no good.

“Yes.” The judge nodded.

The barefooted youth turned to look at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian eyes brightened, immediately waved his hand to greet: “Ah ha, young man, You are my opponent?”

The barefooted youth turned to the judge: “Can we begin?”

The judge immediately asked Tang Tian: “Are you prepared?”

“I was born ready.” Tang Tian loudly shouted.

Just as his voice was out, the youth disappeared into the air, a wind from the rod suddenly appeared behind Tang Tian’s head.

Tang Tian was surprised, he did not expect that when the opponent said fight, it meant that he would instantly fight, but his reaction was super fast, he stooped down, pulling his left leg behind.

Peng! (Bang!)

Tang Tian's hind leg was stopped by the copper rod of the barefooted youth.

Both of them simultaneously took a few steps back, and was once again separated.

“You actually dare to sneak attack!” Tang Tian's smiling face was gone, and what replaced it, was a nasty face, staring at the opponent, he coldly snorted: “You're finished!”

The barefooted youth expression was indifferent, as if he did not hear what Tang Tian said.

Tang Tian bent his waist, spread out both of his arms, his ten fingers distantly locking in to the opposite barefooted youth.

Han Bing Ning who was watching from the stage, suddenly recalled the day when Tang Tian was up against the Ink Black Iron Rhino, and it was exactly the posture he was in then.

In a flash, it was like Tang Tian changed into an entire new person, his face had not an inch of laugh, both eyes were steady and calm without a hint of movement. Spreading out his arms, every muscle in his body was clear and distinct, with solid contours defining the muscles even more, brimming with masculinity.

Sima Xiang Shan who was sitting slightly straight, his eyes move

slightly, and he sat even more straight.

Everyone else who felt the change in Tang Tian, who were initially discussing spiritedly at the spectators stand, immediately quietened down.

The opposite barefooted youth also noticed Tang Tian's change, his eyes flitted a hint of vigilance, the long copper rod in his hand swiftly extended straight, with the rod head pointing straight at Tang Tian.

Although the barefooted youth felt an intense oppressive feeling, his eyes did not show any sign of fear, with an ominous glint sparkling, his body disappeared in front of Tang Tian's view again.

At the same time, Tang Tian squinted his eyes and stared, upper body swung like a pendulum, in an instant his movements became blurred.

The long copper rod swept towards his body.

Bang!

The long copper rod had not touch the ground yet, but the energy split the ground open, and countless ground remnants flew out.

Tang Tian's fist came out and bore towards the barefooted youth's left rib without any sign.

[Flash Fist]!

The barefooted youth's power was more than average, the long copper rod just came into view, but it seemed like he anticipated Tang Tian's attacks, and his body instantly rolled to one side, dodging Tang Tian's Flash Fist, at the same time he used the tail of the rod, like a poisonous snake, 'Pa!', hitting Tang Tian.

Tang Tian unexpectedly stepped on an aerial stake, like sliding on ice, brushing past the venomous snake like part of the rod.

The barefooted youth spun his body like a spinning top, fully straight out towards the other direction, before pulling back the heavy long copper rod.

Wengggggg! (Buzz sound)

A deep and resounding sound came out from the rod, causing people's heart to palpitate.

Tang Tian jumped away to one side.

The barefooted youth body was like a roly-poly doll, leaning to the other side, bring the rod again and sweeping that area.

From the change of the rod's sound, Tang Tian knew that the rod's power became stronger once again!

The barefooted youth once again leaned toward the other side, the long copper rod once again gaining in strength, the rod starting to become blurry, unable to catch with the naked eye, and the wind brought about by the moving rod increasingly terrified the spectators.

Tang Tian already saw through a few of parts of the technique. The barefooted youth was using his body as an axis, bringing the movement to the rod's body. Everytime he leaned to one side, the copper rod's power would increase. Now that the barefooted youth was like a fast rotating spinning top, the power in his copper rod was profoundly deep, any strike or hit would be terrifying, as long as he was caught in the sweep for a bit, most likely he would lose his fighting strength. Just by looking, the barefooted youth's rod shadow was very chaotic, but it covered maximum range.

This point was learnt from Tang Tian continuously dodging and watching.

What is this rod technique...

“What is this rod technique?” Ming Guang who was on the stage could not help but ask: “It is a queer way to attack.”

“[Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique].” Wang Zhen had some knowledge on this: “This type of rod technique is cultivated by very few people.”

It was the first time that Ming Guang had heard of such a rod

technique, and was astounded; “Why? It feels powerful! Little i did expect for preliminary competitions to have these kind of Powerful contestants!”

“Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique, you must be naturally gifted as it utilises pure strength to prevail.” Wang Zhen explained: “As the body movement brings out the rod power, you can see his form, is like a drunkard, but on the contrary, it is a hidden danger. Once the Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique dance is started, he will hold the advantage.”

“Then isn’t Tang Tian in danger? Ming Guan raised his eyebrow.

“The best timing to counter Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique, is during the first few hits of the rod, at that time the power of the rod has not been amplified. Now that the rod power has layered multiple times, it’s genuine deep power is shown.” Wang Zhen said.

Hu Hu Hu! (sound of rod moving quickly)

The heavy and profound copper rod had enough momentum to swing at a very high speed, bringing about a sound that flooded the entire area. All the broken stones and sand on the floor continuously got flung up, and then got crushed again by the rod’s afterimage.

The barefooted youth’s body outline was totally shrouded by the Rod’s afterimages.

It seemed like a tornado was wreaking havoc, rumbling on the tiny arena.

Tang Tian did not expect that his first opponent would be so powerful.

However, he did not get fazed by the opponent's rod power.

His gaze was focused, all the distracting thoughts were flung to the back of his head, his opponent was like a small gale, everything that passes through, becomes like sand and stones.

The copper rod was roughly about 30 kg, once the dance had started, the power was terrifying.

Tang Tian stopped moving, and directly faced his opponent.

The brass colored rod images suddenly changed directions, loudly crashing towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tians expression was calm and peaceful, looking at the opponent, his body slightly leaning forward, right fist kept at his waist.

This was...

The spectators on the spectator stand, were immediately taken aback. Such a heavy and powerful copper rod, to take it head on

with force, was literally digging his own grave.

Tang Tian doesn't want to live anymore?

Tang Tian's left leg suddenly heavily stamped on to the floor, the peaceful and calm face, suddenly turned sinister, his left leg released power, and like an arrow, his entire being leapt forward.

Tang Tian's every step was unmatchedably heavy, deeply sinking into the ground!

In everybody's dumbstruck eyes, Tang Tian was like a crazy wild bull, bringing up countless of earth and soil behind with him, rumbling and following him rush towards the gale.

However, Tang Tian who looked sinister to everyone, actually had a peaceful and calm gaze, although this power in many people's eyes would cause them to choke or suffocate, in his eyes, this was still not strong enough!

By his side, there was Housefly Cow who had such perverse and abnormally huge manic power! And let's not even start with Big Bro Stone Head, that kind of ultimate perverse steamroller! Even if they had to randomly pick anyone from the quarry, randomly brandishing their huge hammer's power, they were all much more terrifying!

Young man, you do not know what your grandpa had to go through to become what i am today...

# Chapter 033 – Announcement Of Victory

---

The distance between the two parties was closing, Tang Tian's clear eyes started to change, like the embers of a flame, rushing out from the depths of his pupils.

At the last step, Tang Tian was like a savage rhinoceros, as he stomped heavily.

Borrowing that strength, Tang Tian's speed rose sharply, shooting towards the rod's shadow.

With a loud breath, his right hand that was raised and ready to go shot out explosively.

He put his entire weight and strength into this fist!

Dang!

An ear-splitting explosion rang out, Tang Tian's fist had collided with the copper rod! The rod's shadow had disappeared from view, and when the daunting muffled sound of the wind disappeared, the high-speed rotation of the barefooted youth was forcefully stopped.

The sudden explosive action and sudden quiet gave the audiences an uncomfortable feeling.

The barefooted youth displayed an expression of astonishment, he was not clear as to what had happened.

Whenever he executed his rod techniques, he had never lost before, no one had come up to him in a comparison of strength and obtained victory over him before.

How is this possible....how is this possible.....

Suddenly, the other fist came out of nowhere and pummeled his face from below.

Flash Fist!

Peng!

The shocked youth, had absolutely no time to react, the fist had landed cleanly on his face. He was immediately sent flying upwards as though he had collided with a rhinoceros, and was knocked off the stage.

[Kuang dang!](#)

(falling down sound)

The copper rod flew far away.

Absolute silence.

After a while, the judge recovered his senses, as he hurriedly announced: “Tang Tian wins!”

Hu hu hu!

Tang Tian had maintained his stance, before he breathed out slowly, and the fire in his eyes slowly faded away.

The stands immediately erupted in an uproar.

The change of the battle was too fast! Earlier, they had thought that the barefooted youth had displayed a forceful and flawless technique, who knew in just a blink of an eye, Tang Tian had obtained victory. The crux was that Tang Tian had not exhibited any heaven-defying skill, he had just used his bare fists to end the fight.

Bare fists could defeat a rod technique? This.... this was too ridiculous!

In comparison, the elders were a lot more calm.

“Such a solid foundation, it really is rare.” Sima Xiang Shan turned and asked Shen Yuan: “I heard he had trained in fundamental martial arts for five years?”

Shen Yuan nodded: “En, those are the rumors.”

“Seems like it’s right, he executed his move perfectly, in the comparison between muscle and skill, he is almost at the peak. His Flash Fists were also beautiful, it seems that Wang Zhen came here precisely for this.” Simda Xiang Shan praised.

Shen Yuan replied honestly: “As to this, I’m not sure.”

Ming Guang had his mouth wide open, as he stared dumbly at the stage, before stammering: “This... this... this....”

Wang Zhen gave a slight ‘oh’: “His strength, is just barely that of Ah Mo Li, but his execution is definitely better, I have seen the both of them exchange blows, it was a draw.”

Only then did Ming Guang quiet down, to draw against Ah Mo Li....

Ah Mo Li’s raw power was truly terrifying, Ming Guang had experienced it for himself. In his mind, if Tang Tian was the same as Ah Mo Li, then the results were truly acceptable.

However, to even draw against Ah Mo Li....he truly was overpowered!!

Cai Xue stared mutely at Tang Tian on the stage: “How powerful!”

He Xiaoqin also looked straight: “Is he a beast.....”

Han Bing Ning remained calm, she had seen Tang Tian take on the Ink Black Iron Rhino, this type of result was not a huge surprise to her. She just did not expect that Tang Tian would actually use such a primitive way and defeat his opponent without displaying any skill.

But, he was truly a beast.....so brutish!

---

Tang Tian maintained his pose, his face cool.

“Wa, wa, wa! Big Brother is the best!” Nan Nan raised her hands and was shouting excitedly.

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s eyebrows twitched, and he suddenly jumped up as though his butt was on fire, grabbing onto his right arm.

“Shiiiiiiit!!! ARGH.....It’s so painful.....”

The entire stage that was shocked to silence, and was staring dumbly at the stage, looked at the comical scene of Tang Tian jumping around with his face twisted in pain.

The contrast.....was really too big!

“So painful so painful!!!”

Nan Nan.....Bamboo Queen Bee Plaster.....”

After Nan Nan had helped Tang Tian apply the Bamboo Queen Bee Plaster, Tang Tian’s crumpled face started smoothing out. He ran to the the foot of the stage, and waved his hands at Han Bing Ning, shouting loudly: “Hey, young lady, have you been shocked by this godlike me?”

Han Bing Ning: “.....”

All of a sudden, Tang Tian saw Shen Yuan at the platform above, and excitedly waved his hands towards him, shouting his throat hoarse: “Bro Yuan Yuan! Bro Yuan Yuan!”

Shen Yuan’s face flushed red, he finally experienced what Han Bing Ning was feeling earlier, in this short time, his heart was filled with hatred, why didn’t he take the chance to leave!!

Tang Tian carried Nan Nan on his back, and jumped onto the viewing platform in a few steps.

Just like that, Shen Yuan absentmindedly found Tang Tian appearing before him, he wanted to go and bang his head against the wall, why did he stay here?!

“Bro Yuan Yuan! Your Spirit Card was truly powerful! So useful!” Tang Tian exclaimed.

Shen Yuan laughed forcefully, as he thought to himself: “What irony, what irony, what irony....”

Tang Tian’s eyes shone, replying, “I’ve practiced them all, the five types of martial arts, super powerful!”

Shen Yuan laughed even more forcibly, thinking: “Is this even believable, this smoke screen is way too flimsy..”

“Bro Yuan Yuan is too amazing, Bro Stone also praised your skills in matching the cards. Close quarters combat expert! Wa wa wa!” Tang Tian excitedly exclaimed.

Shen Yuan’s smile turned wooden, thinking to himself: “What nonsense are you blabbering, please just go away....”

“Close quarters combat expert?” Sima Xiang Shang interjected excitedly as he heard this term mentioned.

“Ah ah ah, you know it too?” Tang Tian, as if he had discovered a new world, turned to gaze at Sima Xiang Shan with an exhilarated look.

“Definitely makes one anticipate!” Sima Xiang Shan said, his face was all smiles, “Perhaps we might even be able to spar.”

“If so, you will definitely be defeated by me!” Tang Tian’s tone was of one self-assurance.

Silence blanketed the entire space and everyone’s gaze took a strange glaze, looking towards Tang Tian with pitying eyes.

Han Bing Ning blurted, “Do you know who he is?”

Tang Tian shook his head and said, “Nope, I don’t know.”

Han Bing Ning was about to reveal Xiang Shan’s identity when she heard Tang Tian carry on his sentence, saying: “But as long as it’s my enemy, they will be defeated by me.”

Han Bing Ning, upon hearing this, was as stunned as everyone else who heard it.

“All enemies are meant to be defeated, no?” Tang Tian’s face looked as if he spoke a universal truth.

Han Bing Ning wanted to speak, but she was at a loss for words, she gazed at Tang Tian, whose pupils shone with tranquility, without a spark of fear. The looks of ridicule on Ming Guang and Shen Yang’s faces faded away, as they silently pondered Tang Tian’s words.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The sound of clapping jolted everyone out of reverie, and the one who applauded was none other than Sima Xiang Shan himself, as he merrily said: “This is the best sentence I’ve ever heard.”

“Because of this phrase, even if we were to meet in a competition, I will not kill you.”

“I will cripple your Dantian and allow you to ruminate in defeat forever, how wondrous and interesting that will be.”

Sima Xiang Shan’s tone was warm, but his words chilled everyone to the bone.

With a cheery voice, Sima Xiang Shan appeared all of a sudden. He turned to the sky smiling and said ‘Really looking forward to it.’

He turned and walked away after speaking.

‘Who is he?’ Tang Tian asked Han Bing Ning curiously.

“Sima Xiang Shan”, Han Bing Ning looked at Tang Tian worriedly. She knew Sima Xiang Shan’s temper was eccentric, who knows, he might really do it.

Tang Tian let out an ‘oh’: “So he’s the one who was beaten several times by Qian Hui?”

Sima Xiang Shan who had just stepped out, staggered.

Shangguan Qianhui was the bane of his existence, all those years ago, he had to live in her shadow. He had continuously tried to challenge and beat her, but every single time, he would be defeated miserably.

That damn woman!

Bastard!

Sima Xiang Shan regained his composure, as he turned around, a billowing murderous intent crashed towards Tang Tian.

Han Bing Ning took a half-step forward, her hand on the hilt of the sword at her waist, her eyes narrow.

The icy-cold killing intent, she had no way of breaking through!

Sima Xiang Shan looked at Tang Tian coldly.

Wang Zheng suddenly opened his mouth: "Sima, if there's anything, settle it at the competition."

The killing intent was retracted all of a sudden, as Sima Xiang Shan broke out in laughter: "You're indeed gutsy! This year's competition will finally be worth getting excited about."

He waved his hand: “Godlike teen, I’ll see you again!” [Robin: This is slightly weird, since I’m guessing that they’re about the same age. But it’s what the Author wrote :)]

After which, he disappeared.

Han Bing Ning relaxed, and thought of Shen Yuan’s embarrassment earlier, as she said curtly: “Let’s go back.”

Cai Xue and He Xiao qin followed hurriedly.

Wang Zhen nodded towards Tang Tian, before leaving with an appraising look in his eyes.

---

“Tang Tian’s strength is really tremendous.” He Xiao Qin was analyzing carefully: “He doesn’t look like he amounts to much, but he could actually display such strength, it could be said his technique execution was also very powerful. As of now, he used [Flash Fist] and [Aerial Wood Stake], both of which are rank two techniques. Just using these rank two techniques he defeated his opponent, and he can be considered a threat to us!”

Cai Xue lowered her head, as though she was thinking.

He Xiaoqin noticed Cai Xue’s strange expression, and asked curiously: “Ah Xue, did you discover something? Tang Tian’s

earlier performance was not revealing enough, I could only do so much in terms of analysis. However, to be able to capture everyone's attention, this Tang Tian sure has some tricks! The upcoming competition is bound to be interesting!"

"New discovery?" Cai Xue lifted her head, her expression bewildered.

"Your expression, is truly weird, what are you thinking about?" He Xiao Qin was feeling that the situation was turning strange.

"Can I.... can I really say it?" Cai Xue asked softly.

"Say it! What is there that cannot be said?" He Xiao Qin quipped loudly, looking even more confused.

Han Bing Ning also pricked her ears, she could tell that Cai Xue was not in her right mind, but she always put up a cold front, and would not take the lead to open her mouth.

"Senior Sister, what kind of girls do you like?" Cai Xue asked, looking a little shy yet curious at the same time.

Han Bing Ning staggered, almost falling to the floor.

# Chapter 034 – Even On The Brink Of Death, You Have To Claim Victory

---

Every year's preliminary competition had differing levels of interest, and this year's preliminary competition's first day, already burst out such a sensational competition.

And this competition's main star, was Star Wind City's outstanding ultimate retaining student, Tang Tian.

When many people heard this news, they all thought they had heard wrongly, but every one of those who had personally witnessed the fight would endlessly inform all their friends about the fight. And the super luxurious viewing platform lineup, everyone of their names would attract a cry of surprise.

Solely by looking at all the people on the platform, anyone could tell that they were anticipating a worthy, extremely high level of competition.

The three great schools, not one was missing.

What was even more popular was of Tang Tian's [Flash Fist] defeating the opponent's [Confusing splitting wind Rod Technique]. Not many people practised in the [Confusing splitting wind Rod Technique], but its difficulty was known to all. And to further compare, the number of students who practised the [Flash Fist], was practically a cow's hair compared to it.

Every student that practised [Flash Fist], did not believe of the results when they first heard of it. Yet the more the rumors spread, the more true it became, and finally all of them believed that actually, the [Flash Fist] they were learning could break the [Confusing splitting Wind Rod Technique]. They all rose in spirits and gathered together to try and imitate Tang Tian's techniques.

But that was a huge secret!

No matter how hard they tried or how they racked their brains, in the end they still could not do it.

[Flash Fist] was just a rank two martial art technique, while [Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique] was a rank three martial art technique, the difference in level had a gap like a huge canal, there was absolutely no way to compete.

There were also people who suspected that Tang Tian might not actually be using [Flash Fist], and was instead using a rank three martial art technique that was related to [Flash Fist].

All the way until the few great big shots who were watching on the platform, the words they spoke of slowly spread to the rest, did the people finally wake up.

Fundamental martial arts!

Tang Tian was able to use the rank two [Flash Fist] to break the rank three [Confusing Splitting Wind Rod Technique], and it was

all due to his perfection in fundamental martial arts. Even Sima Xiang Shan had publicly proclaimed in Crystal Sky Academy, that Tang Tian's fundamentals had reached perfection, and regarding his proficiency in utilising energy and force from his muscles, no one in Star Wind City could compare.

The people then abruptly remembered, that Tang Tian spent a full five years practising his fundamentals, and they could only be speechless.

Practising five years of fundamental martial arts, to only reach his stage, the people suddenly realised. But they started to contemplate, was it worth it? Using five years of time, to use rank two [Flash Fist] to break the rank three [Confusing Splitting Wind Rot Technique], what point was there? Five years of time, as long as their innate talent is not too bad, they could just cultivate rank three martial arts.

One after another, people shook their heads. This kind of martial art practise, was not worth having. They initially thought there was some hidden secret behind his current status, but actually realised there wasn't any secret, and it was something that was told to them by the teacher when they entered school the first day.

But, this example led to a change in many new students, they all became spirited, and took on the fundamental martial arts, that they previously thought were useless, seriously.

“Only if Senior Tang Tian were still here, that'll be good!”

“It is because of that bastard Zhou Peng!”

The sword arts class students collectively reminisced about Tang Tian.

Tang Tian entered their field of vision once again, but this time, Tang Tian was not the symbol of mockery. Many elders took noticed of him and it was clear enough to say. For so many preliminary competitions, there were only two who were worth noticing, one was Tang Tian and the other was Ah Mo Li. Liang Qiu appeared at the viewing platform at Ah Mo Li's competition, this was seen as a senior caring for his junior. Ah Mo Li was the top seven in Beast Academy and no one had questioned his capabilities before. In their eyes, he was no different from the chosen fighters.

Only Tang Tian.

He was like a black horse, appearing out of nowhere. No one understood why he would even be noticed by the elders.

Yet for whatever reasons, people's attention for Tang Tian immediately increased. Those who thought there was nothing interesting about the preliminary competition suddenly realized there was a black horse worth noticing. This sparked interesting and passion for everyone. Tang Tian's schedule for the upcoming competition was being dugged out by the people.

The martial committee saw the situation and straightaway changed Tang Tian's competition venue to a bigger plaza to avoid the situation previously, where it was too squeezey at the viewing

platform, causing a bottleneck at the entrance. With such treatment, it was usually for the real competition.

Once this decision was announced, everyone welcomed it with open arms.

The second match for Tang Tian would be held two days later. As for the bets on Tang Tian had commenced at all trading markets, ready to receive the bet.

---

Peng!

The tea cup crashed onto the floor heavily and turned to powder. The pieces of fragments splashed all over.

In the principal's office of Andrew Academy, the Principal yelled. The students who passed by the principal office were all frightened.

“Tang Tian! That bastard!”

“I will let him die a tragic death!”

....

---

Zhou Peng remained expressionless. Right now, he was a completely changed man. His porcelain white skin was dark and mysterious due to sun tanning. His once blistered swollen eyes had now turned into a triangular shaped like a poison snake, beaming with radiance, sharp and cold.

“I finally know how amazing it feels to possess such power, it’s as sweet as indulging in a luxurious life.”

He lowered his head and looked at his palms which were once fair and white, yet were now filled with creases and folds, as though he was sighing in joy and sorrow: “It’s surely a perfect piece of art!”

“Young Master, the big clan elder has invited you in.” The slave said respectfully.

Zhou Peng kept his gaze and smirked as though he was mocking and at the same time, as if he was contemplating. The smile faded in a flash as he smoothen his collar lightly, and walked towards the plaza with big steps.

The entire Zhou Clan filled up the upper levels all at once. All their gazes landed on Zhou Peng as he walked in. Zhou Peng’s steps were steady. He remained composed and basked at the attention he was receiving.

What a wonderful feeling!

He could feel the admiration, jealousy, shocked, and unbelievable eyes. A smile crept into his corners of his mouth.

The Great Clan Elder coughed lightly to break the silence, and set his gaze on Zhou Peng. he said: “Good! This should be how the Young Master of the Zhou Clan should act! No matter how biased I was with you in the past, right now, I admit you are holding on to the identity as the descendant of the Zhou Clan.”

The patriarch of Zhou Clan’s eyes was filled with unending joy and looked at Zhou Peng comfortingly.

The living hall was dead silent, only the words of the Great Clan Elder resounded.

“You possess a gift that would cause people to be envious. You are a changed man. Although I know I will not live to that day, I still hope you will bring glory to the Zhou Clan when it’s in your hands.”

Zhou Peng bowed and replied proudly: “That’s right, the Zhou Clan will only get more prosperous.”

“This Martial Meet is a good opportunity. Let it be the start for the Zhou Clan!” the Great Clan Elder said proudly: “Let Sima Xiang Shan be the stepping stone for our Zhou Clan!”

Zhou Peng smiled confidently but in his sleeves, he held his fists tightly.

There was one more person-Tang Tian!

I want to kill you in front of everybody!

---

Tang Tian continued to bury his head and cultivated. He sweated like it was raining and had no ounce of affection as to what happened at the preliminary competition. Neither was he affected by his upcoming second match. Nothing affected his cultivation.

Ah Mo Li was also cultivating with all his might. He never thought that Big Brother Liang Qiu would come down personally to watch him compete. Big Brother Liang Qiu was his idol and someone he always wanted to defeat. The thought of seeing a familiar shadow at the viewing platform, Ah Mo Li was filled with an unending urge and motivation to push forward.

Only Old Fart Wei seemed carefree as though the matters did not concerned him.

During rest time, the two sat on the floor, feeling fatigued, the sweat dripped down incessantly.

“You actually dared to speak so highly of yourself in front of Sima Xiang Shan.” Ah Mo Li said as he panted.

Tang Tian panted heavily, looking puzzled: “Why wouldn’t I

dare?”

“He’s the number one expert in Star Wind City!” Ah mo li explained.

Tang Tian’s head crooked: “That’s to say if I defeated him then I’ll be the greatest person in Star Wind City?”

“That’s right!” Ah Mo Li nodded.

Tang Tian suddenly saw the light: “No wonder Qian Hui always beat him up that time. It’s because if she beat him up, she could attain the first place!”

Ah Mo Li: “...”

Tang Tian asked curiously: “Housefly Cow, what’s your goal this time round?”

Ah Mo Li remained silent for a moment, and raised his head suddenly: “My goal is to meet up with Big Bro Liang Qiu and defeat him!”

“Housefly Cow, you will definitely win this!” Tang Tian said loudly in all seriousness.

“I don’t know...” Ah Mo Li mumbled.

“Why don’t you know?” Tang Tian opened his eyes big and said louder: “You will definitely win this! You have to win this! There’s nothing to be afraid of! Don’t tell yourself that it’s okay to lose! Victory! Only victory! All the hardships you have gone through are not any lesser than any of them! There’s no victory inevitably. Those who say that you have to put in your all, so that you don’t regret anything, are all lying. Those who say this, they did not actually put in their all! The sweat and hardships, what were they for? For you to become a coward when it’s time to fight? To tell yourself you have already tried your best so it’s okay to accept failure? Those are just excuses! Just bullshit! Only when you have claimed victory can you announce to the whole world that you’re here!”

Ah Mo Li was blushing as Tang Tian lectured.

“Housefly Cow!” Tang Tian looked at Ah Mo Li sternly.

Ah Mo Li raised his head feeling shameful.

Tang Tian tightened his fist and stared at Ah Mo Li’s flushing red face. He spitted one word at a time, squeezing them through the gaps between his teeth: “Even if you’re on the brink of death, you have to claim victory!”

Even in death, you have to claim victory...

Ah Mo Li mind buzzed, his eyes were focused, and kept on repeating the sentence.

“Even in death, you have to claim victory...”

Old Fart Wei who was nearby with an expression of being in deep thoughts suddenly became motionless, his unfocused gaze, slowly became deep, countless images flitting past his eyes. He became distracted for a while, as countless killings and shouts sounded by his ears.

Even in death, you have to claim victory!

Old Fart Wei suddenly laughed silently, his eyes brimming with anticipation.

Maybe, this brat will eventually become a power influential figure.

## Chapter 035 – Rain Man Di Han

---

Meng Yu and his best friend Liu An were squeeze packed until they could not move at all.

“It can’t be that bad, Tang Tian can at most be considered a black horse, why are there so many people?” Liu An could not take it and complained, his clean white shoes were dirtied with the footprints of other people.

But Meng Yu did not find it weird, “Roughly half of our Andrew Academy will come to watch.”

“That is true,” Liu An nodded his head and laughed, “If even you, the number one expert of Andrew Academy, has come, how can the rest not come?”

Ever since Qian Hui graduated, Andrew Academy had suffered a decline over the next few years in a linear pattern, and anyone could see that it’s rank was due to being kicked out of the top ten schools of Star Wind City. Andrew Academy’s ranking was like a rollercoaster going up and down, but suddenly after losing a powerful pillar, their core slowly dropped.

Tang Tian suddenly burst out in fame, causing a huge commotion at Andrew Academy.

Meng Yu sourly laughed, “What number one expert of Andrew Academy.”

Liu An comfortingly patted Meng Yu on the shoulder. As his best friend, he could clearly see Meng Yu's suffering. During Qian Hui's time, Andrew Academy's number one expert was dazzling and glorious, because Andrew's number one expert was Star Wind City's number one expert. Yet compared to now, the current Andrew Academy's number one expert was simply a joke.

Andrew Academy's number one expert, as compared to all the other academies in Star Wind City, could just barely touch the tail of the top ten position, causing Meng Yu to have a bitter and agonizing taste in his mouth.

The stream of people continued to rush forth.

---

Looking at the corner of the platform, Han Bing Ning's father and mother wore large edge hats, with scarves around them, covering their entire face.

"Old man, the way we are now, Bing Ning should not be able to find us out, right?" Han Bing Ning's mother softly said.

"Shouldn't be able to," Han Bing Ning's father said without moving: "Bing Ning is very far from us; she is over there at the platform."

"That's good, that's good," Han Bing Ning's mother exhaled, but she quickly tensed up again, "Old man, your thinking is right.

Regardless of anything, we need to help Bing Ning this time. How could she actually say that she likes women!? How dare she! Oh, my heart is jumping in panic! I seriously thought about it, and even though Tang Tian is not good, at least he is a male, definitely better than liking a female!”

“Calm down!” Han Bing Ning’s father promptly urged his wife to relax, “Look, Bing Ning also came for this round, this proves that she has something for Tang Tian. Regardless of anything, we will not let her go astray!” (Become lesbian)

“Tang Tian, you better not screw up!” Han Bing Ning’s mother clenched her fist tightly, and continued with nervousness, “Tang Tian’s opponent this time, I heard he is very strong.”

“Don’t worry! Our Bing Ning, is not the kind of person to be self interested. Even if Tang Tian does not get a good ranking, Bing Ning will still not despise him.”

---

Meng Yu and Liu An looked everywhere.

“There are so many people! This degree of popularity, compared to the actual competition, is much crazier!” Meng Yu exclaimed.

“Look over there!” Liu An looked like he had found a new world, pointed with his finger, “Midnight Forest Academy top expert Zhao Wei, Star Wind City’s ranked number four figure; Great Ray Academy leader, Star Wind ranked number nine Xue Yong; God’s

Might Academy leader, Star Wind City ranked number 7 Zou Kai...”

Every single name led Meng Yu’s heart to jump in surprise.

The ten big academies, and all their top ranking experts, had appeared on the platform. With the line up of powerhouses, people were speechless. Meng Yu and Liu An suddenly had a wrong thought: Was this the finals?

All these experts, some with a cold look, some with an arrogant look, and some with a calm look. Some came with curiosity and some came to observe the crowd, but regardless of anything, they were all at the same place. Those who were originally there to join in on the fun, became overly excited. Such a grand occasion, when had it ever happened before?

Especially after seeing all the experts in one single day, the day’s tickets were worth it.

Also, Tang Tian’s opponent...

As Tang Tian stepped onto the arena, the people bustling with activities while looking at the platform suddenly became very quiet, as everyone curiously watched him enter the arena.

He was the person everyone ridiculed previously, five years of practising fundamental martial techniques, and viewed as a lousy and untalented student, the unprecedented five years retainer

student. Countless people envied and were jealous of him, as he was the only one who could make Qian Hui smile, and Star Wind City's most beautiful smile only belonged to him.

Many people have heard of Tang Tian's name, but it was the first time they saw Tang Tian in person.

“That's him, Tang Tian!”

“Can't tell anything different about him, why does Young Miss Qian Hui like him?”

“He is not the same as others. He trained fundamental martial techniques for five years, how can he be the same?”

.....

After the short period of silence, countless discussions loudly surfaced.

Tang Tian, who had just entered the arena, jumped up in fright by the abrupt rise of clamor. He looked up and immediately moved backwards with a cold breath upon seeing the platform filled with people.

“Don't tell me my opponent today is someone big and powerful?” Tang Tian scratched his head.

Tang Tian did not expect that his opponent was really someone famous.

---

Di Han expressionlessly entered the arena, his gaze did not reach Tang Tian yet stopped, and was retracted back. He did not care who his opponent was, and also did not care about the noise around him. Seeing the numerous spectators on the spectator stands, also did not affect him.

Without a word, like a blockhead, he stood in front of Tang Tian, and waited for the judge to arrive.

All the people on the spectator stands' facial expressions became dignified.

“Rain Man Di Han!” Meng Yu said in a deep voice, “It really is him! I did not think that he would come and participate in the Martial Meet, and not just someone else with the same given name and family name.”

Liu An eyes flashed a hint of awe.

In this world, there will always be different levels of geniuses. There were many academies in Star Wind City, and there were a few people who never attended one class before, but were geniuses with power that surprised people. Di Han was one of the few such outstanding individuals. Di Han was from a poor family, he had an antisocial and ruthless temperament, and rejected the life in

academies. His martial techniques were entirely self taught.

Although his personality was terrible, he was outstanding, especially towards water element martial techniques, and was regarded as an equal with Han Bing Ning in being a water element genius.

He was always alone, regularly hunting down weird creatures to survive, and what made him so revering was that he was once a killer. His expertise was murder in the rain. So far, he had never failed. The Rain Man Di Han was like an unstoppable god of death. That was how he got his nickname [Rain Man].

This opponent was someone who no one dared to look down on.

Amongst the experts on the spectator platform, every one of them had a solemn expression, and stared straight at Di Han who was in the arena.

It was no wonder that this fight attracted so many experts. Other than Tang Tian, Di Han was the other crucial reason. Ordinary people might not know of [Rain Man] Di Han that well but, in the experts' circle, Di Han was famous.

Di Han had never participated in any other Martial Meet. If it were not for Tang Tian, who attracted so many people's attention, no one would have noticed Di Han quietly registering his name to participate in the preliminary competition.

Many professionals foresaw that Di Han's rate of success was very shocking.

Di Han had plenty of experiences in fighting, and it was definitely more than what they could think of.

The judge's hands were full of sweat, as it was his first time taking the appointment of judge in front of so many people. But luckily, the Martial Meet's rules were fairly simple, and as the two participants were ready, he quickly said, "Begin!"

Once the announcement to begin was given, he quickly retreated backwards.

The battle began.

---

Tang Tian watched Di Han attentively.

He felt that his opponent was shrouded in a cloud of darkness, and he could neither see or read him clearly.

Di Han suddenly raised his head, both of his eyes flashed a hint of light, like a hidden blade in the darkness. Tang Tian's heart suddenly felt a hint of a dangerous omen. Subconsciously, he immediately stepped sideways.

Si!

A ray of cold aura flew towards Tang Tian, brushing past him.

It was a thin and delicate blade!

The blade was only three inches long, shaped like a lancet, but it was extremely thin, thus looking semitransparent.

Di Han's eyes flashed a hint of brilliant light.

The martial technique he cultivated was named [Drizzle]. It was a rare rank three martial technique from a school known only to a few people. It was this ancient school, which passed down this special martial technique, that led Di Han to become a murderer that could cause people to be scared out of their wits. Di Han's True Power from that his body could transform into a formless thread of True Power, enabling him to manipulate these fine knife blades from any angle.

Tang Tian looked at the hovering thin blades, and was astonished.

What martial technique was that?

Di Han's battle experience was profound, although these kind of valiant and proper battles were not his field of expertise, he was still filled with self confidence.

The formless threads of True Power trembled slightly, and the thin blades disappeared in the air.

Tang Tian pupils shrunk. Suddenly stamping the ground beneath him, he flew backwards!

A beam of unnoticable cold light grazed his nose and brushed past him. The ice cold chill in the air caused the hair all over Tang Tian's body to erect.

After dodging twice, Tang Tian acknowledged the danger of the opponent!

He was dangerous!

Tang Tian did not say a word and opened the Aquarius Martial Cabinet. The Fornax black metal gloves suddenly appeared on his hands, and the ice cold metal sensation led Tang Tian's mind to instantly clear up.

A sudden outburst from Tang Tian, and his fists disappeared in the air.

As the fists suddenly bore out from the air again, it seemed like the fists were striking the air.

Ding!

A small spark appeared on Tang Tian's gloves, the sharp and clear strike, was heard by everyone present.

Flash Fist!

Rank two martial technique? A cold flash hinted across Di Han's eyes.

Seeking death!

Although he had trained his [Flash Fist] to the current level which was worthy of praise, a rank two martial technique is just a rank two martial technique, to solely rely on a rank two martial technique to fight against me, is just seeking death!

Formless True Power appeared in the air, slightly trembling as it hovered up and down.

The thin blades suspended in the air, looking just like ice cubes, suddenly started to quickly melt visibly to the naked eye, becoming a puddle of water. This puddle of water split into five parts, and began to reform into five translucent water droplets. The water droplets kept stretching, becoming five translucent water needles, floating in front of Di Han.

This.. This.. This...

Tang Tian was speechless as he watched. Di Han's martial technique was practically unimaginable.

People on the spectator stand were also flabbergasted, they did not see this kind of special martial technique.

Di Han squinted his eyes till they became one dense line.

Everything was going to be over!

His trace of True Power suddenly trembled.

The five water needles, hovering in front of him, simultaneously disappeared with a sharp whistling sound that instantly stabbed into everybody's eardrums.

# Chapter 036 – Admit Defeat

---

When the five water needles disappeared in mid air, cries of surprise came from the spectator stands.

What a strange martial technique!

Meng Yu and the others who witnessed this scene's expressions changed slightly. With such a weird martial technique, nobody could ever defend against it.

Di Han was a hard piece of bone. (TN: to refer someone who is very tough)

This was exactly the reason why this competition would attract so many experts to come by and watch. Di Han was already a well-known person, but he always worked alone. No one knew how powerful he was. On the other hand, the three big shots SiMa Xiang Shan, Han Bing Ning, and Wang Zhen saw something in Tang Tian. This fight would be the best test to see how capable he was.

No matter if it were Di Han or Tang Tian, they were both like a mystery. When two figures who are so mysterious meet one another, it would naturally be appealing to others.

Di Han's attacks were not ordinary. Many people thought: If they were to fight with him, what would happen? Very quickly, they came up with a conclusion. If they met someone with such weird martial techniques like Di Han, it would be very difficult to defeat

him.

How would Tang Tian react?

Everyone was curious.

Tang Tian retreated like lightning, his fists started punching one after another at an astonishing rate. The fist shadows filled the emptiness right in front as though forming a wall.

Clank!

Five sparks of fireworks flashed as the water needles hit the fist wall and were immediately repelled. The black metal gloves on Tang Tian's hands were covered with an outstanding defensive energy. When the water needles crashed into the fist gloves, it did not even leave a mark.

It was still the Flash Fist!

The audience on the viewing platform were all surprised, but on second thought, Tang Tian's strategy was not considered exquisite yet it was very practical.

Only Wang Zhen's expression was slightly agitated, his eyes radiant and sharp.

The Flash Fist was one hundred percent perfect!

And this time, Tang Tian did not go into a frenzy. This showed that Tang Tian managed to cultivate the Flash Fist Technique to the realm of perfection. Wang Chen knew how difficult it was to make an improvement when one has mastered the [Flash Fist Technique] to about eighty five percent. Each improvement required twice as much effort and sweat.

When Wang Zhen cultivated the [Flash Fist Technique] up to eighty-seven percent, he stopped cultivating, not because he could not improve anymore, but because every ounce of improvement required a lot of time. Rather than spending the time on cultivating the [Flash Fist Technique], it was better off being put into cultivating a rank three martial technique so that his power would increase quickly.

Many would make the same decision, to bring the rank of martial techniques up another level, as it would make a huge difference to a person's might. This would be more obvious when the martial technique's rank got higher.

A hundred percent!

He could not believe Tang Tian could cultivate [Flash Fist Technique] to a realm of perfection!

With his eyes wide open, Wang Zhen set his eyes on him. He was famous for the [Flash Fist Technique] and had sentiments for it. The first time he saw Tang Tian's Flash Fist, Wang Zhen was very shocked, even though Tang Tian was in a frenzy.

A perfect Flash Fist, what would it be like?

Tang Tian's fist would disappear in mid air all of a sudden and reappear without any signs. And when his fist reappeared, a dull sound of the fist would burst out suddenly.

A wall of Flash Fists!

It was indeed a strong and powerful burst...

Without the usage of True Power, and to solely rely on the muscles of the arms to achieve such an astonishing rate, his foundation was very solid.

Twenty fists in one second.

In a split second, Wang Zhen could predict the rate of fists that Tang Tian could pull out. His face congealed, as he could not achieve such an astonishing rate!

When Tang Tian laid down the wall of Flash Fists, it was not only Wang Zhen's expression that was solemn, but Tang Tian's too. Which one of the renowned experts did not have a vicious gaze on their face? Although only with fundamental martial techniques and second rank martial techniques could one accentuate the technique of the muscles' power, and although the higher rank martial techniques could further accentuate the usage of True Power, the body would always be the fundamental part of martial

techniques, the source of True Power.

The features of the body would affect the True Power and martial techniques.

Such influence occurred all over the body but it was not that obvious. Not that the people did not know it, but when they compared the amount of commitment required, the majority would usually choose the one that would be more beneficial, and the one that could see effects faster.

However... such solid foundations...no, such perfect foundations...

It was the first time they were witnessing it!

It was shocking to everyone. So it turned out that people who had a solid foundation could rely solely on the strength of the muscles to achieve an astonishing rate of twenty fists per second. If, on top of this foundation, Tang Tian used True power, then how many punches could he pull out with one fist?

It was as though a poisoned needle took root in their hearts as soon as they started thinking like this, and this thought would not go away.

It was the first time that there was a change in Di Han's expression.

The opponent was using the rank two [Flash Fist Technique] to break his [Drizzle]. There was nothing amusing about his methods, but just one word: fast!

But because of this word 'fast', Di Han was put under extreme pressure.

Without using cheap tricks, it meant that he had absolute power, it meant that he had an impressive strength. Such strength might not be flexible, but it was obviously harder to handle and could instill fear in others.

Di Han's fighting experience was rich, there were countless enemies which he had fought, and had died in his hands, but he hated an enemy like this.

Darn it!

Di Han controlled the five water needles in the air, maneuvering them to spin like eagles in the sky. As long as Tang Tian made a small mistake, they would all disappear in mid air.

At that point in time, Tang Tian's reaction was not slow either. He created the wall of Flash Fists with twelve fists that were just like copper, and the water needles did not stand a chance to shake it. The wall of Flash Fists covered a great area. Tang Tian seemed to be foreign to being exhausted. Even after more than ten rounds, he had no signs of fatigue.

Di Han squinted his eyes. His fingers shook slightly. The five water needles returned to his side quietly.

He started to become cautious.

According to this atmosphere, it was bound to extend. Di Han pulled back. In a blink of an eye, Tang Tian sensed an opportunity to attack.

Without an ounce of hesitation, he placed his right foot firmly in front of him, bent over and rushed out.

Tang Tian's legs were healthy and powerful. Undoubtedly, his close to perfection body features erupted with immense power. It made Tang Tian looked like a vigilant leopard, and his speed was astonishing.

Di Han's eyes lit up. His five fingers trembled slightly. The intangible True Power slid through the air quietly.

The five water needles melted softly as they followed the traces of the True Power and extended tacitly.

In the blink of an eye, five threads of water as thin as hair, intertwined and form a perfect hunting net.

[Rain Threads]!

These water threads as thin as hair strands, were as sharp and tough as the cords of a piano. If the enemy knocked against it with his head, it would immediately be dissected. Di Han had used it before as an ambush to kill other experts of higher ranks. It was a pity it was not a rainy day...

Tang Tian who had just dashed out sensed an intense danger. He stepped hard on the ground with his foot to stop himself.

Tang Tian studied his surroundings.

Di Han's heart jumped, how did he find out?

This was scary!

There was an underlying intention to his move to retreat earlier on. From this point, it could be seen that he had a deeper understanding of the usage of qi. He retreated on purpose to provide a chance for Tang Tian to attack. Di Han was sly when it came to fighting strategies. Theoretically, when one was suppressed for so long and there was an opportunity to attack, they would not hesitate at all. When one was suppressed, it would turn into anger and they would usually lower their guards to any dangers around them.

Tang Tian's initial response was not outside of Di Han's prediction.

But Tang Tian stopped himself without hesitating and gave up

the chance to attack, which surprised Di Han.

The power of [Rain threads] was not to be underestimated, but once the opponent slowed down his speed, its power would be close to zero.

He was a troublesome opponent.

Di Han started having a headache since it was his first time he met someone like Tang Tian, who was so powerful and ferocious, yet did not seem to have any obvious flaws in any aspect. His foundation was already so strong, yet he still had the intuition of a beast. It was terrifying!

In this world, such a person actually exists.

If he wanted to lay down an ambush, Di Han could make use of the geographical location, surroundings, etc. to think of all sorts of methods, but to fight against such a beastly opponent in the open, his luck was pure shit.

Although the water threads were fine, transparent and almost impossible to notice in the space, when Tang Tian stopped himself and looked carefully, he could find their existence very quickly.

Tang Tian's expressions changed. If he rushed up like this, he would be dead!

What a cunning rascal!

Tang Tian's heart dropped a little. The opponent's methods were breeding like flies, and they changed each time. It was unlike what he could imagine. It was Tang Tian's first time meeting such an enemy.

Tang Tian's face was filled with caution. He got close slowly and set his gaze on his opponent. As long as he got slightly closer, he would attack his opponent fiercely!

Suddenly, Di Han raised his hand: "I concede defeat."

He conceded defeat...

Tang Tian was shocked. Up till now, the opponent always had the upper hand. Why did he cut himself as such a sorry figure and concede defeat?

The audience in the viewing platforms were stunned by this sudden twist of events.

Silence filled the atmosphere before a roar of jeers broke out.

"What the hell! Why did you concede defeat?"

"Yeah, Di Han is clearly more powerful than Tang Tian! Why would he concede defeat?"

“Dark secrets! There must be some dark secrets!”

.....

Ming Guang was clearly in shocked by what was presenting right in front of him. He could not tolerate anymore, “Is Di Han crazy? How could he concede defeat?”

Wang Zhen face congealed: “Don’t ever become enemies with Di Han. this man is very dangerous.”

“Very dangerous?” Ming Guang disagreed: “What’s so dangerous about him? He had no desire to claim victory. What’s a person like him have got any use?”

“He’s a killer.” Wang Zhen said blandly, “For a killer to fight in a competition, is the dumbest thing to do. Di Han wanted to claim victory, but it was already impossible. Di Han could see it too. I guess he did not want to reveal all his methods. As things were not working out for him, he could simply retreat without any hesitation, and without an ounce of reluctance. Such a killer is extremely dangerous.”

“It was impossible for Di Han to claim victory?” Ming Guang was shocked: “Why can’t I see through it? Di Han has endless methods.”

“This is what’s so great about Di Han. You didn’t see it, neither did Tang Tian. Yet he could accurately predict how his situation

would progress so he could make a decision so decisive without waddling in an ounce of mud and water. Since it was the beginning, it was best he admit defeat now, as he ultimately had a hold of the initiative.” Wang Zhen’s voice was full of admiration, “If it wasn’t a competition, but a fight of life and death, the ending would be hard to say.”

“I can’t see... Is Tang Tian that powerful?” Ming Guang muttered.

Di Han looked at Tang Tian in daze. His heart let out a sigh, as he never thought he would confront such a powerful opponent from the start. Seemed like he needed to think of other ways.

# Chapter 037 – The Power Of Doubling The Crane Body

---

Tang Tian felt this round of victory was careless.

Until the judges announced that he was the winner, he was still in a daze. By the time he regained his consciousness to ask Di Han why he conceded defeat, Di Han was already far away, leaving only his back view. Not knowing why, Tang Tian felt that Di Han had a problem, that there was something off about him.

But this came from his instincts and his mind. To understand such a complex situation was practically impossible.

This match amused the majority of the audience.

But, the most important thing was, Tang Tian won.

Anyone who did not understand Di Han, was shocked by the powers he revealed. On the contrary, Tang Tian's powers were very quickly approved by everyone else, especially the elders who were rating at the back of the competition spread this through every means.

Tang Tian was indeed full of potential!

There was nothing to doubt about that, but right now the problem was that no one could completely see clearly where Tang

Tian's powers stood.

As of now, Tang Tian merely used the rank two Flash Fist and Aerial Wood Stake martial techniques. What he displayed was limited. Everyone acknowledged at most two aspects of him, one was that his foundation was rock solid to extent it was perverted. And the other was his Flash Fist, his perfect Flash Fist!

Even Wang Zhen complimented his Flash Fist continuously. Tang Tian took a new lease of life and became the number one Flash Fist Practitioner in Star Wind City.

But that was it.

In the previous match, the opponent was too weak. Tang Tian claimed victory swiftly and easily. In this match, Di Han's strength forced Tang Tian to display much more power, but for no reason, Di Han suddenly conceded defeat.

In comparison, Di Han's power, calmness, and decisiveness had made everyone reconsider this eccentric talent.

When compared to Tang Tian's amusing victories, Ah Mo Li's victories did not raise any conflicts. His powers encroached all other opponents he had met, and he only used three blades to finish them off.

After two rounds of preliminary competitions, the two entered the main competition.

Old Fart Wei could not contain his happiness and was mocked by the two of them.

It was merely two rounds and the main competition would be held one week later. The two had one week's worth of rest time.

---

Tang Tian sat with his legs crossed, the surrounding energy continuously flowed into his body and turned into True Power. His third tier Dantian pool could hold twice as much as when he first started out in the third tier.

Behind the Cross Door, the energy was thick. The Crane-Style Manual Qi was an ancient mental cultivation technique, and was much more powerful and efficient than most of the mental cultivation techniques available on the market. Especially, when Tang Tian cultivated the Crane Body, the Crane-Style Manual Qi's efficiency doubled and even tripled.

As Tang Tian continued to strengthen the Crane Body, the Crane-Style Manual Qi started to burst with energy. Now, he only sat for about half an hour, but could recover his usual energy levels. This has caused him to cultivate at a faster speed.

He had cultivated the [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada], [Broken Shadow Palm], [Succeeding Loop Technique], [Minute Collapsing Fist] and [Eagle Claw] to maturity levels.

Amongst them, Tang Tian spent the most time on [Minute Collapsing Fist], and was very close to reaching the killing technique, [Great Avalanche].

But today, he did not cultivate [Great Avalanche] like how he did before behind the Cross Door. Instead, he sat down with his knees crossed and instigated Crane-Style Manual Qi continuously. Suddenly, he felt that his body's True Power was off.

The True Power followed through the meridians to form the crane body. The flow was slow and steady. The True Power continuously flowed into those obsolete meridians that were not yet opened before. It had been quite some time since he started cultivating the Crane-Style Manual Qi. In addition, he cultivated daily, throughout the day and night, and the energy behind the cross door was very thick. The third tier Dantian pool connected with all the meridians, as if the True Power from all corners of his body was connected.

In between the Qi Channels, the Crane Body appeared vivid and lifelike.

When outlined, the Crane Body looked young as if it was a chick whose feathers were not yet abundant.

The True Power was continuously used, and flowed to form layer and layers of True Power. It was as though the baby crane was moving its wings. An indescribable and intoxicating sensation followed as it flowed through this meridians. Clank! Tang Tian only felt as though something opened all of a sudden. Unknowingly, his third tier Dantian pool was overflowing and was

actually flowing downwards, back into the second tier Dantian pool!

Not good!

Tang Tian was startled. Usually, the True Power would only flow upwards and never downwards, hence, it was termed as climbing the Heaven Stairs. Tang Tian had never heard of True Power flowing downwards from above?

And at this point in time, no matter how Tang Tian instigated, the True Power increased and flowed downwards continuously.

Tang Tian's mind was blank. The third tier Dantian pool contain third level True Power, and so the second tier Dantian pool would contain second level True Power. This was a fact.

For third level True Power to flow into the second tier Dantian pool, what would happen next?

Compared to the third tier Dantian pool, the second tier Dantian pool was a lot smaller.

Very quickly, the second tier Dantian pool was also overflowing. What happened next stunned Tang Tian even more.

Kakaka!

The third level True Power started to freeze like ice as it followed the walls of the pool and started to grow crystals quickly. In a blink of an eye, the walls of the second tier Dantian pool were twice as high as before.

The growth of the crystals never stopped, as it continued to overflow and continued to grow.

The entire process went on for an hour.

When it was all over, the capacity of the second tier Dantian increased by five times.

In the past, the second tier Dantian pool was only one tenth the size of the third tier Dantian pool. Now, it was actually half the size of the third tier Dantian pool.

Suddenly, Tang Tian realized: Didn't this mean his True Power would be much greater than in the past?

With such a thought, Tang Tian was overjoyed.

The increase of True Power solely relied on the increase of volume overtime. Such a sudden burst in True Power, Tang Tian had never seen it before. He started to work on the Crane-Style Manual Qi, when the crisp cry of a crane rang in his ear, ever so slightly. The True Power started working when there was an intention to use it.

The energy kept on flowing into his body and through the meridians to become True Power. The thread-like True Power continued to pour into the expanded second tier Dantian pool.

Gradually, the second tier Dantian pool started to get full. Just as Tang Tian desired to end this miraculous cultivation, the True Power within the second tier Dantian pool started to flow into and through the connected meridians.

Hong!

The third level True Power flowed straight into the second tier meridians, as if the pearls were rolling in a pile of oil. A series of ferocious explosions burst out with an irresistible force.

Each explosion caused Tang Tian's body to tremble.

As if Tang Tian was having fits, his body trembled like a sieve.

When the third level True Power flowed in the lower rank meridians, it swept through everything before it without an ounce of obstruction.

Tang Tian's mind was blasting, he could not react to anything.

Only after a minute, the second tier meridians were all fully opened. Even the most obsolete channels were activated by the True Power.

The True Power started to settle down.

Tang Tian returned back to reality. As his mind returned back to the meridians in his body, he was stunned.

All the second tier meridians were opened and they formed another Crane Body!

Was this a Crane Body too...?

---

Heavenly Crane Constellation.

In the distant parts of the Crane Peak, there was an old wooden hut. An elder whose hair was white sat on the floor with his legs crossed. He opened his eyes suddenly, his muddy eyes suddenly beamed with radiance.

He muttered: “the second Crane Body... the power of duplicating the Crane Body... someone actually managed to cultivate the power of duplicating the Crane Body!”

He stood up all at once, his clothes moved and had an astonishing aura.

Slap!

The wooden door opened on its own.,

He took a few steps and walked out of the wooden hut.

The sun shone on his body. It was warm and the mountain valley was filled with a grassy smell. He suddenly realised his eyes were peaceful again. He started walking along the small roads of the mountain valley and walked towards the valley.

At the mouth of the valley stood two disciples in white clothes. When they saw the elder, they were shocked.

After a few movements, the disciples regained their mind and was excited. They bowed respectfully: “Elder Crane, you... you are going out!?”

“Announce the White Crane Order, All who are at least an elder or higher, come to the Crane Hall for a discussion.” The elder spoke.

The two disciples face turned pale. The White Crane Order was the Crane’s Sect emergency order. Unless it was something that could relate to life and death, it was not to be used.

Unless there were other powers who wanted to attack the Heavenly Crane Constellation?

The two dared not ask too much and replied, “Yes!”

After that, they used their qi and flew to Tian Tai. There were a few extremely handsome white cranes on Tian Tai. The two turned into cranes with a crisp cry that resounded through the mountains and valleys. Then, the two cranes spread opened their wings and disappeared into the clouds.

Right after that, the peaceful clouds started to boil. One by one, the white cranes soared from the air and into the clouds in all directions. On the back of each crane sat anxious looking disciples.

The peaceful Heavenly Crane Constellation was immediately filled with a nerve wrecking atmosphere.

The elder made his way down step by step, keeping his composure calm.

Three days later.

All the disciples were gathered at the magnificent Crane Hall. Everyone had a stern look. The huge Crane Hall was dead silent and filled with a nervous atmosphere.

On top of the Crane Hall, the Elder Crane sat with his legs crossed. At the bottom, the elders were all nervous and agitated.

After closing himself up for ten years, he came out of all a sudden. The entire Crane Sect seemed to have found their owner.

But for the Elder Crane to come up and use the White Crane Order to gather them for a discussion, there must be something huge that had happened.

The Elder Crane opened his eyes and gazed at all the elders of the Crane Sect and said slowly.

“Three days ago, I had a reaction in my heart. There’s someone who managed to cultivate the power of duplicating the Crane Body.”

All the elders’ faces congealed right at this moment.

The awkward silence was maintained for about ten seconds before an explosion burst out below.

“How is that possible!”

“The power of duplicating the Crane Body!”

“Legacy! This is the Legacy of our Crane Sect!”

...

All the elders were agitated. A commotion broke out as this news was shocking to them and beyond their imagination.

Looking down at all the seniors being agitated, the Elder Crane sighed silently. Up till this date, the legacy of the Crane Sect had been lost. The current situation of the Crane Sect was hence affected by this. The key point of the Crane Body was the secret of the Crane Sect, and it had been lost for a whole nine hundred years.

Every generation of the Crane Sect's disciples had attempted to master the original Crane Body, but not one of them had succeeded.

To turn into the Crane Body, no one managed to break through.

They had not seen the Crane Body for a total of nine hundred years.

But right now, someone managed to cultivate the power of duplicating the Crane Power. The power of duplicating the Crane Body was the highest rank of cultivation of the Crane Body as it required a person to cultivate two Crane Bodies.

The power of duplicating the Crane Body!

It was a name that could invigorate anyone no matter how far it was...

The Elder Crane raised his palm and all the voices disappeared immediately, but their faces were flushing red.

# Chapter 038 – Crane!

---

The Elder Crane's low and hoarse voice echoed through the hall.

“I know, everybody's having a hard time. Honestly speaking, to us, for the Crane Sect to pass down till today was not easy, despite the impressive start up that we had. All of you are under intense pressure. If not for our inner teamwork, the Heavenly Crane Constellation would already have a new master. Our history goes back a long way, and we had such a glorious past, but now we are at this stage. If we talked about our past, it would only invite mockery. If we go on like this, no one will know how long the Crane Sect can last.”

“Yet, I can see the revival of the glorious days of the Crane Sect!” The Elder Crane's eyes flickered with an indescribable radiance.

“The Crane Body is one of the legacies that the Crane Sect had lost. But right now, it has come into the world once again. To us, it's an opportunity. This is probably the last chance we have. If we don't let the legacy return to the Crane Sect, we, the Crane Sect, might disappear in ten years time.”

The Crane Hall was filled with nothing but silence. The Elder Crane sighed as he said, tugging at the heartstrings of everyone.

“So, I need one person to bring back the legacy that the Crane Sect lost nine hundred years ago.”

The Elder Crane looked solemn, his eyes became sharp and

scanned through all the people below him and said.

“My perception is very blurry and I’m not able to locate the specific area where the Crane Body appeared. There are so many people, the chances are slim. It might take ten years, or even an entire lifetime, and we’d reap nothing. To leave the peaceful Heavenly Crane Constellation and go into the dangerous Heavenly Roads, you may lose your life at any time. This mission is dangerous, arduous, and slim. Who’s willing to come forward?”

The audience looked at one another, as they thought the Elder Crane’s perception could at least locate a big area. Who knew he could not actually locate an area.

Unless we had to look blindly around the world?

Many eyes revealed fear. The Heavenly Crane Constellation was always peaceful and did not have many conflicts. It was like an earthly paradise. Although it was not wealthy, similarly, it did not contain any dangers. Although everyone desired for glorious days like in the past, they were already used to this peaceful way living.

The thought of searching for an unknown target in this world, and to obtain the tradition from the opponent sounded like a joke, an impossible joke.

No one said a thing, and each and every elder lowered their head and some retreated back into the crowd, fearing that the Elder Crane might point them out.

Disappointment flashed through Elder Crane’s eyes.

Suddenly, a stable and tranquil sound rang within the hall.

“Disciple Crane is willing to go forth on this mission.”

A tall man walked up. His statue was firm, like a rifle. He was unusually eye catching in the hall. His face was gentle like jade, with a calm composure. His eyes were dark, bright, and deep, like the night sky.

His clothes were as white as snow, without a speck of dust. His hair was silvered, and ran down like a waterfall, covering his shoulders.

A tinge of comfort flashed through the Elder Crane’s eyes.

“Are there others who are willing to go forth?” The Elder Crane asked around.

No one opened their mouth.

It was impossible to see if the Elder Crane was angry or happy. He nodded: “Then it’s settled.”

---

The dim room was lit up by a speck of light as big as a bean. Time to time, there were clattering sounds.

The Elder Crane noticed the juvenile who was seated with his legs bent right in front of him. From his looks, his calmness did not match his age. The Elder Crane sighed lightly and broke the silence: “Your mother, does she have any problems with this?”

Crane took a bow and answered gracefully: “My mother has already agreed to it.”

“Great.” The Elder Crane nodded and looked at the familiar face standing in front of him as another silhouette appeared in his head, “I’m reminded of your father when I see you. I watched him grow up and you’re a lot more outstanding than your father. The soul of your father will be gratified.”

“You’ve overly flattering me.” There was not an ounce of change in Crane’s expression. It was just as before.

“When you were born, your father named you Crane in hopes that you can bring honour to the Crane Sect. Who knew the great mission of the Crane Sect would bear its weight upon your shoulders today.” The Elder Crane sighed.

Crane took another bow slightly: “Please don’t worry.”

“In my heart, you’re actually the best choice, but I never thought...Sigh...” The Elder Crane sighed again keeping his gaze on the juvenile: “You’re the most outstanding disciple in the third generation. To keep you in the Crane Sect with your talents would be a waste. If you...had made something out for yourself today, you

wouldn't have to do this. The Crane Sect has pulled you down. Your mother is very disappointed in the Crane Sect. Actually, I am too."

Crane's face remained calm, "My mother loved my father deeply. She's very happy that I can fulfill my father's wishes."

"Yes, it wasn't easy for them that year. Your mother was well respected." The Elder Crane thought of the past before very quickly coming back to reality and laughed, "When you get older, it's easier for you to bring up the past. Your powers are more outstanding than several of the other elders. I'm not worried, but ever since you were young, you did not have much experience in travelling far. That's my main worry. I ventured the Heavenly Road when I was younger, and it was dangerous. You have to remember that sometimes knowledge is more useful than your fists."

"Yes." Crane bowed in reply.

"The mission of the Crane Sect is now in your hands. It's also about time I hand you the item."

The Elder Crane had a stern look. He stood up, walked to a corner and brought out a wooden box covered in dust and returned to his seat.

"Many think the Heavenly Crane Constellation's Star Treasure is the Silver Rank Heavenly Crane Clothes." The Elder Crane turned deep.

Crane heard and gasped. This was the first change of expression ever since he entered the hut.

The Crane Elder let out a few laughs. Crane was perfect and flawless in all aspects and the only thing that made Elder Crane feel uncomfortable was that he was too mature. Crane's maturity was far beyond his own age. It was as though nothing could surprise him.

“Haha, even Crane is surprised. This is rare.” the Elder Crane laughed.

Crane was slightly embarrassed, but very quickly returned to his usual self.

Elder Crane also stopped laughing, and his expression was solemn once again, “The Silver Rank Heavenly Crane Clothes has always been seen as the heirloom of the Crane Sect. It is considered one of the highest rank treasures in the Heavenly Crane Constellation. The Heavenly Crane Constellation is seen as a small constellation, which is always for an important reason. Yet not many people know that the strongest Star Treasure is not the Silver Rank [Heavenly Crane Clothes], but the Gold Rank [Crane Sword]!”

Crane's body bolted unexpectedly, and his face was painted with disbelief.

The Crane Elder looked proud, but kept his tone of voice as firm

as metal.

“This sword was subdued as the first Star Treasure when the Crane Spiritual Master first entered the Heavenly Crane Constellation, and it was the sword that accompanied him. His power was extraordinary, to the point that he was becoming a saint, and this sword only came out of its sheath three times. Therefore, barely anyone knew of it, and even the disciples around him did not know about it. Crane Spiritual Master apparently foresaw that the Crane Sect would decline, and to not attract people who coveted the sword, it did not appear ever since he passed away. Every generation, there would be a disciple chosen to protect this sword, and I am my generation’s Sword Protector Disciple.

Crane looked at Elder Crane in a daze. He never thought that his sect actually had secrets known to the sect members only.

A Gold Rank Star Treasure!

If this news got out, it would immediately incite a reign of terror. Those experts might not risk the trouble to get the Silver Rank [Heavenly crane clothes] but if we were speaking of a Gold Rank Star Treasure, those legendary people might not be able to remain calm and collected.

Each constellation might have more than one Star Secret. These Star Treasures were the offsprings of millions upon millions of years of experience. The Star Treasures that were produced in the same constellation would be categorized as one series. These star treasures would usually have some features in common, but

different star treasures would have a huge difference in power. Therefore, people would classify the star treasures into different ranks.

Iron, Bronze, Silver, Gold, and Saint Treasures.

The highest rank would be the Saint Treasure, and there were only a few of them. For example Leo Constellation's Raging Lionheart, and Sagittarius Constellation's Heavenly Bow. Only the biggest constellations could produce Saint Treasures.

The Gold Treasure was second only to the Saint Treasure. Every martial artist yearned for these treasures day and night. Each Gold Treasure would never be circulated in the market. Only the top-qualifying constellations could produce Gold Rank Star Treasures.

Tang Tian's Aquarius Martial Cabinet was merely an Iron treasure, an entry-level treasure.

From another perspective, a constellation's highest rank Star Treasure would indicate the worth of the constellation.

If others knew about the fact that Heavenly Crane Constellation had produced a Gold Rank Treasure...

Crane's heart trembled.

The Crane Sect was able to maintain their governance of the Heavenly Crane Constellation only because those powerful figures

did not bother to even glance at the Heavenly Crane Constellation. They assumed that the Heavenly Crane Constellation was a place for the poor. If they knew that the Heavenly Crane Constellation produced a Gold Rank Star Treasure, then...

Needless to say, Crane knew what it meant for the Crane Sect: The sect would drown in disasters.

“Initially, I planned to give this sword to your father. He was the most passionate, most hopeful young lad I’ve ever met. I always thought that the future of the Crane Sect would be in his hands. But who knew, heaven likes to make jokes. Your father passed away and you took over his last wishes. Maybe this is destined.”

Elder Crane placed the wooden box in front of Crane.

“From today onwards, the fate of this and the Crane Sect will be handed over to you, Crane.”

Elder Crane eyes were fixed onto Crane’s face.

Crane opened the wooden box in a daze. Elder Crane had said a lot, and it had affected him profoundly. The Crane Sect’s alarming secret had brought him many frustrations. He never thought that he would be keeping such a big secret when he was growing up in Crane Sect.

In addition, Father...

He opened the wooden box and found a simple, ancient sword presented right in front of him.

There was not a slight pattern on the sword body, nor anything glimmering on it. On top of the sword sheath was written an ancient seal – Crane.

No one would ever relate this simple and unadorned sword with a Gold Treasure.

Crane's fingers caressed the word 'Crane'.

His own name was 'Crane,' and this sword was called 'Crane' as well. Were they destined to meet one another?

As if the sword knew Crane's thoughts, immediately the word 'Crane' on the sword sheath glimmered with a radiant light. The word 'Crane' moved like metal fluid, and it floated slowly from the sword sheath in front of Crane's eyes.

With a ray of light, it penetrated into Crane's hand.

Crane opened his hand to see a mark of the Crane's Body on his palm.

## Chapter 039 – Onyx Soul

---

“This sword followed the Spiritual Master for his whole life, and it has a gifted sensitivity towards Crane Sect’s martial techniques. It was because of this sword that I was able to sense that someone managed to cultivate the power of duplicating the Crane Body. If you bring it, it can help you in finding the other party. I don’t know who he is exactly, but I believe in your abilities. If you can’t save the Crane Sect, then it is fated to be destroyed.”

“Go, bid farewell to your mother.”

The Elder Crane’s eyes were deep and farsighted, smiles and warmth filled up his wrinkled face.

Crane tied the sword around his waist via the silver thread seriously, and smoothed out the creases on his clothes, which were stain free. Once again, he expression was calm. He turned to the Elder Crane and bowed respectfully, before he turned and left.

The young lad wore white clothes and carried his sword while travelling down the stairs to Heaven’s Road. His steps were graceful. As the mountain winds blew his silvered hair, his face remained soft and graceful like jade, and he looked determined and calm.

The disciples of the Crane Sect who passed by him looked into his eyes and felt a sense of indescribable complexity.

Facing this silhouette as firm as a rifle, all words seemed to be

powerless and useless.

---

In terms of scales, the library of Northern Yan was not far fetched from Crystal Sky's library. The principals of Northern Yan were all hoarders. After generations of hoarding operations, they managed to build an astonishing scale of library.

The library had strictly divided regions, but Han Bing Ning had the highest clearance. She could browse through any ancient records as she wished.

But today, she did not do it to pass time.

She pulled out books and placed them back again continuously for the entire afternoon, repeating this action again and again.

All of a sudden, she stopped her footsteps and was attracted by the ancient record that was in her hands.

“Frenzied State, when one is under extreme negative emotions, one would be pushed into this special condition. The power of frenzied martial artists would increase greatly. It would take over the body's ability to kill. All the ruthlessness and other negative emotions would take over.

The chances of an ordinary person to go into a frenzy was very slim.

There were two kinds of people who could easily enter the frenzied state. One was a person who had a special bloodline, or second, someone who was a martial artist of darkness. When a martial artist who had a special bloodline confronted an extreme situation, the energy hidden deep in his blood would be activated and force the person into a frenzy. While killers, assassins, and other martial artists of the darkness had accumulated too much negative emotion when killing, and so it'd be easy for them to go into a frenzy state..."

Han Bin Ning read word after word. The day Tang Tian fought with ink black iron rhino, he went into a state of frenzy and left a deep impression in her.

Tang Tian was a person full of mysteries that were all coincidences. But as time passed by, Han Bing Ning had a feeling that all these coincidences were not coincidences!

A dark martial artist? When Han Bing Ning thought of Tang Tian, she was reminded of how cheerful he was and she shook her head incessantly. How could this kind of rascal become a dark martial artist?

Then, it could only be because he had a special bloodline!

Could it be that Tang Tian had some sort of special bloodline?

Han Bing Ning was shocked. She stood right where she was.

---

## Jaded Swamp Sea of Bamboos.

When Tang Tian flew across the Sea of Bamboos, he made use of the elasticity of the bamboo branches and stepped lightly on them, consistently moving forward. His movements might not be considered graceful, but they were very fast. Each step was precise and accurate. If he met any Bamboo Leaf Bees along the way, he would use Broken Shadow Palm to destroy them.

When the Broken Shadow Palm and light body techniques are used under conditions like in the Sea of Bamboos, one would be able to improve rapidly.

A few days ago, Tang Tian had undergone torment to produce the second little crane. But he found out this second little crane did not heed his command at all, and no matter how Tang Tian tried to instigate it, it did not budge. The Spirit Card of [Crane-Style Manual Qi] had no relation to the comprehension at all. When he asked Old Fart Wei, Old Fart Wei only looked at him in daze.

Tang Tian simple threw it aside. But not long after, when he was cultivating light body techniques, he realised his endurance was remarkable.

As Tang Tian travelled back and forth in the Sea of Bamboos, he stopped all of a sudden, and looked at the time. Why did Nan Nan not come today?

Usually, Nan Nan would be here around this time. Why was she not here yet? Did she meet with an accident along the way?

Tang Tian was a tad worried. He moved his legs, bent his body, and went deeper in the Sea of Bamboos. He knew where Nan Nan stayed and so he decided to take a look over there.

Tang Tian's posture was not impressive but his speed was fast, especially with his True Power's endurance. It lasted for a really long time. As usual, if he took in a breath of qi, he could fly for long distances without exhaling a breath.

Suddenly, a sound rang from afar that sounded like the intersection of a blade and a sword.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide. Without any hesitation he continued his light body techniques. In mid air, his silhouette formed a series of shadows.

Very quickly, a bamboo hut appeared in front of him.

That was Nan Nan's house!

Tang Tian did not dash out right away. He squinted and bent over as he spread open the bamboo leaves quietly.

Nan Nan's mother waved her metal sword and blocked a man in

black clothes. The man in black clothes hid his face behind a mask, revealing only a pair of eyes. He used a double blade and his blade techniques were strange and queer. The icy cold light emitting from the blade was like snow. The man in black clothes was surrounded by an abundance of snow petals.

Nan Nan's mother had used up all her force, she simply forced herself to be strong and not retreat. Nan Nan hid in a corner, her small face will filled with fear yet she dared not cry, as she was afraid her mother would be distracted.

Tang Tian's eyes were awe-inspiring. Secretly, he took out the black metal gloves from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet. [Robin: Reminder, basically a bag of holding :P]

It was the first time Tang Tian had participated in such a fight, but he had no fear in his heart. Instead, he was unusually calm. Once he wore the black metal gloves, he got nearer to them secretly as though he were a fox, waiting for a chance to attack.

Nan Nan's mother started to become powerless as the opponent shedded the snow petals heavier and thicker. The cold was bone chilling.

The man in black clothes eyes lit up and roared. The double blades conjoined and form a ray of crescent light, chopping its way down.

Nan Nan's mother cried out!

Right at this moment, Tang Tian placed all his force in his leg and pounced forward as if he was an arrow being shot out from a bow.

The man in black was surprised. As the double blades conjoined in one was his killing technique, he did not preserve any strength at all, and his eyes showed the surprise he had.

When Nan Nan's mother saw Tang Tian, her despaired face suddenly was beaming with colours. The metal sword in her hand went forward instead of retreating.

Clank!

As the blade and sword intersected, the metal sword exploded into a million pieces.

A ray of blinding lightning struck and tore the air apart, knocking against the waist of the man in black hardly.

[Slaying Lightning Bolt]!

The man in black clothes screamed and Tang Tian's mind went black. He seemed to noticed subconsciously that he had yet to exhale. He shot out his fists like pouring rain, punching onto the man's body.

The man in black was just like a sand bag. He flew out, and fell onto the floor motionless.

“Careful!” Almost at the same time, Nan Nan shouted and brought Tang Tian back to reality.

He took a wrong step and a ray of icy cold blade light scraped past his body, leaving a hole in his clothes.

“Di Han!”

Tang Tian roared, his face full of anger as he searched for Di Han’s shadows.

Tang Tian had just experienced such attack a few days ago. At such, when he confronted one today, he could recognised it immediately.

The surroundings were dead quiet, and the shadows of the bamboos hovered. There was not a single reaction.

Tang Tian dared not be careless. With such a situation, and with the fighting strategy that Di Han would use, it was obviously a ground for hunting.

Nan Nan’s mother struggled to climb up and pulled down a bamboo tube. A thumb sized green coloured bee flew out and buzzed around the surroundings. Nan Nan’s mother sighed: “He has left.”

“Sigh,” Tang Tian sighed in relief as well, and sat on the floor. He had no sensation when he was all tensed up, now that the battle was over, his arms and legs were aching all over the place. But he did not know why he had no fears when he went through a battle of life and death.

At this time, Nan Nan cried out loud.

Nan Nan’s mother held onto the sword and walked over to the man in black whom Tang Tian had killed, and removed the mask to reveal an ordinary face. The man in black clothes had no remaining breath. The spot which Tang Tian had attacked seemed to have been chopped by a razor sharp blade or sword. Anxious, Tang Tian had not hesitated to use the Crane’s Body technique.

“What happened?” Tang Tian regained his energy, climbed up, and went over.

Nan Nan’s mother’s sword removed the outermost layer of the black clothes to expose a piece of copper plate. On top of the copper plate was a word ‘Cu’.

Nan Nan’s mother expression took a great change and said with her voice shaking: “Onyx Soul!”

“Onyx Soul?” it was the first time Tang Tian heard such a name.

Nan Nan’s mother face was pale. Her body dropped to the ground as she muttered: “The people of Onyx Soul...Onyx Soul...”

“Are they very powerful?” Tang Tian noticed something was off about Nan Nan’s mother’s expression and interrupted her.

Nan Nan’s mother gained back her consciousness, she laughed forcefully: “I have to thank you this time... but, you have dragged yourself into some sort of trouble.”

“I’m fine.” Tang Tian shook his head.

“You don’t understand the Onyx Souls.” Nan Nan’s mother’s voice was bitter: “The Onyx Souls are an extremely mysterious sect. They are cold and emotionless, and are Heaven’s Road’s most notorious dark martial artists. They are unusually stubborn when it comes to Star Treasures. Their strength is far beyond your imagination and there are so many experts with them. The Onyx Souls’ history goes back a long way. When Heaven’s Road was just discovered, the Onyx Souls were born, and up till date they are one of the oldest sects there are.”

“So powerful!” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide.

“You have killed an Onyx Soul member and they will not let this go. You have to be very careful.” Nan Nan’s mother looked at Tang Tian worryingly and said determined: “I will bring Nan Nan away from this place to my brother’s place.”

“Why do they have their eyes on you?” Tang Tian was curious.

Nan Nan's mother looked confused: "Their target seemed to be Nan Nan."

Nan Nan had already stopped crying and shifted over. She saw the face of the man in black and let out a gasp: "I know him. A few days ago, I saw him asking around about the marking of a cross. Nan Nan seemed to have seen it on Big Bro's hand, but Nan Nan is smart. Nan Nan didn't tell him. Unless he figured it out? But Nan Nan tried to act it out all..."

Tang Tian's heart dropped, the marking of the cross!

Southern Cross Constellation!

These people, they were actually after the Southern Cross Constellation's Hardship Plate!

Onyx Soul... Southern Cross Hardship Plate...

## Chapter 040 – Meeting Zhou Peng Again

---

“Tang Tian, you have to be careful. The people from Onyx Soul are very dangerous.” Nan Nan’s mother was worried for him, and turned to enter the house, and after that came out with a small jar in her hand: “You have helped us so many times, and saved Nan Nan, I have nothing other than this to give you, all this Bamboo Bee Queen’s wax. You keep it well, it should suffice for you to use for a period of time.”

“Nan Nan, say goodbye to Big Brother. We are leaving.” Nan Nan’s mother was firm.

Nan Nan weeped for a bit before wailing out loud.

Tang Tian’s heart cringed in pain. He could only use his hand to rub Nan Nan’s head, and it felt like there was something stuck in his throat. Although they had only met for a short period of time, Nan Nan was extremely adorable and innocent, and Tang Tian adored her a lot.

Nan Nan’s mother was upset too, but she hardened her heart, carried Nan Nan, bid goodbye to Tang Tian, and turned and disappeared into the Sea of Bamboos.

Listening to Nan Nan’s cries getting further and further, Tang Tian’s heart was frustrated and lost.

Looking at the body on the floor, his heart was filled with rage, whatever dog crap Onyx Soul, he had memorised the name. With

anger, Tang Tian pelted the man in black from head to toe until there was nothing left, before throwing him into the swamp.

With a big bundle on his back, Tang Tian headed back to Caramel Academy.

Old Fart Wei was already back at Caramel Academy, happily roasting meat, while Ah Mo Li was squatted next to him and watching him. With a black face, Tang Tian walked to the front of the two of them and threw the bundle onto the floor.

The contents in the bundle all rolled out.

When Old Fart Wei's gaze landed on the bronze plate, his hand froze. He got up and walked towards the items on the floor, squatted down, and rummaged through the items.

“Looks like you got yourself into big trouble this time.”

Old Fart Wei's voice was emotionless. Happiness or anger was unclear within his deep gaze.

“Hey, Old fart, you too know about the Onyx Soul, am I right?” Tang Tian stared at Old Fart Wei.

Old Fart Wei could see the anger and ferociousness in Tang Tian's gaze, but laughed and said: “I do know a little. The Onyx Soul is an extremely ancient organization, oh, you can say that it is the world's oldest organization. They are very strict, with a very

tangled and complicated relationship inside. In the entire history of Heaven's Road, you can see their shadows everywhere. They travel and walk in the dark, deal with things unscrupulously, and if you catch their attention, eight or nine out of ten chances are that you will die a horrible death. Young man, you have got yourself a huge problem!”

“They are looking for me.” Tang Tian did not hide anything: “They should be looking for my mother's remnant, the Southern Cross Hardship Plate.”

Southern Cross Hardship Plate had already fused into his body, and he was not worried about anyone trying to take it away from him.

“Southern Cross Constellation?” Old Fart Wei looked distracted: “Southern Cross Constellation is the smallest constellation, what interest does Onyx Soul have with it?”

Seeing the blank look on Tang Tian's face, Old Fart Wei explained: “The bigger and stronger the constellation, the higher the chance of producing a powerful Star Treasure. Southern Cross Constellation is the smallest constellation, and it's Star Treasure should not be too strong. Onyx Soul are only interested in and looks for formidable Star Treasures, Powerful Martial techniques. Unless, the Southern Cross Hardship Plate has some kind of secret?”

Tang Tian shook his head: “I don't know, but I met Di Han. Although he did not show his face, it was definitely him.”

“Di Han?” Old Fart Wei expressed a look of concern: “Onyx Soul has sent people to participate in the Martial Meet? Eh, this is weird, they have an interest for the Southern Cross Hardship Plate and the Martial Meet?”

Ah Mo Li was hugging his barbequed meat while madly chewing, and was oblivious to the entire conversation Old Fart Wei and Tang Tian were having.

Tang Tian was feeling upset. With a dark face, he scratched his head. With Nan Nan’s departure, he felt sad. He did not fear Onyx Soul’s involvement with the Southern Cross Hardship Plate, but who knew Old Fart Wei would commend Onyx Soul’s power.

For example, the Southern Cross Hardship Plate, if it was like Old Fart Wei said, and there was a hidden secret to it, Onyx Soul would actually be able to help him find out what it was.

For anything else, fists would resolve them.

As long as I am hardworking in my training, and allow myself to become even stronger, Onyx Soul will automatically help me “find” the Southern Cross Hardship Plate’s secret.

Thinking about this, Tang Tian’s mood became happier. Without using too much of his brain, he would just train as if his life depended on it. These kinds of things were what he was the best at!

“I felt that this guy’s level was not that powerful.” Tang Tian pointed at the bronze plate on the floor. The real battle that he encountered, led him to feel that [Slaying Lightning Bolt] was the most suitable sneak attack martial technique out of all his skills. If the lightning fast punch was used in a sneak attack, it would be successful every time.

“He was only an Onyx Soul Soldier.” Old Fart Wei glanced at the items and said: “In Onyx Soul, the outer circle is not considered. Onyx Soul’s power is something that you cannot imagine. Inside, they have different types of martial techniques, and treasures. Every Onyx Soul member, as long as they complete a mission, will obtain points. As long as you collect enough points, you can exchange it for anything. Why Onyx Soul is obsessed with Star Treasures and hidden martial techniques, is because all these are attractive enough for martial artists to risk their lives to obtain them. Not only that, as long as you want it, anything at all, as long as you have sufficient points, they will be able to provide.”

“But you don’t have to worry too much.” Old Fart Wei consoled Tang Tian: “Inside, Onyx Soul consists of many different factions, and is more complicated than any other organization. Many times, their actions are not purely meant for representing the Onyx Soul’s ambitions. If Onyx Soul is really interested in your Southern Cross Hardship Plate, they will not only send a few Onyx Soul Soldiers.”

Tang Tian was greatly disappointed: “No way, Southern Cross Hardship Plate is so powerful, yet they can’t tell?”

However, his heart had actually agreed with what Old Fart Wei had said, the fellow that died in his hands, should be as powerful as

Di Han. But because of that, wouldn't the "exquisite idea" that he just thought out, actually go down the drain?

"Damnit! I actually thought too highly of all these Onyx Soul people." Tang Tian mumbled to himself.

Old Fart Wei asked: "Don't tell me you're not afraid?"

"Why should I be?" Tang Tian had a look of disdain as he looked at Old Fart Wei, hands on his waist, he looked up arrogantly and said: "I am a godlike young man, Onyx Soul is merely determined to be one of the enemies I will defeat along my grand journey."

Old Fart Wei stared at Tang Tian for a long time, before facepalming himself: "Ignorant people have nothing to fear, I have been thinking wrongly the whole time. How can this blockhead actually be afraid...."

Tang Tian changed his attention to the spoils of war, and immediately asked: "Hey, Old Fart, help me take a look for any useful things amongst these items?"

"Oh, keep this bronze plate. Onyx Soul recognizes plates and not people, if you kill someone and take their plate, the Onyx Soul will not even care. But i reckon this fellow is bloody poor, and there must not be many points in here. But from here on out you will know, Onyx Soul has many convenient things too, like information. Onyx Soul's information collection power is unparalleled.. These dual blades are not too bad, and should be around the same level as your black metal gloves. Oh oh, this is

good. Sagittarius Constellation's small Qian Kun spring loaded arrow, a Black Iron Treasure. You have practised in concealed weapons before, and can use this. These few Star Rocks' levels are not very high, oh, use them to buy some things for yourself." Old Fart Wei was just like an unscrupulous businessman.

Tang Tian took the Small Qian Kun spring loaded arrow, tied it on his wrist and tried injecting True Power inside.

With an extremely weak awareness with it, he connected with the Small Qian Kun spring loaded arrow. With a thought, a black small arrow shot out extremely fast, like a beam of black light.

"Hey, hey, hey, Young man, this toy is dangerous!" Old Fart Wei immediately warned.

Tang Tian followed the direction of the black shadow, and when he saw the small hole through the ten metre tree, he gasped. The black spring loaded arrow completely went through a sixty cm thick Eucalyptus Tree.

"Good stuff!" Tang Tian immediately jolted up and went to search for the spring loaded arrow he shot out.

While waiting for Tang Tian to look for the arrow, Ah Mo Li burped out loud like a wild beast, causing Tang Tian to come back to senses. His gaze landed on the barbecued thigh bone as big as a crutch on Ah Mo Li's hand, and was dumbstruck.

The shockingly huge thigh bone from a nameless wild beast had no traces of meat left, swept entirely clean.

Ah Mo Li looked satisfied.

“Housefly Cow! You bastard! How can you eat the entire roasted meat by yourself!”

Tang Tian’s thunderous voice bellowed angrily, echoing loudly through the forest.

---

“Wa, the real competition is starting today, and there are so many people!” Ah Mo Li looked around.

“Seems like so.” Tang Tian face had a squeezed expression, although he was naturally valiant, the pressure and crowding from the street full of uncles and mothers quickly overwhelmed him. His clothes were crumpled and shoes were full of other people’s footprints.

Suddenly, a cold voice came from behind Tang Tian’s ear: “Yo, yo, yo, isn’t this our school’s Tyrant Tang? Why do you look like you’re in a difficult situation?”

Tang Tian turned his face, and once he saw Zhou Peng, he laughed: “That’s great! I can’t believe that you would send yourself to me.”

Once he finished, he walked towards Zhou Peng.

Zhou Peng sneered at him, like he was cracking a joke about Tang Tian.

Pa.

A big hand abruptly appeared in front of Tang Tian, blocking Tang Tian's progress to Zhou Peng.

Tang Tian immediately pushed away the hand, but it disappeared from in front of him.

Wengggg!

(Buzz sound)

A wave of air from the palm struck, Tang Tian expression turned cold. So fast!

With Aerial Stake Movements, Tang Tian lowered his body, and the gust from the palm flew past above his head. This gust of wind from the palm, caused Tang Tian's hair to stand, but he did not feel it, and with his lowered body, came forth a burst of energy like a spring.

Tang Tian's speed suddenly increased, and his body in the air brought became vague afterimages, only his pair of eyes drew out a

cold air as he flew past.

Zhou Peng felt that he was being locked down by a wild beast.

Violent and fierce tension was in the air, directly heading towards him!

A sneer appeared once again on Zhou Peng's lips, he raised up his palm, and lightly aimed toward Tang Tian's images.

A green light appeared on Zhou Peng's palm.

Bang!

The palm and fist met, Tang Tian's body shook, and he could not control his legs as he retreated backwards.

Only after retreating eight steps did he steady himself.

Shock streaked across Tang Tian's entire face. This brat's power actually increased so much!

“How is it, Tyrant Tang. Did I improve a bit? Tsk tsk, relax, I won't so savage as to pull you up. I will slowly torture you. My Zhou Clan's Wooden Heart Rotating Sword, you are the first to taste it, don't you feel proud?” Zhou Peng said in a delicate voice, but with a gloomy and cold look.

Tang Tian suddenly laughed, and pulled a face at Zhou Peng.

Zhou Peng was stunned. Suddenly, his palm burst a painful feeling.

He opened his palm, he did not know when or how, but he had a bone deep wound seemingly by a blade.

Fresh blood kept oozing out of the wound, until his entire hand was red.

Zhou Peng immediately screeched in panic.

# Chapter 041 – Appearance Of The Starry Door

---

Star Wind City's City Lord's home had tight security.

“Master Wu, the Imperial Chariot's attendance is our Star Wind City's honor.” The City Lord flattered. In front of him was a skinny and tall man, wearing expensive ceremonial robes with a light smile constantly on his face, causing people to feel as if they were bathed by the spring wind.

As expected from a lord of a big place. The wave of a hand was able to cast his air around, causing the Lord of Star Wind City to feel inferior.

The Wu Clan, from Corvus Constellation, was a huge clan.

Master Wu laughed: “City lord is too welcoming. This Starry Door signifies a stabilizing source of revenue. I still have yet to thank City Lord! Star Wind City is such a good place, even the air has the tinge of gold taste to it.”

The City Lord laughed with squinted eyes: “Make it big together, let's make it big together!”

When Master Wu sought him out, the City Lord was still in doubt. Little did he expect that Master Wu had really found a Starry Door near Star Wind City. According to the agreement, the Starry Door would be used by both him and Master Wu.

Every constellation's starry door was a door of riches.

"Then when will we begin exploring?" The City Lord looked at Master Wu impatiently.

"Of course, the faster the better!" Master Wu lightly sipped on some tea.

"Then let us begin organizing a group of guards!" the City Lord rolled up his sleeves.

Master Wu put down his cup of tea: "I have an idea. I heard of the Star Wind City Martial Meet, is about to begin."

The City Lord felt pleased: "I did not think that even Master Wu would know of the Star Wind Martial Meet, this competition, can also be considered as something of significance."

"This is such a good chance." Master Wu laughed and continued: "I think, there is no place in Wu An Star that will have as many experts than the Star Wind Martial Meet."

"Master Wu's meaning is?" City Lord was suspicious.

"Why don't we let them test the waters first? So many experts, just to perform in a bout in the competition, such a waste!" Master Wu had a pained face: "They are totally able to fit the first wave of

pioneers.”

“That way is too dangerous.” City Lord hesitantly said.

“As long as they don’t delve too deep inside, there shouldn’t be a lot of danger. With their powers, if they dare say anything that offends you, the City Lord, your guards and troops are still more powerful than them.” Master Wu shot a glance at City Lord: “In the past, Star Wind City did not have any worthy people to covet, but now, as your partner, I have to remind you. Star Wind City, which holds a Starry Door now, will cause a lot of people to be jealous. Wealth will constantly be a fatal attraction. To grasp Star Wind City, to you now, is the most important thing to do.”

The City lord had a face of uncertainty, but the words had pierced through his current thoughts.

In the past, Star Wind City was just a city that possessed many schools, yet did not have a lot of benefits, and naturally did not participate in any power struggle.

But now...

“City Lord, many years of generosity should reap some returns now.” Master Wu smiled and said: “Under heavy rewards, there must be brave men. With the mutual consent, they can have more rewards, and it is a good thing for them. I am willing for this Martial Meet to represent my Wu Clan, and will donate a bronze treasure – the Crow Spear.”

The City Lord's face stretch marks unfolded: "Master Wu is definitely generous. Good! Since it is like this, then let's do it this way!"

---

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li disappeared in Zhou Peng's cries.

"I'm going to kill him! Kill him!"

Behind Zhou Peng's uncontrollable screams came Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li's laughs.

"Fundamental Tang, I never thought you were actually such a sly and cunning man!" Ah Mo Li said sternly with a face but right after that he smiled: "Haha, but it felt so good! You actually used the Crane-Style Qi Manual so sinisterly. No wonder you're a godlike man! That pussy Zhou Peng almost peed in his pants!"

"Housefly Cow, you could tarnish a man who is already so disgusting. You're definitely my friend!" Tang Tian followed Ah Mo Li and said with a straight face.

The two looked at each other laughing.

"The woodblock beside Zhou Peng seemed powerful." Ah Mo Li said as he recalled.

"Who cares? The worst that could happen is that we just fight."

Tang Tian said casually and looked at Ah Mo Li weirdly: “Housefly Cow, don’t tell me you’re afraid of him?”

“Afraid of him?” Ah Mo Li opened his eyes wide and waved the blade in his hands. He raged: “Fundamental Tang, you’re humiliating the man who will create his own Martial Dao. such humiliation can only be settled with a sparring session...”

Bang.,

A fist landed on the top of Ah Mo Li’s head.

“Seems like you’re very energetic!” Old Fart Wei appeared angrily.

Ah Mo Li withdrew his neck.

“There are some changes.” Old Fart Wei turned solemn and said in his low voice: “Star Wind City’s Martial Meet is unlike before.”

“Unlike before?” Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li looked up together.

“Near the Martial Meet, someone found a new Starry Door.” Old Fart Wei’s face congealed.

“Ah! Starry door?” Tang Tian opened his mouth wide, in a dazed. After a moment, then he reacted: “Where does the Starry Door leads to?”

“It’s unknown.” Old Fart Wei shook his head: “Which is why the City Lord has decided to let all of you open up the land.”

“Us?” Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li was shocked.

“Although the two of you are still rookies, you’re only lacking of fighting experience. Your capabilities are much higher than the ordinary experts out there, and much more powerful. On top of that, more than half of the experts from the Wu An Star are here at the Star Wind Martial Meeting. The City Lord has a few great ideas on hand.” Old Fart Wei’s eyes flickered: “But the both of you are still rookies, and I’m afraid you’ll sustain severe injuries, so the City Lord set the criteria based on the position of the academy. For the top ten academies, they’d receive the first batch of pass directly. In addition, in no sequence, everyone would be able to benefit from this Martial Meet. you’d gain what you reap. It is a vicious method.”

Ah Mo Li and Tang Tian listened as they were in daze.

“As long as the both of you know how valuable the passes are, that will do.” Old Fart Wei muttered: “Seems like I have to go all out this time round. Once I get a pass, Caramel Academy need not worry for the next ten years!”

“Is Old Fart coming along with us?” Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li asked as their faces clearly revealed their happiness.

“Go!” Old Far Wei said decisively.

“Whoohoo!”

“Long live!”

The two cheered as they raised their hands up into the sky.

Old Fart wei was not happy though, a dull tinge of worry flashed across his eyes.

---

The City lord suddenly announced the discovery of the Starry Door and right away, a cackle arose within Star Wind City.

A wholly new Starry Door meant a steady and great deal of income.

Where did the Starry Door led to? What was available at the other end?

Everyone was curious, especially once City Lord had set the regulations for the passes. Not only did no one leave, many rushed to City Lord’s residence in hopes to participate in the Martial Meet. Although it was dangerous to open a new land, it always meant miracles and wealth.

In addition, to have a pass meant that, when the Starry Door

officially opens, they would be able to get a part of the share.

This would be a long-term, steady benefit.

“The City Lord is definitely good at long term planning.” Master Wu looked at the crazy flow of people outside and said admirably: “We managed to bring in everyone without spending a single cent.”

The City Lord laughed: “It’s you, Master Wu who enlightened me. Since we have the authorities in Star Wind City, why don’t we let everyone exploit it? They might gain some benefits, but as such, no one will ever think of snatching it away from us, as that would mean they are seeing everyone else as enemies. Plus, it can aid in the progression, so why not?”

“Your knowledge and wisdom puts the sun to shame.” Master Wu replied respectfully.

“Only this time, I’m afraid many will die.” City Lord sighed lightly.

“Wealth is always accompanied by fresh blood. If it’s not yours, then it’s others’.” master Wu laughed: “Let the others bleed. We’ll be fine just earning the money.”

The City Lord clapped his hands and laughed: “Haha, such marvelous words!”

---

“This is the chance!” The Great Clan Elder looked excited: “I never thought that our Star Wind City would have an undiscovered Starry Door! Haha, the Heavens are really helping our Zhou Clan! This time, no matter what, we must get a pass.”

Zhou Peng’s hand was bandaged up, and he was not saying a word, with a gloomy expression.

“We have already reached an agreement with Andrew Academy, and will work together.” The Zhou Patriarch said respectfully: “As long as the pass is in our hands, both of us will enjoy the privileges of the passes. On our side, we can deploy six men.”

The Great Clan Elder satisfyingly nodded his head, his gaze swept to the gloomy Zhou Peng in the corner, and coldly said: “What is a small setback? Very soon you will have your chance for revenge.”

Zhou Peng’s eyes lit up, and he viciously clenched his fists.

“Very good, you still have the spirit to fight in you.” The Great Clan Elder nodded his hand, and took out a silver Grade spirit card: “This is the Rank Four Silver Grade [Isolated Spirit Spear] Spirit Card I obtained when I was younger, it was created by a Spear Master called Spear Master Yang Yun. Sadly, there are no successors in the Zhou Clan that practice the Spear Arts, and can only be used to call forth the spirit. For this one month, it can guarantee your safety.

His fingers shivered, causing the silver card to become a beam of

silver light that landed in Zhou Peng's hands.

The Zhou Patriarch was immediately happy when he saw what happened: "Thank you, Great Clan Elder, for your deep love! Peng'er will definitely work hard, and climb to greater heights."

The Great Clan Elder laughed: "Summoning it out, truthfully, I am also curious, what kind of spirit Master Yang Yun has, and how his Isolated Spirit Spear will be."

Everybody set their eyes on Zhou Peng's body. Yang Yun was a master of spears two hundred years ago. His most famous spear technique would be the spirit busting spear.

Zhou Peng was overly thrilled with joy. He clenched his teeth as he slid his fingers across the edges of the card. The card was so thin, it sliced through his fingers and fresh blood stained the Spirit Card.

Ss!

Threads of fresh blood was immediately attracted and was absorbed into the face of the Spirit Card.

Hu!

The temperature of the hall dropped drastically. With a slap, the Spirit Card was broken into pieces and turned into a ball of grey mist. The grey mist turned over to keep changing.

Once the grey mist disappeared, an expressionless juvenile appeared with his eyes closed, standing in front of him. The juvenile seemed real and lifelike, but it could be seen that he was slightly different from a real person. His expression was plain, while his skin and clothes were like a tinted grey glass.

This is a Spirit General!

The Spirit General was floating in the air, with at least one metre away from the ground.

The Spirit General opened his eyes suddenly.

Boom! A vicious and outstanding qi surrounded the Spirit General as though it was a storm, overtaking every corner of the hall.

Everyone was stunned!

## Chapter 042 – The Target This Time

---

The gust of wind from the fist behind the Cross Door reverberated.

In the place where time does not flow, Tang Tian stood alone, unwavering from start till end.

Minute Collapsing Fist's deep and low sound lingered in the ear, his True Power was like the strings of a musical instrument, one after another, patiently plucking, an extremely simple yet dull and uninteresting way of practising, as the timer quietly counted down. Sweat had long soaked his clothes, with vapour ascending from his body. Tang Tian was like a machine, repeatedly doing the same action over and over again.

Every punch was filled with sweat, every punch was a battle.

No one talked to him, he could only hear the wind from his fists, his violent heartbeat, and drops of sweat trickling down onto the stone floor with a dripping sound.

It was extremely dry and dull, with no excitement, repeatedly throwing out the familiar martial techniques that he had already reached the pinnacle of. Practise, meditate, practise again, meditate again...

Other than the last time, when he was close to fainting into deep sleep, Tang Tian did not waste a bit of time at all.

He was extremely tired, and as long as he closed his eyes, Tang Tian would just fall asleep.

It was really a challenging battle...

The number on the Cross Door jumped from 100,000 to 200,000, before reaching today's 990,000.

The amount of effort and sweat Tang Tian has given, only the Cross Door knew.

Tang Tian's face did not have his usual laughing and cruel look, only concentration. The usually calm and straight face was replaced by painful expressions, as though he was cut by blades, and the pain was even in his eyes.

His vision was on chasing the images of his fists.

Suddenly his body shook, and a flash of understanding was triggered in his body.

A short, indescribable tremble started from the third tier Dantian pool,

“Collapse!”

With a sudden, thunderous shout, Tang Tian moved his leg as

fast as lightning, and one punch exploding out!

True Power emitted from his entire body, like countless strings being simultaneously pulled, while countless wave motions, similar to ten thousand sound waves, were converging on the fist Tang Tian released.

Tang Tian's fist hit the fog wall without sound and without notice.

Plop!

The sound was extremely soft, as if it did not use any power at all.

This punch practically exhausted all of Tang Tian's True Power. The exhaustion brought about a blank state of mind, but he maintained the posture of the punch, and did not move at all.

[Huff... Huff..!](#)

( breathing sound)

Heavy breathing like he were a bellows, sweat trickling down Tang Tian's cheeks, his sharp and edged face seemingly frozen like a statue.

Huff... Huff... Is it completed...? Hu....

Bang!

The fog wall in front of him suddenly became like an avalanche, forming countless small granules of the fog wall that disappeared into the air.

Huff.... Completed....

His entire surroundings started spinning.

Was it time yet?

Returning to his room, Tang Tian lay on the floor snoring loudly.

He did not know how long he had slept, but as he groggily woke up, it was already night, and hunger took over his body. While his hands and legs were weak, Tang Tian felt that he could eat an entire cow by himself.

“Food, food, hurry and come out, hurry and come out...”

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva and muttered, crazily looking for food. Luckily, everyone at Caramel Academy was a foodie, and with the great distance to Star Wind City, there was an abundance of food stocked up. Tang Tian quickly took out a few big biscuits and swallowed them whole.

Suddenly, his gaze landed at the training grounds.

Ah Mo Li was leaning on the fence, apparently pondering on some stuffs.

Housefly Cow....

Tang Tian was confused. If Housefly Cow was muttering words of cultivation, Tang Tian would have pretended he did not see as that rascal was a cultivation freak. But it was rare to have such a worried look on his face.

With a biscuit in his mouth, Tang Tian rose and appeared right beside Ah Mo Li.

“Housefly Cow, are you thinking about something?”

Ah Mo Li raised his head and muttered: “We’re going to the Starry Door tomorrow and I... I’m a bit nervous.”

Astounded, Tang Tian comforted him: “Don’t worry, this godlike young lad will help you!”

Having been with Ah Mo Li for so long, Tang Tian understood him very well. Although Ah Mo Li may looked crude and strong but on the inside, he was an extremely kind and cowardly person.

“I heard if you open the land this way, it will be very dangerous...” Ah Mo Li continued to mutter.

“What’s there to be afraid of!” Tang tian slapped onto Ah Mo Li’s shoulders: “You’re a man who is going to create his own Martial Dao! You just have to see it as a type of cultivation and there’ll be nothing to worry about! Whatever danger we face, we will destroy it together!”

Ah Mo Li’s looked more relaxed and he asked suddenly: “Fundamental Tang, aren’t you afraid?”

“Nope.” Tang Tian leaned on the fence and munched on his biscuit as he said: “I’ve thought about it. I will retrieve the number one spot for Old Fart Wei. He has given me the Crane-Style Qi Manual, and he is a good man. Although I don’t know what Old Fart Wei is good at, or why he is defending Caramel Academy, I think he has his own reasons. Everyone has something they want to fight for. Since this is what Old Fart Wei wants to do, I will help him. I want to defeat the others, obtain the first place position and give it to Old Fart Wei. With the passes, Caramel Academy will be very powerful. Then, i will ask for Old Fart Wei to bring Master Cen into Caramel Academy. Master Cen is a very good master. Once I have done all this, I will go ahead and find Qian Hui with no regrets, onto Heaven’s Road. Oh, this is my target this time. I need to complete it.”

“Number... Number one....” Ah Mo Li stared blankly.

“Mmhmm.” Tang Tian said as he ate his biscuit: “When this is over, I want to find Qian Hui. Even if I’m leaving, I must bring victory with me so I won’t have any regrets.”

Ah Mo Li was bewildered.

Tang Tian suddenly turned to face him: “Housefly Cow, why do you want to create your own Martial Dao?”

Ah Mo Li came back to reality and scratched his head: “When I was young, I thought it was very suave. When I grew up, I didn’t know why, either. Everytime I think about it, I’m very passionate and motivated. Maybe I felt like this is something noble.”

“Then, are you afraid?” Tang Tian bit onto his biscuit: “Afraid that after putting in so much effort, you might get nothing in return? Afraid that even though you place your hard work into it, you might be getting farther away from your goal?”

Ah Mo Li shook his head: “What’s there to be afraid of anyway, it’s cultivation, and a very cool target. How suave is that. How boring would it be if there’s no change in everyday life! Since I’m still young, I can do whatever I want. I will just probably feel a bit pitiful, that’s all.”

“So why are you afraid of fighting?” Tang Tian finished munching on the last piece of biscuit, turned, and looked at Ah Mo Li very seriously: “You practiced so hard, and cultivated so much to create your own Martial Dao. All Martial Daos were created for victory. What’s the meaning if you create a Martial Dao that doesn’t bring victory? Only when you fight can you achieve victory. Each victory is like a stepping stone, and with each victory, you are one step closer to your target. Your enemy is getting stronger, and to defeat them, your Martial Dao must get stronger and reach perfection.”

“Starting with tomorrow’s fight, defeat one enemy after another and don’t fear failure nor death. Never retreat!” Tang Tian said: “Let’s destroy all of them side by side with one another!”

Tang Tian raised his right palm.

The first ray of the sunlight peered through the forest and fell on the young lad’s palm.

Ah Mo Li was electrified. As if something had a breakthrough, he said seriously: “Fundamental Tang, you’re right! There is absolutely no meaning if I can’t create a Martial Dao that leads to victory!”

Slap!

The two palms clapped in midair.

“Destroy all of them!”

The two shouted in unison and laughed while looking at each other.

---

The security at the Starry Door was tight.

This Starry Door was situated in a karst cave amongst desolate mountain and valleys. They had re-expanded the karst cave and it was obvious that the work was done not too long ago, as the scars of the hatchet were still apparent.

In front of the Starry Door, many academies waited to enter.. Surprisingly, the City Lord had declined the suggestion for another application. But those who had applied and were chosen could form a team and fight with the other academies.

Tang Tian studied the Starry Door carefully, and suddenly noticed a striking similarity between the Cross Door of his, and the Starry Door before him. Other than the cross sign, there was not much difference.

Unless the light door was a Starry Door as well?!

But how could the Cross Door then be inside of his own body?

Okay... this question seemed a tad too complicated...

The first batch with the approval to enter the Starry Door was Crystal Sky Academy. The one leading the students was the Principal of Crystal Sky and Sima Xiang Shan, but the faces of everyone else were stern and solemn. The second batch was the Northern Yan Academy. Similarly, leading them was their Principal, but the pretty female students matched with swords looked so beautiful and graceful. It was truly a splendid sight.

Tang Tian could recognize Han Bing Ning right away and jumped and waved as he shouted: “Aha! Young Lady, Young Lady! Good luck!”

Han Bing Ning footsteps turned sluggish and the female students behind her lowered their head and giggled.

“Oh, is that Tang Tian?” the Principal who was standing right in front suddenly turned and asked.

Han Bing Ning returned to reality and replied quickly: “Yes, Principal.”

“Indeed, he is a talented young lad!” the Principal of Northern Yan complimented.

Talented young lad...

Han Bing Ning’s eyelid twitched.

“Yuan Yuan! All the best!”

Tang Tian’s shout rang once again. Han Bing Ning could almost imagine how Shen Yuan was itching to hide somewhere, and her expression became calm.

Truly, blissfulness was gained by competing...

When it was Andrew Academy, the crowd gasped for the first time.

“What a powerful Spirit General! What a powerful aura!”

“It must be a famous General Card!”

“Isolated Spirit Spear! Geez! It’s Isolated Spirit Spear!”

...

The shrilling scream travelled to ears. Zhou Peng had no ounce of ego. He stared angrily at Tang Tian. his eyes were filled with an intention to kill.

Tang Tian looked at Zhou Peng and saw him staring back at him. Right away, he had an idea and whispered something to Ah Mo Li. Ah Mo Li nodded and looked at Zhou Peng with ill intentions.

The two split up and stood facing one another.

The two started to make weird moves and immediately, it attracted the attention of the people around them.

Only to see Ah Mo Li started to mimic Zhou Peng. while pressing onto his throat, he said with a tone that sent chills down one’s spine: “Aiyoyo, isn’t this the Tyrant Tang of Andrew Academy? Why does he look so tired?”

Tang Tian then mimicked the same way, with a smirk: “Great, I never thought you would send yourself here!”

Tang Tian brought out his fists slowly as Ah Mo Li stared at him with his big eyes. He puffed up his cheeks as if he was using a hell lot of energy and pulled out his palm slowly.

The fist and palm touched each other lightly.

Ah Mo Li then suddenly held his palm and screamed in a voice that was even more shrilling: “I am going to kill you! I am going to kill you!”

At this time, his beastly stature imitated a scene where he started twisting, as if he was injured. It was terrifying.

The two directed and acted out the scene on their own. They could no longer take it anymore and started bursting into laughters. The people around them then realised they were re-enacting the conflict between Zhou Peng and Tang Tian. This news had already spread out. Unexpectedly, the two were actually re-enacting the day’s incident. Ah Mo Li’s acting was superb and many could not help but laugh.

Zhou Peng’s face was burning hot. His fist was clenched so tightly that his fingers were turning white. Those mocking gazes had humiliated him like never before.

Tang Tian! Ah Mo Li!

I want to turn your bones into ashes when you die and throw them away!

Pa!

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li high-fived one another happily.

“You were so cheap when you acted it out!” Tang Tian pointed out a thumb.

“Thanks for the compliment.” Ah Mo Li bowed respectfully.

The two laughed and made Zhou Peng’s silhouette looked even more pathetic, even the Spirit General seemed to be dull and faded. Even the people of the Zhou Clan subconsciously distanced themselves from Zhou Peng. This move by Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li was truly too vicious.

After a long time, it was Caramel Academy’s turn.

“Let’s go in!” Old Fart Wei walked at the front, his face congealed. In his hand, he held onto a worn out and stained blade. It looked as if he found it from a garbage bin.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li followed tightly and stepped through the front gate.

# Chapter 043 – Sea Of Purple Grass

---

Behind the Cross Door was a vast patch of purple grassland.

Beneath one's feet, there was purple growing everywhere, and as one looked into the distance, it seemed like a sea of purple, and there was no end in sight. Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li opened their mouths in shock, as they took in the sight.

“Wa wa wa! It's too beautiful!” Ah Mo Li could not believe his eyes, as he stared dumbly at the sea of grass in front of him.

“It truly is too amazing!” Tang Tian had an expression of shock as well.

Old Fart Wei was the first to recover his senses, as he immediately plucked a stalk of grass. From some unknown time ago, he had a small cylinder in his hand and used it to scan the grass, before he heaved a sigh of relief and commented: “It's not poisonous.”

“What's that?” Tang Tian pointed to the small cylinder in Old Fart Wei's hands.

“[True Eye Cylinder], it is an Iron Rank Star Treasure that belongs to the Microscopium Constellation.” Said Old Fart Wei as he handed the cylinder over to Tang Tian.

Tang Tian received it, the moment it landed in his hands, it felt

heavy and there was a small piece of glass within it. Tang Tian mimicked Old Fart Wei's actions and plucked the purple grass as he placed it inside, only to discover that there were words appearing on the glass shard.

“Purple Cloud Grass, non-poisonous, uses: unknown.”

“Wa wa wa! This item is incredible!” Tang Tian exclaimed in surprise.

“Let me see, let me see!” Ah Mo Li reached out to snatch it away.

“This is, after all, a Star Treasure!” Old Fart Wei had a stern expression: “It's a war trophy from when I was younger. How is it, pretty impressive right? Oh yes, the Fornax black metal weapons, although they aren't Star Treasures, if you use them right, they can be pretty powerful.”

Both of them immediately pricked their ears.

“The Fornax is a pretty strange constellation, and it's the only constellation without any Star Treasures. The Fornax people are well-versed in forging, and they use a special mineral of the Fornax Constellation called ‘Fornax Fragments’ to add into their smelting, obtaining a unique set of weapons.” Old Fart Wei started explaining: “Therefore, the Fornax weapons are pretty similar to Star Treasures. Try injecting some of your qi into your weapons, then summon them.”

“Sounds a little silly.....” Tang Tian pouted, but he still tried injecting his qi into his metal gloves, as he raised his head: “How do we summon them?”

“Eh, this, I’m not too sure.” Old Fart Wei responded with a look of unreliability.

Tang Tian: “.....”

Just when Tang Tian felt that Old Fart Wei must have been bullshitting him, he felt a small sense of connection with his metal gloves, could it be that Old Fart Wei wasn’t joking?

Tang Tian tried summoning it, as he went along with his gut feeling, calling out lightly: “Fornax.”

Hu!

Bright red flames suddenly appeared from the gloves, and Tang Tian’s gloves were wrapped in the bright red flame, however, Tang Tian did not feel the heat, instead the purple grass beneath him started to dry up as they lost their moisture.

Tang Tian stared dumbly at his metal gloves engulfed in flames.

He truly is befitting of his namesake.....

Old Fart Wei’s eyes flashed with surprise.

Ah Mo Li looked and tried to copy Tang Tian, as he called out the same phrase towards his iron blade: “Fornax.”

Hu, flames erupted from the blade, and Ah Mo Li looked as though he was holding a flaming blade, his face full of curiosity: “Oh wow! How powerful!”

These 2 rascals.....

Old Fart Wei’s eyebrows twitched.

He coughed lightly: “This is called the Black Metal Flame, the special attribute of all Fornax weapons, however, not many people know about it. In the future, you guys will come across various weapons, mysterious treasures, and you must remember: Only after obtaining their approval, will you be able to access and exhibit their true strength. In the past, I was worried you guys might rely too much on its power, but now....”

Old Fart Wei lifted his head as he surveyed the vast land of purple grass, before saying deeply: “You guys must be careful.”

Throughout the vast plain, there were the vague outlines of various other people, some possessed incredible light body arts, as only black dots could be seen.

“Should we hurry?” Ah Mo Li also looked up to observe.

“Hurry? You must remember, in a foreign place, you must definitely not rush ahead blindly.” Old Fart Wei had a very wise look, as he looked to the skies: “The time difference between here and Star Wind City must be about 7 hours. It should be dark soon, let us find a safe place to camp for the night.”

They saw Old Fart Wei suddenly performing some sort of magic, and in his hands, a small and pretty mini boat appeared. The boat was not even the size of his palm, but it was exquisite, and every detail clear, its sail the most striking. Old Fart Wei channeled some qi into the boat, and they saw that the sail started moving about, before pointing towards a direction.

“[Water Seeking Sail], Vela Constellation’s Iron Rank Star Treasure.” Old Fart Wei continued explaining: “It only has one function, which is to look for water sources. The distance should be within 200 li.”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were totally captivated by the different treasures that Old Fart Wei brought out.

Old Fart Wei put away his Water Seeking Sail, and walked in front: “As an old-bird, let me teach you two newbies. Sometimes, even the most simple and humble-looking low-grade treasures could actually save your lives.”

“You damn Tyrant! You actually lied to us about your poverty!” Tang Tian’s face was black.

Ah Mo Li brandished his black metal blade, as his killing intent

soared: “You actually used a silver card to trick me here.....”

“Uh....” Old Fart Wei seemed to have realize that his gimmick was up, as he coughed and laughed: “Actually, I specially borrowed this item from a friend, haha.....”

“Go to hell!.....”

“You actually lied to us kids.....”

In the midst of their squabbling, their movement speed was incredibly quick. Old Fart Wei’s movement was the fastest, and he seemed to be at ease. Tang Tian’s speed was not too slow either, his rank three [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada] was not meant for rushing, but as his meridians were tough, he could maintain the speed. Ah Mo Li, on the other hand, was of a different style. He ran with his legs wide open, bypassing everybody, every step of his sinking into the mud, as each step could send him several feet forward. Thundering as he advanced, the noise shocking anybody who was unfortunate enough to be in his path.

“Tang Tian, have you learned anything about the second crane body?” Old Fart Wei asked as they were travelling. With them going deeper into the vast lands, there were no more signs of other people around.

“Nope.” Tang Tian replied helplessly: “The clone doesn’t move no matter what I do. Forget it, hopefully the [Minute Collapsing Fist] will have some breakthrough.”

“Fundamental Tang, let’s have a good round.....” Ah Mo Li spoke.

“Careful!” Old Fart Wei suddenly shouted.

Ah Mo Li’s feet were about to step on a patch of land, when a great warning suddenly arose in his heart, and managed to heed Old Fart Wei’s warning, retracting his feet.

Hu!

A purple shadow shot out from the ground.

Ah Mo Li curled his body up, and swiftly slashed out with the black metal blade in his hands towards the shadow.

The shadow was split in two, as it fell down to the grass.

Ah Mo Li borrowed the force of his blade swing, as his body was sent flying towards Tang Tian’s position. Tang Tian raised his hands and caught Ah Mo Li. His face was pale. Earlier he had acted on pure instinct, now that he gained his senses back, he realized just how close of a shave it was.

Old Fart Wei had a serious expression, as he trod carefully towards the position where the purple shadow landed.

Only then did Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li see the nature of the shadow.

The purple shadow earlier was actually a purple vine, with a criss-cross pattern, shaped like a circular string bag, and the inner walls of the bag were laced with sharp serrated barbs. Both Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li felt their hearts turn cold at the sight of it. If they had been careless enough to be caught by it, then they would have.....

Ah Mo Li's face was pale white.

Old Fart Wei took out the [True Eye Cylinder], which shone on the net vine, and said: "You must be careful, it's called a Purple Cage, and it's extremely dangerous. Its thorns have a paralyzing poison. There's a dissolving agent inside that bag there. Its roots are useful, but they're burrowed very deep underground, too troublesome."

The color had gone out of their faces by then. The colour of this Purple Cage was the exact same as the Purple Cloud Grass, and hiding within the grass, it was almost impossible to distinguish them apart. This sea of purple had just become more dangerous in their eyes.

"I do have a method for dealing with these." Old Fart Wei harrumphed, and a fishing rod appeared in his hands. On its tip dangled a toad.

The toad croaked incessantly as Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li looked on curiously, unsure of what Old Fart Wei was planning.

Only to see that Old Fart Wei took a few steps forward, and as the fishing rod in his hands was swung about, a hint of a shadow appeared within the grass.

“Ha!” Without even unsheathing his blade, he swung his scabbard, and the purple shadow was split in two, landing amongst the grass.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li stared dumbfoundedly, was this even possible....

After a while.

Tang Tian’s hands were holding up 7 or 8 fishing rods, holding them apart, each of them had a toad dangling at the tip, cracking nonstop, as he tried his best to look magnificent. Ah Mo Li was holding his blade up, staring at the surroundings, with Old Fart Wei looking leisurely from behind.

A shadow suddenly shot out from the grasses, and Ah Mo Li shot forward, brandishing his knife.

“Look at my Crazy Cow technique!”

Another shadow.

“Have a taste of my Wind Welcoming Blade!”

“Check my Toad Slash!”

The both of them worked extremely well together, and their progress forward became faster once again.

After walking for about 4 hours, they finally found the water source. It was a huge lake, as it appeared in their vision, it looked as though it was a huge blue diamond, shiny beyond comparison. As they neared the lake, they saw many more lifeforms. Monkeys with wings flying about, lizards looking like fish as well as birds of various colours, flying across the surface of the lake.

There were many snow white stones all around the lake, as Old Fart Wei used his [True Eye Cylinder], discovering they were called Snow Flower Stones, and was a high-grade stone material, but to these three, they were absolutely worthless.

Old Fart Wei decided to set up camp here, as there were many beasts, which was to say, there were no huge types that they had to be on guard from, which made it relatively safe.

Old Fart Wei came prepared, as he pulled out a tent and set it up.

By now, the sky had gradually darkened, and the dusk here was different, instead of orange, it had a tinge of a rarer colour.

There were countless lines of colors in the skies, arranged like the keys of a piano, and it was truly a breathtaking sight.

Old Fart Wei took out some black rocks, as he started a fire, and the black stones crackled in flames. A bright flame shot up, as Old Fart Wei said, these were camping stones, they could burn for an entire night.

The three of them huddled around the fire and chatted.

Tang Tian suddenly asked: “Hey, old man, how can we get first place?”

Old Fart Wei took a double take: “You want to get first place?!”

“En.” Tang Tian nodded, his expression serious.

Ah Mo Li looked at Tang Tian: “I’m behind Fundamental Tang! We must get the first place!”

“If we want to obtain the first place....” Old Fart Wei thought for a moment: “We must get the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone.”

# Chapter 044 – Star Lexicon Spirit Stone

---

“Star Lexicon Spirit Stone?” Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li widened their eyes, faces filled with curiosity. At this Star Wind Martial Meeting, they were opened up to new experiences, and heard things they had never heard before.

“Each celestial body will produce a unique spirit stone. Their qi and the celestial body will be as one. Only when you have a hold of it can you very quickly blend into that celestial body. Some have guessed that it is the source of the Star Treasures, but this is just a hypothesis. Once you have the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone, you can set up your base. The base of Star Lexicon Spirit Stone covers at least two hundred miles in diameter, and won’t be attacked by beasts.” Old Fart Wei said with his face stern: “With respect to any celestial body, a safe base to move forward from is extremely important. If we have a Star Lexicon Spirit Stone, then we can clinch first place.”

“Ah, then we better hurry to find the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone!” Tang Tian raised both his hands.

Ah Mo Li shouted as well: “First! First!”

Old Fart Wei was not moved: “Did the both of you know that Crystal Sky, Northern Yan and Beast Academies are all looking for the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone? If we make the same decision as them, we will definitely confront them. The nature of this Martial Meet has changed completely. Now, each opponent you meet is very dangerous. If there’s a chance, they will not hesitate and kill you! This is not a competition but a battle of life and death!”

Tang Tian's smile had faded. He nodded: "I know, but so what? Don't tell me we are suppose to retreat? I don't want to! I want to be first!"

He clenched his fist tight and stared at Old Fart Wei seriously. He said word by word: "No matter how dangerous it will be, I want to be the first!"

"I support Fundamental Tang!" Ah Mo Li said.

Old Fart Wei observed the two for a long time and laughed wildly: "Haha! Indeed, I have foresights! What vigorous young lads you both are! Even this quiet heart of mine is beating with you! Then let's fight! Let's get our first place!"

"Whoohoo!"

"Long live!"

The two raised their arms and cheered.

"Hehe!" the corners of Old Fart Wei's mouth crooked and turned into a smile: "Since we have decided to take the first place, then we better hurry. As the senior, let me tell you two rookies how to search for the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone."

There was one more item in his hands now. It was a black

coloured circular object. The external side of the circular sector was a sliding track. On top of it carved several complicated patterns, there was one needle that was similar to a compass stuck onto the external side of the track.

Tang Tian found Old Fart Wei amusing. He had all sorts of weird items so he pointed and asked: “What’s this? Is it a Star Treasure as well?”

“That’s right!” A ray of icy cold light flashed through Old Fart Wei’s eyes: “It’s the Star Treasure of Sextans, classified as iron rank and named [Oscillating Apparatus]. The Sextans was a hidden constellation between the Gemini Constellation and the Hydra Constellation. Do you still remember the [True Eye Cylinder] earlier? That was from the Microscopium Constellation. It is situated on the southern side of Capricorn Constellation, between the Grus and Sagittarius Constellations. The Star Treasures of the Sextans and the Microscopium Constellations are almost all for facilitation usage and are rarely used for fighting. However, don’t underestimate the Star Treasures of such constellations. You’ll know in the future that Facilitation Star Treasures are usually more useful than the combat kinds during fights.”

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li were engrossed in listening and realised: This world was vast, and much more profound and interesting than they had imagined.

“The [Oscillating Apparatus] can help to capture any waves up to 100 miles away. The waves of True Power, Treasures, and Spirit Generals.” Old Fart Wei explained as he gestured the Oscillating Apparatus in his hand, putting in True Power.

The Oscillating Apparatus needle started sliding and pointed in one direction, shaking continuously.

“Huh?” a tinge of oddness flashed through Old Fart Wei’s eyes.

“What happened?” Tang Tian asked hurriedly.

“There’s a powerful expert on the battlefield, creating strong wave-like energy.” Old Fart Wei’s expression become weird. He stood up suddenly, closed his eyes, and opened both his arms to the night breeze. A moment later, he opened his eyes and shook his head: “Let’s not care about them.”

Old Fart Wei tuned the Oscillating Apparatus again. This time the needle pointed in one direction.

“Let’s walk this way.”

The three packed their tents and started following Old Fart Wei, pulling all force forward.

They did not encounter any dangers during the night. Their speed was fast, and occasionally, Old Fart Wei would take out the Oscillating Apparatus to counter check their direction.

When morning came, it was as if the sky were painted like multicoloured piano keys, appearing on top of the heads of the

three. The three did not feel tired, even though they had been walking for the entire night. They were still as energetic as ever. Suddenly, Tang Tian's eyelids twitched and pointed somewhere far away: "There's someone there!"

Old Fart Wei shot a glance and kept it back: "It's Crystal Sky Academy. Their Star Treasures are a lot better than mine, it's not surprising if they found it."

"Oh." Tang Tian replied.

"How did they get so many Star Treasures?" Ah Mo Li asked confused: "When I was in Beast Academy, I never heard my academy had any Star Treasures."

"You can buy them as long as you have enough money. The Iron and Bronze Rank Star Treasures can be bought in the market. I heard you can get Silver Rank Star Treasures as well, but I have never seen it before. As for you, it's normal that you didn't know. Iron Rank Star Treasures are invaluable. The key point is, in a place like Wu An constellation, it is impossible to buy them."

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li finally understood.

"Let's go. Everything boils down to one's capabilities." Old Fart Wei said, full of confidence.

Sure enough, as they progressed forward, the people around them sped up as well. In the vastness of the sea of purple grass, the

martial artists were like agile goats, sprinting around the land.

All of a sudden, a tall and mighty red coloured peak appeared in the vision fields of the people. Everyone gathered up their energy as they increased their pace, running towards the mountain peak.

Tang Tian and the other two also sped up.

Two hours later, the three finally arrived at the base of the snow mountain. Old Fart Wei looked up to the peak of the mountain which soared into the skies. The peak was covered in snow. The red colour of the mountain was especially unique. He knocked on a piece of red coloured rock and placed it in the True Eye Cylinder.

“This rock is unidentified. Its uses are unknown.”

Old Fart Wei was stunned.

Ah Mo Li pointed somewhere near: “Quick, there’s a mountain valley.”

Many had seen the mountain valley and were giving their all to rush towards to the mountain valley. The three hurried their way over there as well. The mouth of the mountain valley was not big, it was only about seven to eight meters, and it was surrounded by the red coloured rocks.

“Be careful, don’t let someone strike you from behind.” Old Fart Wei muttered.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li became cautious after hearing this.

The mountain valley was deeper and more hidden than they had expected. They had to run in a straight line for quite some time before they arrived at the end of the mountain valleys.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li opened their mouths wide and looked at the splendid view in daze.

A red cliff appeared right in front of them. The cliff was very tall and was smooth, as if someone had polished it. What was the most amazing thing to Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, was that the cliff had innumerable caves. It was dense, and each cave was enveloped by a layer of light. These lights were multicolored and it looked like colourful bubbles hanging off the cliff.

Tang Tian gazed at the sky. As the sun grew stronger, the colours started to fade away.

“It’s the Labyrinth of Spirits!” Old Fart Wei seemed stressed.

“Labyrinth of Spirits?” Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li looked at one another. This was the first time they had heard of such a thing.

“Star Treasures, Star Lexicon Spirit Stone, and other treasures will usually form unique fields around them. These fields are produced after hundreds of thousands of years. When it becomes one with the environment, that’s what we call the Labyrinth of

Spirits.” Old Fart Wei’s gaze were deep: “It seems like the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone is in there.”

“Then which one shall we enter?” Tang Tian looked at the rainbow lights and was dizzy: “This is too much!”

“We can only win through luck.” Old Fart Wei spread out his arms.

“Who is going to choose?” Ah Mo Li looked up into the sky.

“Let’s decide by rock-paper-scissors!” Tang Tian said.

“Hey, hey, an old wise man like me will never play such a childish game with you bunch of kiddos.” Old Fart Wei looked with disgust.

“Childish?” This is obviously a battle of the speed of fingers! If you’re afraid of losing, you can say it outright. Don’t worry. I know, you’re old and your reaction is slower. I can understand...” Tang Tian refuted.

Old Fart Wei stared: “I’m old? My reaction is getting slower? Bullshit! Come on! Let me show you kiddos what it means when it says ‘the older, the wiser!’ I have thirty years of experience in rock-paper-scissors...”

After a tough battle, the two looked on with disbelief. Ah Mo Li walked towards the cliff.

“Why is it him that won?” Tang Tian asked, confused.

“Yeah, why?” Old Fart Wei was dumbfounded as well.

Ah Mo Li casually pointed at a yellow light: “This, I like this colour.”

“I can’t believe you actually like such bright colours.” Old Fart Wei was back to his usual self, covering himself casually.

“That’s right.” Ah Mo Li clenched his fist and shouted seriously: “Yellow is violent. I like violence! Woah, I want violence, I want absolute violence, means I needed absolute yellow! Whoohoo! Let’s be yellow and violent!”

The corners of Old Fart Wei’s mouth twitched while Tang Tian covered his face with his hands.

The eyes around them turned slowly, all the girls looked at them with disgust and disdain.

Tang Tian and Old Fart Wei quickly rushed into the cave that was covered in the yellow light.

Whoosh.

Once they entered the cave, the three only felt a strong sense of

pull towards them. Not even having the time to react to it, they were pulled deeper into the cave by this shockingly strong force.

“Woah, woah...”

The three screams resounded through the cave.

In a daze, they did not know how long they had been sliding. Thump! Tang Tian fell onto a strong and sturdy rock.

Tang Tian screamed in pain and opened his eyes in a daze. He swayed and climbed up. The experience was so horrible. His knees were weak and his mind was in a daze.

Huh?

When Tang Tian was clear, he looked around him. Where was Old Fart Wei? Where was Ah Mo Li?

This cave was about the same size as the plaza. Around him were four more caves, each cave was enveloped with the lights of red, white and black. In this humongous cave, he was all alone.

Right at this moment, footsteps was heard. Tang Tian shouted hurriedly: “Hey, Old Fart, Housefly Cow!”

A shadow walked out of the cave that was enveloped by a white light.

“Tang Tian, I never thought it’d be you.”

# Chapter 045 – Minute Collapsing Fist vs Chain Cannon Fist

---

Tang Tian could recognize the opponent that walked out almost immediately: “Wang Zhen!”

Beast Academy’s Wang Zhen!

A tinge of light flashed across Wang Zhen’s eyes: “Tang Tian, I have been looking forward to meeting you.”

When Wang Zhen walked out from the light, the four lights enveloping the caves disappeared. On top of their foreheads appeared a white ray of light, inside of it revealed a cave.

Seeing Tang Tian in a daze, Wang Zhen said peacefully: “You don’t have to look around anymore. This is the basement of Labyrinth of Spirits. The cave above you leads to the next level. Over there, there is a spirit key. Those who get a spirit key then can enter the second level. It is destined that, between us, only one will be able to get to the second level.”

“What an odd place!” Tang Tian scratched his head: “How do you know?”

“Each Labyrinth of Spirits is different, but the Star Lexicon Spirit Stone loves the strongest.” Wang Zhen said dully: “Come on, let me see how capable you are.”

“Are we really going to fight?” Tang Tian had a pretty good impression of Wang Zhen.

“Only with victory can you get the spirit key. The failures would be sent out of the labyrinth.” Wang Zhen said.

“Alright.” Tang Tian was slightly annoyed: “Let’s fight then!”

With that last sentence, Tang Tian seemed like a changed person. His aura became ferocious as he stared at Wang Zhen.

Wang Zhen nodded: “Not bad, you’ve improved again.”

Before he finished his sentence, Wang Zhen took a step forward. Tang Tian only felt his vision become blurry and he lost Wang Zhen’s figure. Right at the moment, a fist suddenly appeared right in front of him.

Flash Fist!

Tang Tian’s pupils restricted. He saw Wang Zhen’s fist, which was surrounded by rippling, dull waves. Tang Tian knew how powerful Wang Zhen’s fist was. Only when a fist had been shaking tremendously through mid air would it be able to create such ripples.

Swish, Tang Tian took a deep breath and retreated three steps back. Slap! He stomped his right foot in front firmly to stop his body. Borrowing this strength, he bent forward and pulled out his

fist.

[Flash Fist]!

Bang!

The two fists knocked against each other roughly, and Tang Tian felt a sense of numbness on his right hand.

What a strong energy!

It was not just the power of the muscles, but also the burst of energy from the fist. To explode with such astonishing True Power in such small vibrations, it literally needed to perfect the vibration.

“It’s a powerful True Power.” Wang Zhen’s eyes seemed as though it was fueled. He took another step ferociously and dashed forward like a lightning, pulling out the [Flash Fist] once again!

Tang Tian roared. He did not retreat, and similarly sent out his [Flash Fist].

The two fists knocked into one another again.

Bang! Bang!

The two pulled their fists out as if it were raining. The fists

would continuously bang into each other in mid air. Very quickly, Tang Tian knew something was wrong. After each collision, his fist and knuckles would be numb. After over ten strikes, his fists and knuckles were completely numb.

So the vibrations could actually be used in such a way!

Tang Tian was shocked. Wang Zhen's Flash Fist vibrations were considered smaller than the Minute Collapsing Fist's, and so, they needed less power, but also required less time to explode. Wang Zhen incorporated it into the Flash Fist and created a unique Flash Fist of his own.

"Tang Tian, is that all you're Flash Fist has to offer?" Wang Zhen took the initiative and pulled away from Tang Tian before he asked suddenly.

When Tang Tian heard this, he tightened his fist and stated: "Now that you've seen it, I'll show you the killing technique of Flash Fist!"

"Killing technique..." Wang Zhen was slightly surprised, his eyes lit up.

Tang Tian leaped out with his left foot. He suddenly shot out his long awaited right fist.

A silver lightning bolt tore apart his vision field.

Wang Zhen only felt a sudden brightness. His heart dropped. He defended himself by crossing his arms in front of him, but Tang Tian's heavy fists were there. An astonishing power struck on his arms.

Bang!

The arms he had just raised immediately fell apart. Wang Zhen took five steps back before he managed to stop himself from falling back.

Tang Tian kept his gaze tightly on Wang Zhen. this was his Slaying Lightning Bolt, and it was also the first time someone managed to defend against it. Slaying Lightning Bolt could be said to be his fastest fist attack, even Tang Tian found it hard to catch it with his own eyes. He could not believe it was blocked by Wang Zhen.

Whoosh, Wang Zhen breathed out a long breath.

“What a powerful killing technique. What is it called?” Wang Zhen eyes was filled with admiration.

“Slaying Lightning Bolt!” Tang Tian too, looked at Wang Zhen with admiration since he had such strong capabilities.

“Your Flash Fist is at its wit's ends, yet my killing technique Flash Fist has yet to be formed.” Wang Zhen was blatantly honest: “It's a pity it's not purely a competition this time round. You have

to be ready. I'm giving it my all now."

Wang Zhen's aura was bursting.

A formidable power, as though a storm, was arriving at Tang Tian.

So powerful!

Tang Tian felt a shiver in his heart, but not knowing why, he had no fear at all. Instead, he was filled with a will to fight. Deep in his eyes, it was as though a blazing fire setting a trail: "Although I never once thought to spar with a senior, to be able to meet a senior that is so powerful, I'm very happy!"

Tang Tian's True Power was arousing in his body. He looked at Wang Zhen without any fear.

Wang Zhen looked with admiration and said: "My elemental affinity is towards the fire element. My fist technique is known as [Chain Cannon Fist], third rank. The fists are powerful and vicious. Be careful."

Tang Tian said in a low voice: "My elemental affinity is balanced, my fist technique is known as [Minute Collapsing Fist], third rank. Please be careful too!"

Tang Tian took a deep breath in. the Crane Body tensed and relaxed at the same time. In his heart, it was unusually peaceful.

He lowered his body and laid down his fist pose.

Looking at Tang Tian's formidable pose of his fist, Wang Zhen cheered on the inside. All those people had underestimated this young lad! Wang Zhen's eyes were burning with the intention to fight. To be able to spar with such a powerful and capable opponent was such a thrilling thing.

The fire elemental True Power speed was very fast. Wang Zhen's pose was very special. Both his arms pointed downwards straight without bending his joints.

Circles of fire extruded to his fists in spirals from his shoulders. It was as if Wang Zhen's shoulders were cannons, blazing with a strong ray of red light.

What a unique fist technique!

Tang Tian was even more motivated. It was the first time he had seen such a fist technique. He took a deep breath and used all the True Power in his body. The Crane Body was waiting for action after accumulating the energy.

A ray of red light flashed across Wang Zhen's eyes. His red right arm pointed at Tang Tian like a cannon. With his shoulder as the fulcrum, it pulled back suddenly.

Dong!

A whistle like a drum so deep resonated.

A bundle of dazzling red fist impressions flew towards Tang Tian in anger, as if they were the artillery shell being shot out.

The levels of excitement in Tang Tian's heart had reached a peak. With a long hiss, he stepped forward with his left foot. His body was like a snake, as if he was sliding around the floor. The right fist which was waiting to launch an attack welcomed the incoming whistling red fist by attacking forward!

The Crane Body's Minute Collapsing Fist!

The Crane Body was as sharp as blade, while the Minute Collapsing Fist could crush things into pieces!

Bang!

The blazing red fist was crushed into millions pieces of dazzling red specks, as if they were fireworks.

Tang Tian's body and knuckles shook. The power of the blazing red fist was extremely overwhelming and far beyond his imagination. Tang Tian felt as if he were being attacked by an incoming flying hammer.

Dong!

Without allowing Tang Tian to catch a breath, another shrilling explosion resounded through. A ray of red coloured cannon fists resonated once again.

Without thinking, Tang Tian whipped out his left fist!

A million strike repetitions was part of Tang Tian's practice. He cultivated the Minute Collapsing Fist the most. Each time he shot a fist out, it was based on instinct, and he was not required to think.

Bang!

The blazing red fist was crushed again in split seconds. Several fireworks dispersed in all directions.

Dong dong!

An intimidating explosion travelled through their ears. Wang Zhen's Chain Cannon Fist was astonishing. Every explosion was powerful and gloomy.

Tang Tian did not had any time to think, he could only pull out his Minute Collapsing Fist continuously to break apart the blazing red fist.

After about twenty fists, Tang Tian felt something was off. There were signs of numbness in his knuckles again!

Senior Wang Zhen actually incorporated the power of Flash Fist vibrations into the Chain Cannon Fist!

That was awesome!

Wang Zhen's attacks were remarkably steady. He was like a gun turret, firmly attached to the ground. He continuously alternated his arms by crossing and uncrossing them! Senior Wang Zhen's eyes were peaceful, without a slight change. From the start, he had maintained a steady rate of attacks.

Wang Zhen's Chain Cannon Fist was not taught in Beast Academy, but in his family. Not many people knew that the Wang Clan was an aristocratic family of the ancient martial arts. Although they had fallen for a long time, they still had a solid foundation. There were only three ranks to the Chain Cannon Fist, but in Wang Zhen's hands, it was brilliant. Wang Zhen modified the original fist technique, which was incomplete in the first place, and incorporated the many techniques he had learnt in school, perfecting the Chain Cannon Fist.

Wang Zhen's father was very expectant of Wang Zhen, because in his hands, he could possibly increase the Chain Cannon Fist to a rank four martial technique!

Right now, it was enough to see that the Chain Cannon Fist was a shadow of a fourth rank martial technique.

Slowly, Tang Tian was suppressed. Wang Zhen's attacks were just and honourable, yet could not be defended against. The dense

storm of fists filled the air like a rainy scene. Although the technique did not reach Tang Tian's rate of twenty fists per second, it was still powerful enough to lockdown Tang Tian's road. Tang Tian could only made use of Aerial Wood Stake and Minute Collapsing fist to continuously avoid and withstand.

The blazing red fists' power was astonishing. The surrounding walls were all as strong as iron, but when met by Wang Zhen's fist, a big hole immediately formed with lots of debris flying all over the place. Tang Tian could still fight off these small pieces of rocks, but they flew at him fast. If he got distracted for even a second, it would hit his face and cause him to bleed.

No way!

This could not go on!

Only when he widened his angle would he be able to get a chance.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth. He stepped hard on the ground, bent and rolled his body over to the cliff walls. His back against the walls, Tang Tian started to run along them

Dong dong!

The blazing red fists chased behind him as if it was raining. Wherever Tang Tian passed by, were trails of pits as big as a face.

Wang Zhen quickly reacted.

The few fists appeared right in front of Tang Tian instead.

Tang Tian dodged it with his agility and followed the walls of the cliffs with no patterns.

Wang Zhen's expression was icy cold, like iron. A ray of red light flashed across his eyes.

The attacks stopped all of a sudden. Tang Tian was overjoyed. Could it be Wang Zhen's True Power was insufficient? However, when he looked over, he sighed a cold breath and his expression changed drastically.

The two blazing red arms were raised and pointed right at Tang Tian.

As if they were two red cannons, pointing towards Tang Tian with a murderous look.

Oh no!

Tang Tian's heart quivered.

Dong!

The whistle was more gloomy, more frightening than before. It caused Tang Tian's ears to go numb all of a sudden.

Two fists, stronger and bigger than before, burst out of the cannon as if they were artillery shells and came directly at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was in an extremely dangerous situation. He was sweating all over, and his hair stood. He took a long breath, the air went into his lungs like a knife, as it hurt a little bit!

Tang Tian relaxed his brows and bent over, used all of his True Power, and accumulated it in his fists.

His inner Crane Body seemed to be restless

# Chapter 046 – Awakening Of The Second Crane Body

---

Two blazing red fist seals whistled, side by side.

It was as if time started to become unusually slow. The two fist seals got bigger and bigger in front of Tang Tian, and the Crane Body in him seemed to awaken. Those wings started to spread open.

The True Power in his body, in all parts of the body, including the True Power that had yet to be used before, was all moving.

A crisp cry of the crane rang in his heart.

Tang Tian's heart was blank. When he shook his body, he shot a strike forward suddenly!

Crescent Step Rushing Fist!

Power passed through both legs and into the rocks, welcoming the two fist seals. His fists rushed out without any fanciful acts!

Boom!

The fireworks exploded right in front of him. Tang Tian's Crane Body wings shook, and an electrifying energy burst out, flowing within the meridians of Tang Tian's body, down through his legs

and into the ground.

Bang!

The rocks around Tang Tian's legs all shattered into fine powder!

Tang Tian's body disappeared once again.

It was another Crescent Step Rushing Fist!

Another strike happened!

Bang!

Once Tang Tian's body shook, and the ends around his shoes and pants all disintegrated into fine powdery pieces

With another burst of energy from his legs, he continued to rush forward with his head buried down. Tang Tian was very clear that, if he could not close up the distance between his opponent and himself, he would never be able to win.

A ray of bright light flashed in front of him. Tang Tian moaned in a low voice and pulled out both his fists once again.

Bang!

The red sparks burst in full bloom like fresh flowers. In a split second, it blossomed in front of Tang Tian. In a flash, Tang Tian's body shook, and his face was pale. But he continued to dash forward with his head down, it was not the time to use Great Avalanche yet...

Wang Zhen's icy face actually revealed a tinge of shock. Tang Tian had already rushed half the distance, yet his expression had not a single change. It was only his gaze which was blazing like a hot red iron, extremely excited and crazy.

Rings of fire spiralled from Wang Zhen's legs continuously. They accumulated non stop and flowed into his fists continuously.

The fist seals turned from bright red to a dull red, before they completely turned black.

The black fist seals covered Wang Zhen's fists. The chilling, dangerous qi filled every corner.

Wang Zhen had not comprehended the killing technique of the Flash Fist, but he had comprehended the killing technique of the Chain Cannon Fist.

[Double Black Ally Cannon Kill]!

Tang Tian, this will be the end!

The expressionless Wang Zhen muttered silently in his heart.

His arms, as straight as pens, sunk backwards heavily. Wang Zhen retreated three steps back before he dissipated this strong counterforce.

The two black fists seal flew across like two fatal artillery shells, creating obvious ripples around them.

There was an intense danger locking onto Tang Tian. Tang Tian perspired, and his hair stood. It was impossible for him to dodge it. But, as long as he pulled through this, he would win... to pull through it, he still had Great Avalanche...

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide and lowered his body. He stared and followed the black seals that were coming right at him. Suddenly, he pulled out both of his fists.

Bang!

Countless blazing flames engulfed Tang Tian. all of a sudden, a black lump of fire exploded.

The temperature of the black fireball was astonishing. The rocks around it started to melt. It was such a weird black fire, as if it were a black fire flower blooming, raging with flames, and had no intention to put down the fire.

Tang Tian...

In Wang Zhen's eyes, his excitement died down slowly. Both of his arms dropped down. Tang Tian's stubbornness was far beyond what he had expected. He was definitely a stubborn rascal. He actually made himself initiate the killing technique.

What a terrifying energy it was, that was circling within Tang Tian's body. The black fireballs seemed to be able to destroy everything. When Tang Tian's fists knocked against the black fist seals, the fist seals shook tremendously with energy as if there were an electrical shock flowing through into Tang Tian's body right away. In Tang Tian's body, the Crane Body immediately dispersed.

The energy barged around aimlessly and flowed through Tang Tian's meridians, muscles, and internal organs, destroying everything. Tang Tian's True Power seemed weak, like a paper lake, under this horrifying shock of energy.

Destruction, destruction, and destruction!

When the shock of energy flowed from the third tier Dantian pool into the second tier Dantian pool, it knocked against the second Crane Body which was in deep sleep.

The second Crane Body seemed to be awakening right away, moving its wings slowly.

Wang Zhen looked on quietly, as the black fireballs took in and sent out. The black flame that [Double Black Ally Cannon Kill] formed had to undergo the highest pressure in the fire element.

The temperature that it emitted or the extent of destruction it could bring about, were both extraordinary in the Chain Cannon Fist.

Although Wang Zhen had long cultivated this technique, it was the first time he used it in a battle.

Its power was indeed stronger than what he had imagined!

Under Wang Zhen's calm disposition, there was some pity in his heart. As the black flame started to die out, Tang Tian's body was charcoal black as he laid on the floor motionlessly.

Tang Tian, you could not just die like this...

Wang Zhen thought quietly in his heart as he looked intently at Tang tian. As he wanted to leap into the white ray of light above him.

“Hey... we're not done yet...”

A hoarse voice came through behind Wang Zhen's back. He stopped his footsteps and turned around.

Tang Tian was struggling on the floor as he attempted to climb up. His body was burnt and his clothes was completely ruined. Wang Zhen knew Tang Tian's inner body was injured badly. [Double Black Ally Cannon Kill] contained an absolute burst of energy. All of Tang Tian's internal organs were probably broken.

“I suggest you don’t move as this will only worsen your injuries.” Wang Zhen said calmly: “It’s impossible for you to win. There’s not a need to fight anymore.”

“He... who said so...”

Finally, Tang tian stood up, on the verge of collapsing. He looked up, his face was black and his hair was burnt. He looked extremely ugly.

“The outcome of this battle is very clear. You have tried your best.” Wang Zhen was still calm: “This is only a sparring session, between academies. To lose your life for this is unnecessary.”

“Hehe....” Tang Tian looked ugly as he laughed. His body had stabilized. He looked at Wang Zhen as if something was rushing in his gaze: “Unnecessary?”

The second Crane Body in his body kept changing, slackening the pressure on the first Crane Body, which started to accumulate again.

The energy that was absorbed into Tang Tian’s body seemed to be attracted by a magnet, it started flowing towards the second Crane Body. The second Crane Body seemed like an endless black hole, sucking in all the destructive energy continuously. The petite second Crane Body started to swell.

He started muttering to himself.

“In the past, no one liked you. They mocked you, looked down on you and feared you. You had no friends, no smile. Everyday you lived your life coldly, now, you live each day happily. You have friends, you smile and turned into an idiot. All of the foolish things you wouldn't have done in the past. You help each other and laugh at one another, you motivate one another. You all say you have dreams, all noble dreams. They don't get it. You say the both of you fight side by side, never giving up, never retreating. In such a place, how is there not a need to?”

Tang Tian looked at his own palms with his head down and muttered to himself.

“I've said it, I will claim victory for this place. I want to clinch first place!”

“I've said, that no matter what reasons Old Fart Wei has, I will always help him!”

“I've said that even if I had to die, I still have to claim my victory!”

Tang Tian raised his head, his eyes blazing with fire. He clenched his opened palms tightly.

“How can I admit defeat!”

“You’ve underestimated me!”

His roars were like a beast’s. Tang Tian suddenly turned into a ray of black shadow and rushed towards Wang Zhen.

Wang Zhen’s pupils restricted, it was too fast!

Kaka!

With a crisp sound of the joints, Wang Zhen’s arms were as straight as pens, raised up high like lightning, pointing at Tang Tian.

The red fire elemental True Power seemed to emerge at the same time, accumulating in Wang Zhen’s fists in lightning speed. Even when the scene had such a twist of events, Wang Zhen’s eyes were still cold as ice, as cold as iron.

The blazing red fist seals appeared on his fists like lightning.

Dong!

A chilling whistle resounded once again.

A flash of red light.

Bang!

Specks of red fire once again exploded. With one Minute Collapsing Fist, Tang Tian smashed the red fist seal into pieces.

Tang Tian was faster now!

Wang Zhen was as calm as usual. His arm sunk back slightly, dong, followed by a blazing red fist rushing at Tang Tian!

“Go and die!”

Tang Tian’s roar was like a cry of a beast. His expression was sly. With another fist, he crushed the fist seal into pieces.

It was the first time Wang Zhen’s facial expression had changed. His pupils became small like needles.

It was nothing big when Tang Tian crushed the cannon fist with one fist, but earlier, when he crushed the cannon fist seal, his footsteps would pause for a moment. And Tang Tian had just crushed the cannon fists twice in row now, but his body did not seem to be affected at all!

Did he become stronger...?

Wang Zhen groaned. His body shook and floated behind.

As he flew back, he continuously threw fists at Tang Tian. Rays

of red light rushed towards him at an astonishing rate!

Bang bang!

Bundles of fireballs exploded in midair continuously. A blurry black shadow leapt along the road of flames. Every step he took was so heavy the rocks cracked and were crushed into millions of pieces. And it happened all within a split second, like lightning!

Once again, the True Power within Wang Zhen's body started to rush forth wildly. His icy cold eyes glimmered with a crazy light. With a rapid speed, the black fist seals were formed.

[Black Double Ally Canon Kill]!

Right now, Wang Zhen did not hold back, he stared closely at the crazy shadow who crushed things into fine powder, accompanied by several explosions.

Since you want victory even if you have to die, then so be it!

Dong!

A strong billowing force almost tossed Wang Zhen away as his glimmering, iron-like face turned white like a piece of paper.

However, his gaze still held full confidence. He followed the two fast black fist seals closely with his eyes.

Go! Destroy!

In a moment's time, Wang Zhen calmed down. The victory he wanted was here.

The crazy shadow had no hesitation, no fear. It was determined like a razor sharp knife as it knocked against the black fist seal ferociously.

Tang Tian's charcoaled black face revealed two rows of snow-white teeth. Biting hard, he squeezed two words from his teeth.

“Go die!”

With a fist, he pulled towards the two black fist seals. At the same time, a crisp cry of a crane rang in his heart.

It was the end... Wang Zhen's eyes were peaceful, without too much surprise. With such a vicious and strong attack, it was already beyond his limit. Under extreme pressure, his [Black Ally Cannon Kill] aggregated all of his martial technique essence, it was his peak!

Pu!

A light and soft, almost unheard, sound rang in Wang Zhen's ears like thunder.

With a rapid twist, the two black fist seals, filled with great destructive power, were like loosened black snowballs, collapsing weirdly into small pieces!

How was that possible...

Wang Zhen's mind was blank, his hands cold. The black shadow in front of him disappeared, yet he was oblivious.

With a sudden pain in the back of his neck, Wang Zhen's vision turned black all of a sudden, and he lost consciousness.

Huhuhu...

Tang Tian's heavy breaths resounded through the caves.

Victory...I won...I really won...!

Tang Tian stared at his palms in disbelief.

Chapter 046 – Awakening of the Second Crane Body

# Chapter 047 – The Army Of Faceless Figurines

---

I actually won...

Tang Tian blankly stared at his palms, his jet black palms were completely scarred with burns. “Victory...I really won...”

“Ha ha....” Tang Tian laughed foolishly with his mouth wide open, showing two rows of snow white teeth while his smile was constantly expanding.

“Hahahaha! I won! I won!”

Tang Tian rubbed his head and laughed, his charred face, and his sincere laugh, he raised his both arms, shouting loudly: “WA WA WA, I WON!”

Plop! Both legs gave way as he dropped down and sat on his butt, but he still had his foolish laugh.

This was his first real battle victory....

I will definitely become even stronger!

I will definitely gain even more victories!

The young man tightly clenched his fists, and quietly said to himself. The battle was not over, there were bound to be more difficult and challenging ones, and even stronger martial artists in the future.

Tang Tian, you can do it!

Tang Tian took a deep breath, his eyes regaining tranquility. He sat cross-legged and began to examine his body state. During the battle, he was too occupied to carefully inspect himself, and at the moment, he had to look carefully.

Rotating the Crane-Style Qi Manual, Tang Tian immediately detected differences.

The second Crane Body was bigger by a fold, and he could sense the minute threads of strength that were slowly being released from this second Crane Body, following the advancing steps of the Dantian pool by pouring into the third tier Dantian pool and after that, rotating around the whole body again, dispersing into his four limbs and bones.

Tang Tian tried moving his second Crane Body, but it did not even have a bit of reaction, and continued to slowly flow.

What a weird thing...

Although he was not clear on how to activate the second Crane Body, the power that was emitting from the second Crane Body

and entering into the third tier Dantian pool, caused the third tier Dantian pool to unknowingly expand in abundance.

Tang Tian was pleasantly surprised. Unable to think so much, he quieted the unusual qi, and rotated the Crane-Style Qi Manual. Energy from his surroundings converged around him and entered his body, going through his meridians and transforming into minute threads of pure True Power, before unceasingly entering the third tier Dantian pool, expanding in the Dantian pool, slowly filling it up.

---

“What an exciting match it was. Chain Cannon Fist is an ancient fist technique. It could actually be modified in the hands of Wang Zhen. He had such potential. It was even more surprising that Tang Tian could defeat Wang Zhen.” A bland voice said, full of compliments, as his eyes landed on the light, which was showing the match between Wang Zhen and Tang Tian.

If the City Lord were here, he could definitely identify this person, that was his partner, Mr. Wu from the Corvus Constellation!

In front of Mr. Wu laid a series of light, each light showed moving shadows.

“Tell me, Bi Jun died in the hands of Tang Tian?” Mr. Wu asked suddenly. Behind him, stood a respectful person. It was actually Di Han.

“Yes!” Di Han replied.

“What a gifted young lad.” Mr. Wu said with face full of admiration.

Di Han said: “According from what I have gathered, Tang Tian spent five years practising his fundamental martial techniques, and he was deemed useless. He then offended the Zhou Family and was expelled from Andrew Academy. Yet during that time, his strength improved significantly. When he sparred with this subordinate, he was much more powerful.”

“Practised the fundamental martial techniques for five years? There’s such interesting person on Wu An Star?” Mr. Wu clapped and laughed. Suddenly, he thought of something and his eyes lit up: “Oh, with that being said, is there a chance that the Southern Cross Hardship Plate is in his hands? The Southern Cross Constellation’s Hardship Plate, training fundamental martial techniques for five years, it actually tallies with the traits. Also, this would clearly explain the girl’s reaction to seeing the symbol of the Southern Cross Constellation. Include Tang Tian in the list of important targets to pay attention to.”

“Yes!” Di Han saluted.

“My luck is really not bad.” Mr. Wu laughed out loud: “The Southern Cross Hardship Plate. Rumor has it that it hides a really big secret. I have suffered for so long trying to find it, I did not expect to discover it here. Indeed, the heavens are blessing me.”

Di Han did not make a sound.

“How much blood have we collected?” Mr. Wu regained his composure and asked.

“Thirty two parts.” Di Han replied: “[Blood Eye] has shown some results: eighteen parts of Normal Blood Meridians, eight parts of Eligible Blood Meridians, five parts of Favourable Blood Meridians, and one Bronze Grade Blood Vessel.”

“Oh, whose Bronze Grade Blood Vessel is it?” Mr. Wu asked.

“Zou Kai.” Di Han replied: “God’s Might Academy head expert, Star Wind City’s ranked top seven, has already been captured.”

“Not bad, not bad!” Mr. Wu was satisfied: “I did not expect to retrieve such an outstanding blood vessel so early. As long as I have ten parts of Bronze Grade Blood Meridians, haha, I will be able to form my Silver Grade Blood Meridians completely, haha! The legendary Silver Grade Blood Meridians, thinking about it already makes me so excited!”

Mr. Wu’s crazy voice reverberated around the room, giving rise to an unexpected chill in Di Han’s heart.

“Pity though, Tang Tian is not injured. If he were, we could collect his fresh blood. I am really curious about his blood meridians.” Mr Wu’s eyes had a hint of shine.

“Tang Tian is quite old, he is already seventeen years old.” Di Han hesitated for a while, but said.

“Such a pity.” Mr Wu stared blankly, with a face of regret: “Seventeen years old? That is quite old. The younger the person, the stronger the vitality of the blood meridian, the stronger the harmonization. Such a pity.”

Mr. Wu rolled his eyes and threw Tang Tian to the back of his mind: “Wait until Tang Tian leaves, then go and take Wang Zhen’s blood. Those Ancient Aristocratic Family Descendants usually have good blood meridians.”

“Yes!” Di Han saluted.

“Keke, sure enough, it is not in vain that I racked my brains, and found my way to Star Wind City.” Mr. Wu had a gloomy face: “No matter what, I will obtain my ten parts of Bronze Blood Meridians! This makes me anticipate so much, the legendary Silver Blood Meridians, I wonder what kind of power they will have!”

“Ah! Tang Tian has disappeared...” Di Han, who was staring at the light screen, exclaimed.

“En?” Mr. Wu regained his senses, and as he stared at the screen in the light, suddenly looked distracted, only reacting after a while with a face of disbelief: “This, in Labyrinth of Spirits, I should be able to see everything clearly, but how...”

---

Tang Tian opened his eyes, a hint of light flashing in his eyes, his True Power trembled, 'Pa!', countless black particles exploded from his body, all the charred parts of his body, was all shaken off. The jet black Tang Tian, regained his original form. He stood up with a smiling face.

His body was overflowing with True Power. In one growth, he broke through to the late stage third level True Power, attaining a perfect condition.

Because his True Power now touched the wall, it was an indicator that his third tier Dantian pool was full.

Tang Tian looked at Wang Zhen who was lying on the floor, still in a coma.

“Wu, you were a not bad opponent, so I won't steal from you. Aye, such a pity, less of a chance of reaping spoils of war....” Tang Tian pouted, he did not hesitate, looked at the cave above his head, and sprung himself up.

As Tang Tian passed the light screen, an attractive force came from above.

This attractive force was very sudden and surprising, causing Tang Tian to not be able to react in time, and just experience his world revolve. He did not notice that the Southern Cross Constellation mark on his palm had lit up.

After an unknown period of time.

Plop!

Tang Tian dropped into water as ice cold as sea water, that consistently slapped onto Tang Tian's face. Tang Tian's giddy and heavy head only woke up after a while.

Yi, why is there a sea here? Didn't Wang Zhen say that there should be a Spirit Key?

Tang Tian looked around at his surroundings. Suddenly, he saw a little black dot far across the sea.

Over there!

Tang Tian mind was suddenly roused, he immediately used a bit of True Power, and leaped onto the sea surface.

“Wa wa wa, watch my Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada, rush rush rush, Spirit Key, here I come!”

Tang Tian rally cry resounded across the sea as he brought about a wall of water while running rapidly towards the little black dot. Tang Tian's current third level of True Power was at it's peak, with his long enduring qi meridians, he used Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada and flew at a high speed.

Six hours later.

Tang Tian gasped for breath, he had exhausted almost all of his True Power. The little black dot looked close, but it was actually very far. In the end, Tang Tian could only swim desperately across the sea towards the little island.

Hu hu hu... what's with this broken Spirit Key... it's meant to torture people only....

Tang Tian's heart was angry on one side, and struggling to keep his hands and legs moving on the other. When he swam nearer, he realised that, there was a very high stone wall, roughly about 5000 m across the entire sea.

It was really magnificent!

But, it was definitely hard to climb....

Tang Tian had to use energy to slowly climb...

Flattening his feet, numerous blocks of rocks in front of him, spreading neatly like checkered squares, spread out all the way beyond his eyes can reach. As Tang Tian's eyes followed the walls to the far end, he became stunned.

Over there, was an incomparably enormous army, standing

across each other. The number of spears made it look like a forest, a ashen black piece of land, with one look it was impossible to see the end, the army was very still, with an indescribable killing aura emitting from them. The astonishing army, did not even make a single sound, deadly silence that could cause anyone to tremble in fear.

This this this....

Tang Tian's face was pale white, he garnered up courage, look at the scene before him, and still trembled in fear again.

I, I, I....walked...walked to the wrong place....

Tang Tian's teeth trembled, but he could not make any sound, as the image in his eyes, totally took over the amount of stress his heart could handle. Tang Tian's calves and abdomen shivered in fear, as his mind went blank.

As time went by, the army in front of him still did not move at all.

Dead silence, it was an entire place of dead silence.

Tang Tian slowly regained his senses and his brain became active again. En, what is happening?

He hesitated for a while, very doubtful, there were so many people here, so he could not even try to run.

“Hey hey hey, where is this?”

Tang Tian shouted while carefully moving forward, his face was full on alert, as long as he saw something wrong, he would immediately run.

No one replied.

Tang Tian felt that something was off, as he slowly progress forward. The nearby troops yet did not notice anything.

It was dead silence!

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva, he was on edge and very afraid.

Tang Tian walked to the front of the army, then actually released his breath. After the entire day of trouble, only to find that they were not real people. Almost scared him to death! Tang Tian saw clearly, this was definitely an army, but it was an army of figurines.

Grey figurines, life-sized, all welding spears. They were really life-like.

Except, they did not have faces!

None of the figurines had a face, and on each of their heads was a

blank white board. Countless faceless figurines, standing there silently, with a neat and orderly formation, stretching far out, not able to see the end.

Tang Tian's heart shivered like never before, his face becoming pale.

This... What is this place?

## Chapter 048 – Bing

---

Tang Tian carefully walked through row after row of faceless figurines.

All the figurines looked really ancient, as if time had left unremovable marks. A countless number of the figurines already had cracks, while many had dust piled on them. They looked like they were from a far away era that came here mysteriously, and had lived through many things.

What is this place?

All these faceless figurine warriors, who created them?

Crash!

Suddenly there was a crash sound, causing Tang Tian to jump in fright, and immediately looking over.

So it actually turned out to be a figurine that unexpectedly broke down, becoming a pile of rubble.

The crashing sounded like a signal. Crash, crash, one after another the other faceless figurines collapsed.

Ten thousand figurines were all collapsing in front of his eyes. Somehow, it was a spectacular sight, leaving Tang Tian shocked.

He blankly stared at the outrageous scene before him, as he could not figure out what exactly was happening.

This, this, this....

Exactly... exactly what kind of ghost place is this...

All the dust flew and covered the sky. Tang Tian covered his nose and mouth, feeling panicky. The entire place was strange to him, and even godlike young men were unable to tolerate some stuff.

Could there be dangers lurking within this dust...? Would someone ambush him...?

As if Tang Tian had met strong enemy, he looked around.

The dust faded away. Tang Tian's face was covered with dust. When he looked around, he saw that the floor was piled with the broken figurines. The army that stood solemnly earlier on actually... actually turned to dust in a split second!

Unknowingly, Tang Tian felt despair.

Time would eventually destroy everything...

He looked over in a daze and suddenly, his pupils constricted.

Wait a minute!

There was... still one figurine left...unbroken!

A faceless figurine stood tall amongst the rubble in solitude.

Without saying a word, Tang Tian stepped on the rubble and ran towards the figurine.

Huhu, Tang Tian was there within a breath.

This figurine was no different from the other figurines he saw earlier. It had a white face, grey body, and engraved on its body was an exquisite armour. Its hands were long and straight.

Tang Tian's face was crooked, as he carefully looked at this special figurine. He had a strong gut feeling that this figurine, compared to the rest, was very different. But where it was different, Tang Tian could not tell.

Just at this moment, 'break', a crack appeared on the figurines' blank face.

Tang Tian stared for awhile. No way...don't tell me even this last one could not be spared...

Break break break!

The crack became more obvious, and in a blink of an eye, it formed spider web like cracks on the figurines' whole body.

In front of Tang Tian, a piece fell off.

Piece by piece the fragments started to break and fall off the figurine.

En?

Suddenly Tang Tian noticed a dull light emerging amongst the place where the rubble fell on.

There was something inside!

Tang Tian was shocked.

Papapa!

The rubble fell like rain, and the insides were exposed. The dull light shone right into Tang Tian's eye. Indeed, there was something in there!

When the last piece of rubble fell to the ground, Tang Tian looked at the figurine in front of him in a daze.

A grey shadow with a glassy reflection appeared in front of him.

This reflection was actually the same as the figurine, it had a white face and even the armour was exactly the same, but it was slightly more exquisite, and in its hands, it held a pike.

“You, you... who are you?” Tang Tian asked blankly.

“Bing.” Brimming with clumsiness, a voice suddenly came out of the grey ceramic figurine.

Tang Tian stared at the big guy, and stuttered: “You, you, you... you can speak?”

“Yes.” The ceramic figurine effortfully said.

Stunned, Tang Tian’s expression froze on his face.

I have met a strange creature...

This strange creature... is really weird....

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva with difficulty. Everything that had happened was completely beyond his imagination. He rubbed his head, and carefully asked: “Are you human?”

“No, I’m not.” The ceramic figurine started to speak more fluently.

“Then what are you?” Tang Tian was curious.

“Spirit General.” it coughed out two words.

“Spirit general?” Tang Tian looked distracted, as he circled around the figurine twice, rubbing his head and muttering to himself: “So this is what a Spirit General is...”

The other party was speechless.

“Ah, ah, ah, so you’re called Bing!” Tang Tian reacted, and immediately patted him and laughed.

“Yes.” Bing quietly hovered in the sky.

“Eh, can I ask, why...erm, don’t you have a face?” Tang Tian could not help but ask.

“A faceless person is a sinner.” Bing’s voice was flat and straight, with no undulations, but once he said those few words, a strange feeling was birthed.

“Sinner...” Tang Tian was stunned for a while, seemed like the question actually made Bing sad. “Oh, then I should change the question.” Tang Tian immediately changed and asked: “Bing, what place is this?”

“The Board for Banished Sins.” Bing’s voice was flat.

“How come the stone board can float on the sea?” Tang Tian had a weird look on his face.

“It is the Exiled Sea.” Bing continued to explain in which Tang Tian was unable to comprehend anything.

Tang Tian was more at a loss: “I was clearly in the Labyrinth of Spirits, how did I get here?”

Bing was silent.

“Eh, Bing, do you know where the Spirit Key is?” Tang Tian asked.

Bing: “Nope.”

“Okay.” Tang Tian asked a more realistic question: “Then, how do I leave this place?”

“Turn yourself into a spirit as a form of repaying debt, and the rubble will vanish.” Bing said with no intonation, it sounded weird.

“The rubble will vanish...” Tang Tian muttered.

Kakaka.

A frightening cracking sounds emerged from his foot. Tang Tian's face congealed and looked down to see a big crack spreading across in all four directions at an astonishing speed. The number of cracks increased and in the blink of an eye, the ground below Tang Tian's foot was covered with spider web-like cracks.

Tang Tian's facial expression took a great change.

Right at this moment, the sea level started to descend uncontrollably.

All of a sudden, someone grabbed him from behind. It was Bing. Tang Tian hung in mid air.

Hua!

The rocks below his feet were like an avalanche, crashing down!

The sea immediately dried up and disappeared.

Tang Tian, who was completely stunned, did not notice that the Southern Cross Constellation mark on his hand was emitting a vague light.

His perspective seemed to be spinning round and round. There were several lines forming a bizarre whirlpool.

When Tang Tian opened his eyes again, he realised he was alone in the cave. Not far from him, a glimmering silver key floated.

Was that the Spirit Key?

Subconsciously, Tang Tian sighed a breath of relief.

That weird situation was actually just a dream!

“Is that the Spirit Key?” a cold flat voice suddenly came through Tang Tian’s back.

Tang Tian’s body froze.

After a moment, he turned his stiff neck and looked over to see Bing floating behind him.

Tang Tian’s mouth quivered, his throat dry: “You... how did you follow me?”

It was not a dream...

“There’s something odd here.” Bing looked up into the cave, raised his pike and poked it through the walls of the cave.

Rumbling!

The entire mountain shook as if it could collapse anytime.

Tang Tian stared in bewilderment.

---

Slap!

The lights on the walls were like bubbles, one by one, they would all pop.

Mr. Wu looked in daze. In the blink of an eye, there was nothing on the walls. After a while, he reacted and screamed: “Impossible! What is this person! How could he break the facade I set with the three bronze manuals? Impossible! How can there be such an expert?”

Di Han’s face was pale. He was very clear on how much Mr. Wu had paid for this setup.

With the Labyrinth of Spirits as the core, he spent three bronze manuals and layered defenses all around, in all sorts of hallucinations and traps.

What person was actually so strong to be able to break such an exquisite trap?

A chill went from Di Han’s feet all the way up his spine. Without hesitation, he turned to escape with his life.

“No! My silver blood meridians...” Mr. Wu screamed crazily. Di Han did not hesitate as he ran away. He could feel a strong qi coming right at him.

---

Tang Tian pupils contracted as he stared at Bing.

This guy....

“I want to sleep.” When he said that, his body transformed into a ray of light, and entered Tang Tian’s palm.

Tang Tian jumped in fright, and as he opened his palm, he saw the print of the Southern Cross shining.

Southern Cross Constellation....

Unless.....

Rumble rumble, big chunks of rock continuously flew down from the cave, Tang Tian quickly recovered from his shock and regained his senses as his face changed. The colors on the cave walls changed, and exposing a passageway for a person to go through.

At this time, Tang Tian suddenly heard a cold voice.

“Ah Mo Li, are you only able to run? Didn’t you perform very well? I will let you die a horrible death today!”

Tang Tian’s face changed, Housefly Cow! He quickly heard and realised that the one speaking was Zhou Peng!

Without saying a word, Tang Tian rushed towards the cave.

Flickers of raging anger could be seen in Tang Tian’s eyes!

He did not realise that the second Crane Body’s circulation speed had quietly grown faster.

---

In the lounge area of the cave, there were a countless number of entrances, and at this time many people emerged from the different entrances. on everyone’s face was alarm. Was the Labyrinth of Spirits collapsing? In the blink of an eye, many people were gathered in the lounge.

Suddenly, a very huge shadow, battered and exhausted, made his way out.

“Ah Mo Li, today is the day you die!” A bitter and gloomy resentful voice sounded out.

A grey shadow suddenly appeared beside Ah Mo Li, the spear, like a poisonous dragon, pointing straight at Ah Mo Li.

Ah Mo Li blocked horizontally with difficulty. Crash, as if he was struck heavily, Ah Mo Li's entire being flew backwards!

Isolated Spirit Spear!

Zhou Peng!

Sure enough, Zhou Peng's figure appeared in front of everybody.

The Isolated Spirit Spear's power was extremely powerful, with strength equal to a fourth rank martial art, a grand master grade spear skill, while Ah Mo Li could barely resist with his strength, he was covered all over with cuts and bruises.

"Zhou Peng, don't go overboard!" Someone stood up, and it was actually Liang Qiu, and he had the gaze to kill.

"Keke, Ferocious Beast Big Boss?" Zhou Peng laughed: "So what? Go, kill him!"

The Spirit General disappeared, suddenly appearing in front of Liang Qiu, and his spear tip disappeared from Liang Qiu's eyes, so fast! Liang Qiu pupils contracted, and he was not able to react in time, his shoulder felt pain, and a blood whirl formed!

Everyone stared in shock when everything happened, how was that possible... how was that possible...

Liang Qiu was injured in one strike....

“Hahahaha! Big Boss Liang is actually only so so!” Zhou Peng looked upwards and laughed like a maniac, ruthlessness in his eyes.

“As expected of the great master’s own constructed Spirit Card, Even Liang Big Boss cannot take one hit of his. Sadly, this is not a Gold Grade Spirit Card. But still, compared to you guys, a Silver Grade Spirit Card, is definitely enough! Hahaha!” Zhou Peng wildly shouted: “Go and die!”

The isolated Spirit Spear tip momentarily disappeared again.

Liang Qiu’s face abruptly changed.

A silver lightning struck down, exploding right in front of Liang Qiu!

# Chapter 049 – Who Can You Kill?

---

A fist accurately struck the tip of the spear by the side.

Everyone could only see a ray of silver lightning flickering past, before noticing a figure unexpectedly appearing in front of Liang Qiu.

Tang Tian!

A powerful might emitted from the spear. The Isolated Spirit Body floated backwards, releasing it's qi. The Spirit General's grey pupils stared at Tang Tian.

The bright and dazzling punch, ripped apart everyone's field of vision, causing their retinas to have a faint vestige left behind on their retinas.

It was Tang Tian!

How strong did Tang Tian actually become?!

Many people were shocked and had disbelief in their eyes, they had seen Tang Tian use Flash Fist before, but had never before seen such a beautiful Flash Fist! Such a fast fist!

“Fundamental Tang! Be careful...” Ah Mo Li urgently warned.

Tang Tian's appearance was grave and stern, he took out his black metal gloves from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet, and put them on.

“Zhou Peng, who do you want to kill? Who can you kill?”

Tang Tian's words were ice cold but filled with a cynical disdain. With a towering posture that looked down on Zhou Peng, it was like a slap to Zhou Peng's face, and Zhou Peng felt that his face was hot and spicy, as his blood suddenly rushed straight to his head.

“Isolated Spirit Spear, kill him!” Zhou Peng was seeing red, and he bellowed: “I want him dead!”

The silver rank Spirit General shivered, disappearing from his original position, and in the next moment he already appeared in front of Tang Tian. The spear, creating afterimages due to its' speed, rapidly expanded in front of Tang Tian.

Ding!

His black metal gloves firmly obstructed the spear tip, forcefully stopping it from moving.

“Who can you kill?”

Tang Tian voice was full of disdain, as it once rang out again, his gaze ice cold.

With the power of the second Crane Body, although the True Power was filled to the brim and blocked by the Wall of Perfection, the minute threads of True Power followed the meridians and scattered throughout Tang Tian's body, giving rise to a substantial increase in power and strength in every part of his body.

Tang Tian had never once thought of killing a person, but this time, his heart was filled with killing intent. Like a surging sea, he was unable to resist. But for some unknown reason, even though he didn't try to resist the urge to kill, his heart was exceptionally peaceful.

The silver rank Spirit General was once again blocked, his fighting intent flaring up as his grey ceramic pupils suddenly lit up with a ray of silver light.

The spear tip lightly shivered. 'Buzz,' suddenly, there was a sonic boom, and three spear figures appeared, as though they were three poisonous snakes coming out of their cave, pouncing towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not move an inch and opened his clenched fists into open palms. Broken Shadow Palm!

Black colored palm images exploded out, creating roughly ten irregular palm images. They were like the shadows that the trees cast on the floor by the sunlight that was blocked by the dense canopy of leaves, forming a gloomy and dark image, and causing people to feel that they would be unable to escape from it.

Ding ding ding!

Three clashes of the spear sounded out, but what echoed in everybody's ears, was only one sound.

“Tell me, who can you kill?”

Tang Tian laughed coldly, as he spoke slowly, but extremely clearly. Zhou Peng's face was so red that it looked like his face was going to start oozing out blood, his fingernails cut deep into his palms, but he did not dare move an inch,

The rank three Broken Shadow Palm, executed by Tang Tian, had transformed into something dangerous. The broken pieces of the palm shadows were originally meant to confuse the enemy, but with the Crane Body's influence, every piece had become as sharp as a blade, hissing with intensity, causing every spectator to feel a chill.

But the silver rank Spirit General was feeling an extreme pressure that would shock anyone.

However, Yang Yun was able to reach the top as a great spear master in just two hundred years. With his mastery in spear arts being deep and profound, he was unmatchedly strong. Although this spirit card was created by him when he was younger, it was a clear indication of his spear arts.

The silver rank Spirit General shouted and held the end of the spear with his right hand, like a baguette, spinning the body of the spear in a circle.

Hiss!

A surprising whirlwind was suddenly formed in front of Tang Tian, and all the blade-like broken pieces of palm shadows in the sky were sucked towards it.

Tang Tian eyes flashed with a hint of coldness, he immediately retracted himself, changing his posture.

Right fist pulled to his waist, bringing along a hard to sense vibration, his other fist suddenly exploded out!

Minute Collapsing Fist!

Bang!

The whirlpool split into pieces, the silver rank Spirit General's eyes flashed, his spear tip slightly pulled back, ferociously pushing it out!

Boom!

Causing a sound like a thunder the floor to tremble, a formless, strong qi in between Tang Tian and the silver rank Spirit General,

forcefully spread with a loud bang.

With the fourth level of True Power, the silver rank Spirit General was very astonishing, and with his spear arts, there was no stronghold he could not overcome. He effortlessly rushed and exploded Tang Tian's first Crane Body.

It seemed like Tang Tian had already expected all of this, and his killing technique, was already in place earlier. He immediately released his defence, and allowed the formless qi to flow to his Dantian pool, down the steps, and rush straight to the second Crane Body!

The strong and ferocious fourth level True Power, rapidly rushed into the second Crane Body.

It was as if an ox entered the ocean, and disappeared without a trace.

Chance!

Tang Tian did not retreat, his left palm's five fingers arched into the shape of eagle claws, and reached for the silver ranked Spirit General's spear.

Tang Tian, this time, had gone against the silver rank Spirit General's predictions. Although Tang Tian's True Power was only at the third level, with the Crane Body's influence, it held power that far exceeded the third level. The formless qi from the Minute

Collapsing Fist, was not fanciful at all, and while the silver rank Spirit General was eliminating the formless qi, he did not expect that Tang Tian would immediately pounce towards him.

The surrounding spectators who were watching were dumbfounded. This, this, this... was completely unreasonable!

Both parties inevitably collided, and unless both parties powers were very different, they would suffer roughly the same amount of damage. Generally speaking, around this time, both parties would stop for a momentary short break.

However, Tang Tian completely violated this unshakeable law!

This brat....

He turned out to be such a powerful individual...

Everyone stared blankly with their mouths open, as they looked at Tang Tian, they had all lost their power of speech.

[Eagle Claw], rank three martial technique, all five fingers were like metal claws, and every finger's strength was known to lock down enemies.

Tang Tian's other martial techniques, compared to Minute Collapsing Fist, were much weaker, but Tang Tian's emphasis on practise for every technique was over the range of 100,000 repetitions. If it were any other academy, or any other student, if

they had reached this amount of practise, they would definitely attain a high level.

His five fingers had locked down the spear's body.

The silver rank Spirit General knew that he was in trouble, he immediately used his own strength to ferociously rotate the spear body at a fast speed.

Tang Tian's Crane Body was as sharp as a blade, and the five fingers locking down the spear body was like five steel blade edges firmly detaining the spear body. As the spear body began rotating at a high speed, it immediately brandished countless dazzling sparks, exploding out between his five fingers.

All these sparks were not harmful at all against the black metal gloves, it was just that the power of the rotating spear body led his fingers to be unable to grasp properly.

But Tang Tian's intent was actually not for the spear, his five fingers grabbed tightly once again on the spear, and like a demon, he rushed straight into the silver rank Spirit General.

The silver rank Spirit General's shoulders trembled. He wished to squeeze Tang Tian out, however, to Tang Tian, enduring this tremor, compared to Wang Zhen's vibrations, was no challenge at all. Tang Tian borrowed this force, and his right hand, at a weird angle, suddenly held on to the silver rank Spirit General's elbow.

The silver rank Spirit General appeared to know that he was in trouble, and was obviously frantic.

His judgement was very accurate.

Tang Tian was not like ordinary people who were incapable of thinking so quickly, and, using the elbow as a fulcrum, he twisted the silver rank Spirit General's other hand's wrist around.

The silver rank Spirit General became even more panicked, and he tried to squeeze Tang Tian as if his life depended on it.

Tang Tian was extremely calm at this point in time. Both parties' True Power were continuously deadlocked. Borrowing the opponent's power from the arm, Tang Tian swept his body as flexibly as noodles, one leg at an extremely awkward angle, in a flash choking the silver rank Spirit General's shoulder.

He roared once!

Tang Tian's entire body suddenly released power!

Break! Break! Break!

The few heart alarming sounds echoed out, and the silver rank Spirit General transformed into a beam of light, and disappeared into thin air.

Tang Tian steadily floated down to the floor, as he stared coldly at Zhou Peng, and once again slowly repeated the words: “Who can you kill?”

[Succeeding Loop Joint Technique]!

All of the blood had left Zhou Peng’s face. He was as pale as paper, and all of his anger and resentment had melted like ice. There was only fear left, rising higher than the sea’s tide, as it engulfed every single part of his mind.

He became completely stunned, as if he had lost his soul, standing there blankly like a wooden chicken.

How is this possible...? How is this possible...? That was the Isolated Spirit Spear... Great Master Yang Yun of the spear art’s Isolated Spirit Spear...

The entire place was silent. Everyone was thoroughly shocked by Tang Tian’s power. Up until now, no one would ever have thought that Tang Tian’s improvement would be as shocking as going from earth to Heaven! Unless this brat was actually faking it before....

Ah Mo Li’s eyes were wide open. The entire fight scene just now led him to doubt his own eyes. Fundamental Tang... you actually became so strong....

Shen Yuan blankly stared at Tang Tian who was in the arena, and he suddenly thought of the day on the platform.

“Brother Yuan Yuan, Your Spirit Cards are all really good! They are extremely useful!”

“I have mastered all of them, five types of martial techniques, woah, so powerful!”

You... actually mastered all of them...

Han Bing Ning froze. The ferocious, outstanding, and fearless Tang Tian in front of her totally overthrew the previous, crazy, forever waving at her, immature brat image. She suddenly thought of the phrase that Tang Tian always said, which she felt was funny at that point in time. The phrase: Godlike young man!

Currently, however, she did not feel that there was anything funny about the phrase.

What's more, this time, Tang Tian did not enter the frenzied state....

Why....can he suddenly become so strong...?

Han Bing Ning was somewhat distracted. Don't tell me the Tang Tian that is standing right there, and the Tang Tian that I personally know, are two totally different people?

Something must have happened to him!

As Han Bing Ning acknowledged that point, Tang Tian was already slowly walking towards Zhou Peng.

“Who can you kill?” Tang Tian’s voice was yet again icy cold, as a murderous intent that caused everybody to feel a chill erupted. All those people who were in a stupor, with that quiver, woke up.

Zhou Peng looked as if he was going to die. His silver rank Spirit General was broken in front of him, and he had lost all of his courage and confidence.

Even the Isolated Spirit Spear was unable to obtain victory....

“Tang Tian, if you dare to touch even a single hair on our Young Master’s head, our Zhou Clan will not let you go!” One of the Zhou Clan experts, appearing fierce but weak at heart, shouted.

Another Zhou Clan expert retorted: “Tang Tian, this time we made a mistake. If you let us off....”

Tang Tian’s silhouette disappeared.

Break!

A bone breaking sound that could not be misheard came out. Zhou Peng clutched his throat, and death took over his eyes as he passed out, softly falling onto the floor.

“Tang Tian! You da-”

A Zhou Clan's Protector's bellows and snarls stopped spontaneously, as a hand came bursting out of his chest.

Liang Qiu acted as though nobody were present and retracted his hand. His palm was spotless, as he blatantly said: “With these kinds of people in the Zhou Clan, there is no need for them to stay in Star Wind City.”

Sima Xiang Shan suddenly appeared behind another Zhou Clan Protector, and after he spilt blood all over, Sima Xiang Shan portrayed a harmless smile: “I deeply agree.”

Han Bing Ning kept her sword in her sheath, and the Zhou Clan protector by her legs gasped his last breath of air, she said: “I represent my Han Clan and Northern Yan in support of eliminating the Zhou Clan.”

The Zhou Clan was usually domineering, and after stopping Zhou Peng, it was definitely offending the Zhou clan. Although everyone usually sparred ferociously, to actually kill someone was very rare, and Zhou Peng was a person whom was absolutely unrestrained, causing everyone to dislike him.

The more important thing was, they were worried that the Zhou Clan's movements would once again aggravate Tang Tian.

The Tang Tian in front of them, gave all of them a very strong feeling of danger.

Simply, the good deeds we have done, was meant to help you settle everything. The three strongest students, practically reached this mutual understanding at the same time.

The three of them had a look of ‘everything has ended already’ expression, as they looked at Tang Tian.

“Hey, hey, hey, you all better not steal my spoils of war!” Tang Tian had a face of ‘If you dare touch my things, I will fight with you’ expression.

The three of them were petrified.

Liang Qiu quietly said to himself: “Someone like me with my status....”

Sima Xiang Shan quietly spoke to himself too: “Just act, you just act, not as if that if you stop acting someone will die...”

Han Bing Ning quietly muttered: “As expected, back to normal...”

# Chapter 050 – Countering Death’s Door

---

Tang Tian first ran over and checked on Ah Mo Li for a while. Seeing that he was not too heavily injured, he eagerly ran to collect his spoils of war.

Everyone tactfully turned their gaze to the side, especially the three big shots who were role modeling it the best.

The three big shots felt very awkward, so they acted like they were discussing something.

“This time, in this event, there is something not right.” Liang Qiu solemnly said.

“That’s right. There is something not right at all. The light screen and rocks are all different, I suspect that someone did something, if not, this would have ended.” Sima Xiang Shan was an avid lover for conspiracy theories, and his eyes looked like cat’s eyes in the dark.

The surrounding people, who were eavesdropping on the three big shots’ discussion, immediately tensed up, as everyone felt that there was something amiss. Now that they had heard it from the three big shots, they immediately felt pressured and tensed.

Just at this time, there was a sudden happy outburst, breaking the atmosphere.

“Ah ha! This brat is a fat goat! Wa wa wa! Rank Four Silver Grade Spirit Card, Woah woah woah! Fourth Grade Star Rocks!”

All the tension and emotions and dull atmosphere, was immediately broken.

Liang Qiu muttered: “It’s only a Silver Grade Spirit Card.... And only some Star Rocks... you’re doing this on purpose....”

Sima Xiang Shan muttered to himself: “Act, continue acting, please, you have to at least act a little better, what Silver Grade Spirit Card and Star Rocks, all these are too fake already!

Han Bing Ning also commented: “Continue showing your true appearance....”

The surrounding people’s eyes twitched, and they continued pretending that they did not hear anything. Tang Tian was someone who could kill without batting an eyelid, they absolutely could not offend him. Seeing how Tang Tian killed Zhou Peng in such a direct and efficient way without hesitation, it was like killing a chicken. Even the other Zhou Clan disciples immediately suffered the same fate.

This kind of person, in no way should he be offended!

“Wa! His body has it too!”

“Wa! This is good stuff!”

The three big shots looked at each other, and all agreed to keep their mouth shut. To discuss on such a grave topic in such a weird and strange atmosphere, it was too difficult.

Suddenly, a rumbling noise was heard, and countless of rocks started to drop.

En?

Tang Tian stopped, and looked above, it was on top.

He was familiar to related things to collapsing and quakes to the extent that he was extremely keen and sharp to it, and as soon as his feet felt the tremors, he could instantly determine the cause and the start of the quakes, and it was above their heads.

“They are above our heads!” Tang Tian shouted to Han Bing Ning, as inside here, he was most familiar with her.

If it was Sima Xiang Shan, he would be suspicious, as he was not sure if Tang Tian had any hidden motive, but Han Bing Ning did not doubt him, she suddenly stood up, and asked: “Who here knows how to wield a hammer?”

“Let me!” A huge and burly chap stood out, his hand holding onto a long handle pumpkin hammer, the strange and huge iron hammer led people to suck in a breath. Huge and muscular, as if his whole body was made up of copper and iron, compared to Ah

Mo Li, he was actually a level higher.

The burly chap inhaled one breath, suddenly shouted, raised himself up, the pumpkin hammer in his hand grew bright with a yellow aura, his hammer striking towards the cave roof!

Rumble!

The cave that was formed by the rocks, crashed suddenly and several stones fell.

A swift shadow dropped down and held the burly chap, it was Sima Xiang Shan, he flicked his wrists, and the burly chap with his huge body, was flung to one side.

A few shadows dropped down slowly.

“Headmaster!” “Headmaster!”

Many people cried out together.

Tang Tian expressed a look of surprise: “Old Fart, you’re here too!”

The Principals of Crystal Sky, Northern Yan, and Beast Academies, as well as Old Fart Wei, the four surrounded one person.

Mr. Wu!

Several people were badly injured. It was obvious they had been through a monstrous battle.

“Hey, the one called Wu, you will never be able to run away!” the Principal of Beast Academy shouted: “You set such a trap. You must have ambitious intentions!”

“I advise that you’d better give us an honest account!” Principal of Northern Yan said coldly.

The Principal of Crystal Sky kept his gaze on Old Fart Wei. Old Fart Wei shot a glance: “What are you looking at me for?”

Principal of Crystal Sky groaned: “I bet you can tell. We have been partners for twenty years. What intentions you have, I can tell them right away.”

All the students were shocked, even the other two principals were stunned. This Old Fart did not look impressive, but him and the principal of Crystal Sky were actually partners. Where did this Old Fart come from?

Sima Xiang Shan and Shen Yuan stared in daze. They heard before that Old Fart Wei and their Principal had conflicts. But no one thought the two were partners. Shen Yuan’s face was pale as ever, if he saw this coming, then Crystal Sky and Caramel Academies were brothers, no? Then he still went ahead to find

trouble with Caramel Academy...

The Principal of Crystal Sky Academy in Star Wind City had a reputation. No one knew about his past, but everybody knew he had a deep power and was just and honoured, not in the least selfish.

Old Fart Wei laughed: “Of course you can tell, but it’s not hard for me to tell either. Those treasures will all be mine! Caramel Academy is small and poor, my two students have nothing at all. How pathetic are we!”

Sima Xiang Shan and the others had an odd expression. Indeed, the subordinates would always imitate their supervisor vices. Old Fart Wei and Tang Tian had similar personalities!

“Good!” Northern Yan Principal replied straightforwardly.

“I have no problem too!” Principal of Beast Academy nodded.

Old Fart Wei’s power caused the two principals to be surprised, and the three Bronze Rank Star Treasures, to them, was nothing much. To pay such a low price to make friends with him, they would definitely agree.

“That’s fine. Speak, there’s no one here to grab from you.” The Crystal Sky Principal said coldly.

“Are you able to guess it? Haha!” Mr. Wu laughed out loud: “Just

by relying on the few of you, what can you all achieve? Call the real experts behind you all to come out!”

“I can’t guess?” Old Fart Wei laughed coldly: “Once I saw the [Blood Eye], I understood. Let me tell you. Coincidentally, I too have a Microscopium Constellation [Blood Eye]. A Bronze Rank Star Treasure, it only has one use, and that is to identify good or bad blood meridians. I got it right, right?”

“You.....” Mr. Wu’s expression froze.

“That is a very good guess. You plotted such a huge set, and led the City Lord to bring the Martial Meet here, there’s roughly a nine out of ten chance that you had the idea of getting blood meridians. Then let me guess, you have obtained a couple of secret techniques to cultivate the blood meridians, but all those secret techniques requires a lot of blood, and it needs an abundance of it. If you had done this in any constellation on Heaven’s Road, you would have drawn attention from other people. So, you came running to Wu An Star, a borderline planet. You used this fake opening of the Starry Door, staged such an event, and even if many people died, no one would ever question or suspect you. How can there be no deaths in finding a Starry Door? Having many deaths is considered very normal!”

Old Fart Wei coldly looked at Mr. Wu with killing intent in his eyes.

“The Starry door is real, the Labyrinth of Spirits is also real. For the benefit of everybody, everyone will become muddleheaded. You just have to quietly take action, harvest the blood meridians,

use the Blood Eye to differentiate, find your target, quietly make them disappear, and collect the blood meridians that you need. Because you have already set up the entire Labyrinth of Spirits. You just did not know that you failed through the lack of a final effort.”

Old Fart Wei stare tightly at Mr Wu, slowly stressed one word by one word: “Am I right? Onyx Soul Mr. Wu!”

Mr. Wu’s fearfully looked at Old Fart Wei: “You... Who the hell are you”

“Wa! Old Fart, you are so powerful!” Tang Tian shouted as he looked in astonishment.

All the atmosphere and the mood immediately vanished into thin air, Old Fart Wei’s deep profound and mysterious attitude, was immediately broken.

Old Fart Wei rolled his eyes, He could not help but cringe his face, and ended up scolded: “Would it kill you to just stay quiet for once?!”

“Ah! Why should I be quiet!” Tang Tian was astonished.

Old Fart Wei turned around frustratedly and looked at the Principal of Crystal Sky Academy: “Yes, it’s almost like this.” Then without forgetting to add on: “I’m going to say first, those few bronze treasures will be mine!”

Mr. Wu looked up and used all his energy to scream: “Who is it? Who ruined my plans! Come out! Come out!”

“Stop shouting. The others have a high status and will definitely will not let this pass. They will punish you.” Old Fart Wei said arrogantly: “You just have to admit to your wrongdoings honestly, so that you don’t have to suffer so much. We can also save some energy.”

“That’s right!” The Principal of Northern Yan said vengefully as he groaned; “It must be a senior who witnessed your wrongdoings and can’t bear to let you go!”

They all understood that there must be some higher-up helping him. If not, with their powers, it was impossible to set up such a trap. The strength of a Labyrinth of Spirits was unpredictable. Coupled with the opponent’s three Bronze Rank Star Treasures, it was technically flawless. The four had stayed in there for so long, and they sensed nothing at all.

“Che, to rely on you all to stop me?” Mr. Wu laughed coldly, the fear on his face was swept away, his aura was rising. He said: “Since you don’t want to come out, then I’ll force you out!”

Mr. Wu’s thin and black slender sword in his hands started to curve, and with a bounce, it buzzed, causing everyone’s ears to shake.

His body moved as if he were a monster. A flash of his black

shadow as fast as lightning, pointed at the Principal of Northern Yan.

“Careful! It’s the bronze treasure, [Body Piercing Sword] from the Volans Constellation!”

The Principal of Northern Yan cleared his throat, remaining calm. His sword released sprinkles of water, only to hear a burst of rainstorm dropping. The other three did not hesitate, and immediately took action as well.

With a burst of energy, it flooded all four directions.

The people around were overwhelmed with shock. The burst of fifth level True Powers collided to form a destructive energy.

Sima Xiang Shan, Han Bing Ning, and Liang Qiu did not retreat. They had the weapons in their hands. If they were to confront a huge enemy, they could aid them anytime. Tang Tian did not retreat either, after all, it was rare to witness such a strong enemy.

Mr. Wu was definitely powerful and capable, far beyond one’s imagination. One against four, and he had to pull through it. His body was extremely fast. Tang Tian could only catch a glimpse of a black shadow and his silhouette was completely gone. The courageous and malleable piercing sword in Mr. Wu’s hand was full of killing power.

However, before the vicious battle, Mr. Wu had already been

injured, and was bleeding slightly. First, it started to soak his clothes, and his sword movements also began to slow down.

The four principals were obviously rich in battlefield experience. They were wise and steady about their fighting strategies, and all had the intention to tire out Mr. Wu.

Mr. Wu sensed the intentions of the four, and instigated his True Power. A flirtatious, red colour appeared on his face. His speed increased suddenly and the slender black sword in his hand broke out a shrilling sound.

The faces of the other four congealed. They knew this was the fight Mr. Wu would put up before his death. He would use all of his energy.

The shadow of Mr. Wu rushed to both sides. An undetectable change appeared from the four battle array forms. A ray of icy cold light flashed across Mr. Wu's eyes. His body shook and tricked the other four to move. With his shouts, the slender sword in his hand suddenly emitted a bedazzling ray of light.

Boom!

Fine piercing swords exploded out, transforming into ten sections, like a heavy downpour, striking onto one location from everywhere, bringing forth a sharp intense arrow sound. The four principals' faces changed, and they immediately took action to block, to protect their body!

Using this advantage in time, Mr. Wu body was like a leech, and seized the opportunity to slide away from the fight.

Liang Qiu's scattered hands, Sima Xiang Shan's whip and Han Bing Ning's sword, simultaneously reached out. The three of them were really clever, they knew they just had to restrict Mr Wu from getting out.

Mr. Wu inhaled one deep breath, his face blushing an even deeper red, while his long sleeves swept, loudly banging into the three of them together.

Boom!

His sleeves were immediately broken into pieces, and revealed his skin overflowing of fresh blood on both his arms.

Mr. Wu spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. A taste of ferociousness and slyness flashed across his eyes. Lending this energy, he started increasing in his speed.

Tang Tian was shocked. The opponent was actually rushing towards him!

# Chapter 051 – Fornax Fire

---

Tang Tian only sensed a chill roll down his spine.

The opponent was coming at him fast. All he could see was a flash of blurry dark shadow.

Darn it!

“Fornax Fire!” Tang Tian roared. The Fornax black metal gloves were emitting blazing fire. His entire body’s True Power subconsciously was instigated to the extreme, as this time his second Crane Body also felt danger, and quickly rotated.

Who would have thought, Tang Tian pulled out his mastered fist.

-Great Avalanche!

It was the first time Tang Tian used Great Avalanche while wearing the black metal gloves. He could detect the difference right away. A warm current flowed from the fist back into his body. Along with the True Power he instigated, it re-entered the gloves.

This warm current cleared away all Tang Tian’s fear.

The power of the fist seemed dull and nothing special in particular, even the demonic blazing fire seemed to become gentle.

Mr. Wu was already at his wits ends. With this fist from Tang Tian, there was no way he could avoid it, it crashed on to his chest firmly and steadily.

Plop!

The meaty fist intersected without a sound, the blazing fire penetrated Mr. Wu's body right away. Mr. Wu froze and his face congealed. He looked at Tang Tian in disbelief that his fist would hit him.

The audience just barely managed to react.

Bang!

The blazing fire suddenly emerged from Mr. Wu's body. In a blink of an eye, the glimmering flame engulfed Mr. Wu.

"Fornax Fire!" the Principal of Beast Academy shouted in shocked.

The Principals of Northern Yan and Crystal Sky stared at Tang Tian in daze.

Everyone stared at Tang Tian and the pile of fire in a daze,

The blazing fire that suddenly lit up seemed to bring an evil

strength, burning brightly.

Under the blazing fire, the young lad panted. The fire flickered, and with it a frightening energy followed.

---

“It really is the Fornax Fire!” Northern Yan Principal muttered to himself: “Fornax weapons, the lower the tier of the weapon, the harder it is to release the Fornax Fire. The Fornax black metal weapons’ chances of releasing the fire is not even one percent!”

Crystal Sky’s Principal was extremely shocked: “Legend has it, that as long as it can release the Fornax Fire, a black metal weapon is able to refine itself to advance.”

“That is just a legend, I have never seen it anyway.” Old Fart Wei words were like this, but his face was full of happiness as he pointed with his finger: “Ah Mo Li, come, try and activate your Fornax Fire.”

“Oh.” Ah Mo Li raised up the black metal blades in his hand, and shouted out: “Fornax!”

Hu! A red fire blew out, enveloping the blade.

Shua, the other three Principals’ eyes suddenly became red, either with envy, jealousy, or hate. They looked like they could, at anytime, kidnap Ah Mo Li, especially the Beast Academy Principal, only to see him beating his chest and stamping his feet!

The blaze dispersed, and Mr. Wu was thoroughly turned into ashes, leaving nothing behind.

“This fellow is too poor already!” Tang Tian stared blankly, and was slightly in doubt.

As expected, if the superior is bad, the subordinates would be bad too...

All the principals' faces of praise instantly disappeared, and the shock in all the people also disappeared.

“I can't believe he did not even leave behind some rags!” Old Fart Wei opened his eyes wide, feeling unsatisfied.

Crystal Sky Principal then opened his mouth: “What do we do now?”

“Report to the City Lord.” Northern Yan Principal said: “Onyx Soul is involved in this matter, it is definitely a big thing.”

Very quickly, the few other principals agreed to report to the City Lord.

---

This matter's influence was far beyond Tang Tian's imagination.

The entire Wu An Star fell into an anxious atmosphere. With such a dark force like the Onyx Soul, already starting to extend its devilish claws towards the edges of Wu An's planet, every City Lord was teaming up to prepare to invite free-spirited martial artists to come forward to help.

But, all of this had nothing to do with Tang Tian.

The first thing Tang Tian did when he got back to Caramel Academy, was to step into the Southern Cross Constellation Cross Door.

Indeed, Tang Tian found Bing inside.

“Hey, how did you come in?” Tang Tian could not help but ask. Bing was full of mysteries, and of all things, he was like toothpaste, sticky as hell and it was not all the time that it could be squeezed out of the bottle.

Bing remained silent.

Well, he could not squeeze anything out this time around.

Tang Tian saw and simply started cultivating.

“Southern Cross Constellation. Your method is wrong.” Bing said blandly.

“A wrong method?” Tang Tian was surprised. He looked at Bing confused: “Then tell me, how should I use it?”

Bing: “You have to hit the fog wall.”

“Fog wall?” Tang Tian’s eyes fell onto the fog wall.

There were two flaws on the fog wall. One was because of Slaying Lightning Bolt, and the other was due to Great Avalanche. He knew, but he always focused on cultivation and never spent much time on it, so he did not care.

Hit the fog wall?

Tang Tian started to ponder and suddenly, he thought of a question: “How did you know?”

Bing was silent.

Tang Tian stared at Bing, but Bing remained still. Tang Tian kept his gaze resentfully and changed his thoughts. Sigh, this could be a good method for practising.

He stood at the front of the fog wall and started using Broken Shadow Palm. ‘Bang, bang, bang,’ he started practising.

The power of Broken Shadow Palm was much weaker than Great Avalanche, but the fog wall was getting crushed bit by bit by Tang

Tian.

Tang Tian could not help but slap against his head. Why had he not thought about this method before? He thought about his way of practising in the past, punching his fists into the air, and it sounded dumb.

The godlike young lad was once again motivated!

It was the first time he tasted the ferociousness of a Close Quarters Combat expert. Tang Tian only felt an endless energy he could use in his body. The thought of him being able to use any four of his martial techniques, and perfecting them to practice for the killing technique. Woah, woah, woah, then he would be formidable!

After Tang Tian had heard the Principal of Crystal Sky say that the black metal gloves could initiate the Fornax Fire in the Labyrinth of Spirits, and possibly increase his level, he made a trip to the stone pit to find Big Bro Stone. Stone heard he could summon the Fornax Fire and was shocked and happy at the same time. So he handed him the method of cultivating the black metal gloves to the next level.

The method was simple, he just had to wear the gloves as he summoned the Fornax Fire. By continuously throwing punches and attacking, the Fornax Fire within the gloves would continue to refine and go into the next level.

From then on, Tang Tian never took off the gloves.

The Fornax Fire was lively and light. Every step was extremely compatible. No matter if Tang Tian used his palm, fist or claws, it was as easy as A-B-C.

In the past, he had no materials for reference. Tang Tian felt it was not obvious enough. Now, he punched the fog wall daily, and the strength of the black metal gloves started to grow. Similarly with [Broken Shadow Palm], when the black metal gloves were worn, its power was increased by at least twenty percent.

The black metal gloves were extremely awesome, and Tang Tian was looking forward to the bronze treasures.

This time, he reaped several benefits. Other than some Silver Ranked Spirit Cards, he got one Bronze Treasure.

Equuleus Constellation's Bronze Treasure, [Soaring Boots of the Pony].

Equuleus Constellation was situated South-West of the Pegasus Constellation. The Aquarius Constellation was situated to the North, and was an extremely small constellation, slightly bigger than Southern Cross Constellation.

Tang Tian loved these Soaring Boots of the Pony. The Gold elemental bronze coloured boots were engraved with a cute pony. They looked rough in textile and not eye-catching, but they were super comfortable when worn. When in contact with the ground, Tang Tian could feel his body instantly becoming lighter.

And when Tang Tian injected True Power into it, he was as fast as the wind, and the Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada's explosive force was evidently raised to a higher level.

For Tang Tian, it was an extremely useful treasure.

After feeling about with it multiple times, Tang Tian finally understood and could comprehend using the treasure at ease. Every Treasure, would have a Martial Spirit existing inside of it, and they were the origin of a Star Treasure's powers. As long as one put True Power inside, the Martial Spirit would awaken. Every treasure was different, and every Martial Spirit inside would also be different. Some were proficient in fighting, some proficient in support, some could increase True Power output, and some project out True Power.

The higher the level and rank of the treasure, the stronger the Martial Spirit inside of it.

A bronze treasure Martial Spirit, compared to an iron treasure Martial Spirit, was much stronger. The Martial Spirit of the Soaring Boots of the Pony, was just a mini pony. When Tang Tian poured True Power into the pony Martial Spirit, it would cheerfully dash, which was a peculiar sight.

The Silver Grade Spirit Cards were not compatible with Tang Tian, so he would simply sell them in exchange for Star Rocks. In Heaven road, Star Rocks were the currency.

---

“Hey, Fundamental Tang, I heard that the Honorable Martial Group has employed men to come!” Ah Mo Li was excited.

Tang Tian did not even lift his head: “Come then, come!”

“That is the Honorable Martial Group! Their lowest criteria of joining is to have the fifth level of True Power!” Ah Mo Li looked envious, the fifth level of True Power in Wu An Star was the power of the top notch martial artists.

“Oh, I want to train.” Tang Tian still did not lift his head.

After continuously training intensely for ten plus days, Tang Tian’s Broken Shadow Palm had finally claimed perfection. He decided to train [Eagle Claw], [Succeeding Loop Technique] and [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada] to perfection, and after that, training in rank four martial techniques.

“Don’t train yet.” Old Fart Wei suddenly appeared.

Tang Tian stopped, and looked curiously at Old Fart Wei.

“The Honorable Martial Group people are coming.” Old Fart Wei said.

Tang Tian was confused: “What does that have to do with us?”

“Oh, let’s walk and talk.” Old Fart Wei said.

While walking, he listened to Old Fart Wei’s explanation. Only then did Tang Tian then finally understand some of the meaning.

Wu An Star was a borderline planet, and not included in the Heaven Road. Regardless of whether it was the Honorable Martial Group or the Onyx Soul, it was not important. But this time, Onyx Soul had caused such a big commotion. Wu An Star was immediately frightened, and quickly contacted the Honorable Martial Group. They then specifically instructed people to come to investigate.

“The Honorable Martial Group is the number one opponent of Onyx Soul.” Old Fart Wei said: “This time however, the Honorable Martial group has another mission, which is to pick and choose outstanding young individuals. That is the tradition of the Honorable Martial Group. The City lord has also taken note of this, and if anyone is chosen, Wu An Star would instantly become one of the protected areas of Honorable Martial Group.”

“I want to go and find Qian Hui.” Tang Tian looked at Ah Mo Li, then looked at Old Fart Wei.

“You look down on the Honorable Martial Group. Immortal Constellation is the Honorable Martial Group’s most influential place.” Old Fart Wei scolded him.

“That powerful?” Tang Tian was shocked, in his mind, Immortal Constellation was a very big constellation.

“Bullshit!” Old Fart Wei continued: “If you two can even enter Honorable Martial Group, then I would have no worries. They cultivate and groom their young students in a way extremely suited to the individual, and all their martial techniques are not the kind that we have here. The teachers inside have much higher standards. That day, the guy with the name of Wu, if ranked in the Honorable Martial Group, could be considered a normal member. Onyx Soul’s reputation is bad, while Honorable Martial Group’s could be considered good.”

As Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li followed Old Fart Wei and reached the City Lord’s residence, they realised it was full of people.

Sima Xiang Shan, Han Bing Ning, Lian Qiu were standing in line, angry.

Due to the incident, Tang Tian’s name has risen to fame. The Isolated Spirit Spear silver grade Spirit General was definitely at the fourth level of power, and added on, it was at the great master rank in spear arts, but no matter how terrifying it was, it was still destroyed by Tang Tian. And Mr. Wu, who was burnt to ashes, had an even more astonishing strength, it was rumored to be at least the fifth level of True Power, although many people believed that he was burnt by a fluke.

But, fifth level True Power....

That was a level of power that many people desired to have!

From all these outstanding achievements, in Star Wind City, he was definitely worthy of being called number one. Tang Tian who was initially hailed as the history's most rubbish of the rubbish student, where countless of people laughed and mocked him. But now, no one dared to mock him, as the way Tang Tian unwaveringly and fiercely killed Zhou Peng, had earlier been spread by the witnesses to everybody else.

Definitely cannot offend him!

Definitely cannot make him angry!

The most crucial thing was, absolutely do not be cheated from his silly and dumb outer look, that is all a feint, it was definitely a feint!

Every day, Tang Tian would proclaim himself as a 'godlike young lad', and no one should take that as a joke. It was definitely real, if you don't believe it then you're the dumb one!

Whenever Tang Tian appeared, students with their tongues wagging would immediately quiet down to absolute silence, as everyone would look at his gaze, brimming with reverence, everyone would immediately step to the side and form a path for him to walk.

"Wu?" Standing at his balcony, staring from a very far place, there was a middle-aged man watching the entire scene unfold, with a peculiar face.

The students were a very simple and pure community, and to be able to cause them to have such bearing, it was definitely someone they revered deeply.

He could not help but seriously size Tang Tian up.

# Chapter 052 – The Worrying Aptitude Test

---

“Oh, everyone has gathered.” The City Lord nodded his head. The incident with Mr. Wu had led him to become startled at every single small thing, until the people from Honorable Martial Group came. Only then could he sleep smoothly .

His face expressed a smile: “I’ve invited Mr. Kong to test their talents.”

A middle aged man wearing a white martial robe smiled and nodded his head. His martial robe had a beautiful and delicate golden thread flower embroidery on it. With a graceful manner, he instructed: “Then let us begin.”

“Yes.” An elder immediately replied, he stood in front of the students, a bright halo suddenly lit up in his hand. With a count on his fingers, the halo scattered into many halos, like an angel’s halo, towards the students.

Seeing some students with the intention to dodge, the elder shouted deeply: “Do not move!”

His volume was not loud, but it was like thunder exploding in the ears of everybody, and all of the students dared not move.

The halos flew up into the sky, rapidly becoming big, after that dropping downwards, every halo dropping and trapping every student within by the feet.

After a moment, the colors of the halos started to change into many different colors.

Tang Tian curiously stared at the halo on his feet, the ball of light flashing into a black color aura.

Hearing the elder shout: “All the martial artists with golden halos, step forward ten steps.”

Only five people, Sima Xiang Shan, Liang Qiu, Han Bing Ning, Ah Mo Li, as well as one more unknown student, and his face was at a loss. If Zhou Peng was still alive, he would definitely recognize him, as he was the one who was always being bullied by Zhou Peng; Gu Xiaoyu.

When the Principal of Andrew Academy saw Gu Xiaoyu being chose, his face held an expression of ecstasy.

“Silver halos, step forward seven steps.”

This time the number of students who walked out was higher, Wang Zhen was one of the more popular ones in the numerous population. The rest were scarcely left behind, only seven people.

“Bronze Halos, step forward three steps.”

Six of them walked out, only Tang Tian was left in his original

position.

Tang Tian looked around to realise suddenly it seemed like he was the only one whose halo was black.

The elder turned and reported to the middle man in a low voice: “Master, there are five with outstanding qualities, forty-two with excellent qualities, and six who just passed. There was one who failed.”

Everybody’s expressions turned odd. The one that the elder mentioned who failed could only be Tang Tian, because Tang Tian stood all alone on one side.

Everyone felt an indescribable joy in their hearts.

Tang Tian’s talent was bad?

Was this a joke...? It had to be... or was it mockery...?

Tang Tian paid no attention and continued to look around curiously. This halo was amusing, it had all sorts of colours. To the Honorable Martial Group, Tang Tian did not mind. If he did not hear that the Heaven Road was dangerous, he had planned to perfect his other martial techniques. Now he could find Qian Hui at the Immortal Constellation Mountain.

Ah Mo Li looked with his eyes and shouted: “This must be wrong! How can Fundamental Tang be a failure? It is impossible!

Impossible!”

The elder’s face turned dull: “I have been analyzing the qualifications for over twenty years and I have never been wrong.”

Han Bing Ning’s cold voice rang: “Can Old Mister test him again?”

Liang Qiu’s injuries on the shoulder were better, with a calm voice like a stream of water he smiled: “Old Mister is using a treasure yeah? Sometimes, treasures can be easily moved.”

Sima Xiang Shan was beaming with smiles yet his voice seemed to float from a gloomy floor: “If young lad Tang’s talents are considered bad, then how can this be endured!”

The elder had a bitter expression. This was the first time he had such a situation, and it was right in front of Master Kong. he was embarrassed. If it were his students, he would have lost his temper, but these people, they were all talented, and they might have a chance to enter the Honorable Martial Group.

Tang Tian heard what they said, and out came an ‘Ah’, and a face of curiosity: “Old Mister did not predict wrongly. My talent is really bad!”

Tang Tian was very clear that his talent was not good. He was well-balanced in all aspects, and he had no outstanding aspects. As for his body features, he benefitted from his five years of

fundamental cultivation, but compared to Ah Mo Li's tough body, he was no match.

After hearing what he said, they all blushed red, and not one of them did not want to puke.

Please, I could let it go if you acted like a gigolo, but if you wanted to fake your talents too, what do you take all of us for? Idiots...?

Ah Mo Li opened his eyes wide: "Fundamental Tang, you're a godlike young lad. How can your talent be poor?"

"What has talent got to do with being a godlike young lad?" Tang Tian disapproved.

Everybody tilted their heads in confusion one after another, they could not look straight, this, this, this....was basically openly challenging everybody's intellect.....

You thought we would believe such a... believe such a thing... if we believed you, we would be idiots!

If it were another person who said that, everyone would have run forward and trampled him to death. But it was Tang Tian, the one whose reputation was on the rise, who said it. Everyone else could only just tolerate it but this feeling... it was not pleasant!

The elder looked at their reactions and seemed to hesitate for a bit. Could there really be a problem?

He did not say a second word. With a flick of his fingers, a ray of bedazzling halo emerged and engulfed Tang Tian.

All eyes were on that halo.

It was shiny black!

It was blacker than before!

The elder was sure. He dared to guarantee that this was not a problem. Such a black halo, it was the first he had seen. It showed this young lad standing in front of him was not just poor, but extremely poor.

They all started to have weird expressions on their faces. They looked at elder with suspicion.

On the contrary, Tang Tian said arrogantly: “I’ve said before, my talent is terrible!”

Everyones weird expressions froze on their faces.

This rascal actually... actually was still proud of it!

He must be mocking the crowd!

What a horrible rascal, he must be mocking the crowd! His personality is so terrible, so what if his capabilities are great... is it okay for him to mock everyone just because he has such great capabilities...

Everybody's heart was tearing, they were hundred percent sure Tang Tian did this on purpose!

Definitely on purpose!

Of course, they had forgotten another prodigy. Ah Mo Li looked shocked and yelled: "Fundamental Tang! You are indeed worthy of being called a godlike young lad! With such horrible talent, you can still cultivate to such greatness. It's very inspirational!"

Slap!

Ah Mo Li was being slapped from behind, he opened wide his eyes, and turned around and stared, seeing Big Bro Liang Qiu, his anger subsided, his face was confused: "Big bro Liang, why did you hit me?"

Liang Qiu was calm and composed: "Oh, my hand accidentally slipped."

Han Bing Ning frowned and said: "Tang Tian, stop playing!"

"Ah, Young Miss." Tang Tian was puzzled: "Play what?"

Everyone tactfully kept quiet. If Han Bing Ning could not even convince Tang Tian, then they speculated that he would not give any of them face.

Everything Tang Tian said was blocked out by the majority. They all felt that he was an asshole, he wished to bring their intellect to his own level, and then use his abundant experience to defeat all of them! Yes, it was definitely like that!

Just that, This Honorable Martial Group, was it as strong as what legends say? Even this place with horrible talents, the potential of the people was quite worrisome....

Tang Tian was really too exotic, to the point that even the elder had wavered, and thought that Tang Tian actually used some sort of Star Treasure to cover and confuse his own treasure? Should he try it out one more time?

The elder's mind was fully warped.

Mr. Kong's eyes flitted for a bit, and he smiled to the City Lord: "I have been to so many cities, like Star Wind City, but to actually meet this kind of talented and outstanding young man, it is my first time. You should have said earlier that City lord is so immersed in teaching and guiding, seeing this today, simply admirable!"

The City Lord was happy: "Mr. Kong is overly complimenting! I am unsure of within all these students, how many have caught

your attention?”

“These five people naturally have no problems. All their talents are not too bad, and they are young, they have a bright future.” Mr Kong continued to look at Tang Tian: “I feel that this little friend of mine is very interesting, but he is slightly older, and can only be selected to join my outer barracks.”

The City Lord was ecstatic. To have six people chosen in a short period of time, for Star Wind City, was a very good result. Before this day, Star Wind City had always longed to be part of Honorable Martial Group’s genuinely powerful group, and receive their protection.

“I want to go to Immortal Constellation Mountain!” Tang Tian raised his hand, he had already decided, if it was impossible to go to Immortal Constellation, then he would not join the Honorable Martial Group already.

“Immortal Constellation Mountain?” Master Kong smiled gracefully: “That’s convenient. We have a big group going to Immortal Constellation Mountain, you can camp there.”

“Great!” TangTian jumped in joy and raised both hands as he cheered: “Then I can save on travelling!”

The corners of Sima Xiang Shan and the others eyes twitched. Please, you are an expert too, can you be more calm and composed....can you not be so exotic (Weird in a sense)...

“I’m going to Immortal Constellation Mountain! Wow, I can see Miss Qian Hui!” Ah Mo Li cheered with his arms raised up high too.

Miss Qian Hui!

Without any hesitation, Han Bing Ning said: “I want to go Immortal Constellation Mountain too!” She was Qian Hui’s number one worshipper. If she could see Qian Hui for herself, no matter how far it was, she would definitely go.

Sima Xiang Shan turned dull and gritted his teeth: “Qian Hui... great, Immortal Constellation Mountain! I never thought I still had the chance to avenge for old grievances!”

“Old grievance?” Tang Tian looked with his eyes wide opened: “Aha, you mean many old grievances?”

Sima Xiang Shan felt as if a thousand arrows pierced through his heart. He finally knew why Qian Hui fell for Tang Tian.

-Because Tang Tian was more of a bastard than her!

“That’s right! Many old grievances!” Sima Xiang Shan eyes were burning with killing intention and his voice was icy cold.

Liang Qiu said lightly: “It would be a regret if I can’t spar with Miss Qian Hui once in my lifetime.”

Gu Xiaoyu said weakly: “I...I will follow everyone.”

The elder was shocked. Since when did Honorable Martial Group allow people to group themselves up?

Master Kong was slightly surprised, but he smiled and said: “All of you young people have formed bonds. It’s truly envious. The group going to Immortal Constellation Mountain is strong. Without considering your strengths, since all of you want to go ahead, it’s definitely not a problem.”

The elder was stunned. They came with a mission in mind. If they did not bring one single person back...

He was just about to object to it when he suddenly thought about the person in-charge for the group going to Immortal Constellation Mountain, who was the sister of Master Kong. The elder then shut his mouth.

That terrifying woman!

## Chapter 053 – Mr. Kong's Reminder

---

Tang Tian felt that his whole body was brimming with power. Behind the Cross Door, he was training with all his might.

Immortal Constellation! Qian Hui!

I am coming!

Slam! Slam! Slam! Wearing the black metal gloves, Tang Tian continuously faced the fog wall, both of his hands enveloped in flames, one palm after another slapping the fog wall, every palm was like a meteor bursting forth. Following Big Bro Stone's methods, every time he made a strike, it was like forging the gloves, as the gloves' Martial Spirit would be refined once.

The Martial Spirit inside the black metal gloves was a swaying flame.

After a few hundreds of thousands of strikes, Tang Tian felt that the flame Martial Spirit inside the gloves was constantly becoming more concentrated and solid, and was not the same as before, where it was floating unstably, as if it could die out at any moment.

Big Bro Stone's methods were working, and Tang Tian's morale was boosted. If it were anyone else, to have just a little minute transformation from a few hundred thousand strikes, nine out of ten would feel that it was not worth it. But Tang Tian was ecstatic, anyways it was all training, and could conveniently grow the black

metal gloves to become a bronze rank treasure, this kind of good thing could not be found anywhere!

Tang Tian's Broken Shadow Palm had long reached perfection, but even though he did not relax one bit within this period of time, he was still far from the killing technique [Meteor Shower]

A perfected Broken Shadow Palm made every shadow break into twelve small pieces, but the killing technique, [Meteor Shower], could explode into thirty six rays of qi. It's radius of trapping and enveloping was astonishing.

Tang Tian's sweat was like rain drops. With every palm that he executed, the shadow palm would explode into twelve small pieces in the air, and the fog wall in front of him, would plop plop plop, exploding piece by piece.

Bing floated behind Tang Tian, without saying a word.

The Broken Shadow Palm was not suited to break the fog wall, it was an aerial, group martial technique, and its offensive power, compared to Minute Collapsing fist, was much lower. But its attack radius was huge. Although its progress was not fast, after hundreds of thousands of strikes, it had broken a large piece of the fog wall.

The land behind the Cross Door, the area had expanded by quite a bit, and was already a twenty four meter radius. It was sort of an enlightenment, to see the space actively becoming bigger.

Tang Tian was training crazily.

The outsiders did not believe that his aptitude was really bad, but he himself knew that he was not talented at all. To compare strength with other people, the amount of sweat and hard work he had to pay largely surpassed other people, and there was no leeway for luck. There were still a few days more before heading off to Immortal Constellation, and he planned to awaken the killing technique of Broken Shadow Palm within these few days.

Only 200,000 repetitions left...

Tang Tian supported himself by holding his knees, sweating like raindrops, falling, gasping heavily for breath.

Bing was behind him, quietly floating.

Suddenly, Bing asked: "Why are you so hardworking?"

"Why?" Tang Tian who had just recovered a bit of strength, straightened his back, his entire face dripping with sweat, his drenched hair releasing steam, he looked at Bing seriously and said: "I want to become strong!"

"Become strong?" Bing's tone of voice did not change, with a white emotionless face, he looked like a machine doll that could talk: "Why do you want to become strong?"

"Because there are a lot of things I want to do!" Tang Tian had

‘duh’ face, and he immediately asked back curiously: “Bing, you don’t have anything you want to do?”

Bing was silent, and just as Tang Tian was preparing to begin practising again, he suddenly opened his mouth: “Yes.”

Tang Tian immediately dropped what he was doing, this time he was really curious, he moved closer: “Bing, what do you want to do? Didn’t you last say, your mistakes have already been redeemed?”

Tang Tian still remembered that Bing had said, “For the body to become a spirit, his guilt was already redeemed”.

Bing was silent again.

“Since you have things you wish to do, then go and start on them!” Tang Tian’s eyes were glowing with a bright light: “You have already suffered for so many years. So many figurines, and only you became a spirit, this means that you are not a normal figurine! Wa haha! Just like this, Wowee, this godlike young man!”

Bing looked at Tang Tian with an emotionless face, it was impossible to tell if he was happy or angry.

“All the best! Godlike Young Lad Bing!” Tang Tian raised his arms, and used his strength to pat Bing twice, wiped all the sweat off himself, and turned to continue training.

Bing quietly looked at Tang Tian's back, keeping silent.

---

That night, Tang Tian did not cultivate.

Tang Tian sat beside the gravestone for the entire night. When the sun rose, and shone on the ground, Tang Tian seemed to awaken from his dreams.

He patted his butt to dust off the soil, looked at the gravestone and said lightly: "Mother, I'm going off. Don't worry about me. I'm very brave and I'm not afraid of anything. Your son is a man now! Mother, I'm going to chase my dreams now."

Tang Tian's eyes were gentle as he muttered.

After looking for a long time, Tang Tian turned suddenly, and went down the mountain.

When Tang Tian rushed to the city gates, he saw an extremely huge carriage connected with three other carriages. Many travellers gathered in the big carriage and amongst them, Tang Tian spotted Old Fart Wei and Master Cen. Master Cen had been hired by Old Fart Wei to teach the fundamental classes in Caramel Academy.

"Master Cen!" Tang Tian shouted as he waved both his arms. After a few moments, he flew to Master Cen.

On Master Cen's face, he revealed a gentle smile: "Tang Tian, you've made me proud."

Looking at this vigorous young lad, Master Cen was deeply moved. He motivated seriously: "Tang Tian, you must remember, no matter what happened, you must never give up!"

Tang Tian could hear the care and warmth in Master Cen's words. His heart was warm and he nodded incessantly: "I won't give up, Teacher!"

Old Fart Wei stood aside and said: "Young Lad Tang, don't embarrass our Caramel Academy!"

"Old Fart, you better worry for yourself. When the two of us geniuses leave the academy and you do not accumulate enough credits next year, we won't help you anymore!" Tang Tian stuck his tongue out at Old Fart Wei.

Old Fart Wei laughed: "Young lad, get out of here!"

Without many sentimental farewells, Tang Tian waved at the both of them and jumped on the carriage.

Through the looking glass of the carriage, he looked out and suddenly, Tang Tian got all melancholic. He had lived here for seventeen years, and it was finally time for him to leave. But he garnered all his energy. This was a brand new start, he could look

forward to his future!

Not long later, others started to get on the carriage.

Everybody greeted one another and were all in good spirits. Han Bing Ning was crying her eyes out.

The carriage was huge. The decorations on the inside were not luxurious, but it was very comfortable because there was a lot of space.

The carriage started moving and everyone waved with all their might. No matter how powerful they were, ultimately, they were still teenagers. The carriage was very fast. Within a second, the silhouettes could not be seen. Star Wind City disappeared slowly in front of their eyes. The young people got back to their seats slowly, but this time, they were not in such high spirits anymore. This was the first time they were leaving home.

After half an hour, everybody's emotions started to settle down, and the atmosphere within the carriage slowly warmed up.

“What is this carriage, it's travelling at a very fast speed!” Ah Mo Li leaned on the windows looking shocked.

Master Kong giggled; “This is the Pegasus Constellation's Star Treasure Carriage. It is most suited for long distance travelling. And it is extremely famous. This carriage is well balanced on all directions, and can hold up to two hundred people. But we usually

carry up to thirty people, as we remodeled the other aspects to cultivation grounds.”

“This speed is faster than my Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada!” Tang Tian gasped in shock.

“Haha, rank three light body techniques can not be compared to a Star Treasure carriage. But a Star Treasure Carriage requires star rocks to run just like this trip, it needs at least one fourth grade star rock.”

When everyone heard it, they gasped in shock.

Everyone would have seen the fourth level star rock, but in Star Wind City, it was a rare item. Yet, right here, a round trip would exhaust a fourth grade star rock. The Honorable Martial Group immediately seemed wealthy to everyone.

Master Kong giggled: “Wu An Star is a planet near the fringe, it is not situated on Heaven’s Road. this is the first time all of you are venturing out. There are some things I have to hand over to you.”

Everyone listened intently.

“All of your talents are pretty good., but don’t be proud. When you reach Immortal Constellation Mountain, you’ll realise that there are many other talented youths in our universe, far beyond your imagination. You will also realise the different lifestyles between our Honorable Martial Group and Star Wind City. The

Honorable Martial Group encourages sparring and fighting. The competition within the Honorable Martial Group is very tight. Whether it is accomplishments or resources, if you want more, you have got to attain it from fighting with others. The better you perform, you will be able to garner more support from the Honorable Martial Group. I will pick a few of you and arrange you to go to Immortal Constellation Mountain. There will be dangers and pressure, but you are all smart people, I would like you to understand.”

Master Kong continued: “However, as long as you perform well, you will reap the benefits. These benefits will be far beyond your expectations. Moreover, all the academies you have studied in, your family will also benefit from it. The power of the Honorable Martial Group is far beyond your imagination. So, in this period of time, don’t think of where you’re going, what you need to focus on is how to become stronger. When you become stronger, your guidance councillors will notice your potential even faster.”

“To all of you, that’s the most important, and the only important thing. Don’t rely on luck, right out competition will be straighter and crueller than what you’ve imagined.”

Master Kong scanned the crowd.

The crowd started to feel immense pressure as their faces congealed.

“Once you can’t catch up with other people’s pace, there won’t be anyone to scold you, or beat you up. The only consequence is that you will disappear without a trace. In those dangerous missions,

your death will be quiet. No one will ever know.” Master Kong looked solemn: “I’m not joking.”

Everyone’s face changed, Mr. Kong’s words, led them to feel pressured. No one could imagine that the Honorable Martial Group, that everyone squeezed and broke heads just to enter, was actually full of dangers!

“All of you will realise, through this period of time, that the familiar faces around you will become fewer and fewer.”

A few of them could keep calm, but Gu Xiaoyu was already trembling from head to toe in fright. Out of all these people, he had the weakest and worst strength. Up until now, he had no idea how he got chosen.

“During the time of travelling, I will guide you along personally.” Master Kong said blandly: “Everybody, keep it up!”

# Chapter 054 – The Weak Point Arena And The Young God

---

The carriage was roughly thirty metres long, with a width of nine metres, and totally empty.

Everyone was absorbed in viewing the four surrounding walls. Every wall was filled with spirit cards. Every card was a rank four silver grade spirit card, containing all sorts of martial techniques, causing everybody to be stunned. With one look, there were more than two hundred spirit cards.

The elder started introducing: “This Weak Point Arena required Master to spend two hundred and seventy one spirit cards, all of which are rank four silver grade spirit cards that contain almost every martial technique. It is very costly, but regardless of the cost, it is an extraordinary masterpiece.”

Master Kong expressed a content expression. It was obvious that he was very satisfied with this masterpiece.

“Weak Point Arena?” It was the first time the audience heard of such an arena name.

The elder continued in a deep voice: “Two hundred and seventy one spirit cards, just have a taste of these two hundred and seventy one spirit cards. This carriage is created by a great master, so as long as there are sufficient star rocks, all these spirits will never die off. The Spirit Generals in the arena can selectively choose amongst themselves to defeat your spirit card generals. One battle

after another, up till now, there hasn't been a single disciple who has passed the test."

Master Kong laughed out loud: "High levels spirit cards are too expensive, and low levels are useless. Might as well use all rank four cards, and make this up for entertainment.

Everyone's face immediately froze. Look around, all two hundred seventy one rank four spirit cards here were meant for his entertainment!

"You are saying that we can go in and fight with the two hundred Spirit Generals?" Tang Tian pointed to the wall, seemingly eager to try it out.

"That's right!" Master Kong laughed out loud: "What about it? Interested?"

"Yes, yes!" Tang Tian's eyes shined: "To drill myself daily is too boring already!"

Hardship Training behind the Cross Door, one cycle was ten days. That kind of dry and tedious training would definitely leave people overwhelmed. Although he started hitting the fog wall, it still was not actual combat, which left him burning with anger.

"That is true! Alright, you shall be the first!" Master Kong laughed. He was very curious about Tang Tian. This young man was able to receive everybody's approval, and that meant he had

absolute and powerful strength. But on the day of the test, Tang Tian's talent was shown to be very bad, and was the last one.

Master Kong had seen countless types of people. But it was his first time experiencing and meeting such a weird young man, and so he wasted one spot for his outer barracks to choose Tang Tian. The outer barracks was not as harsh as the inner barracks, so even if Tang Tian did not make it in the future, the responsibility would not lay entirely on him.

The rest of them naturally did not have any second thoughts. They were not as simple headed as Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li, and they were all very clever. What Master Kong had said the previous day, after one night of pondering, they slowly gained some knowledge on the intent of his words. They suspected that their tests had already begun.

Just nice. Tang Tian was rash and rushed straight to the front, which would also serve them well as they watch the situation clearly.

Han Bing Ning coldly warned him: "Be careful."

"Ah ha, young lady don't you worry, I am a godlike young man!" Tang Tian had high fighting spirits.

Godlike young man....

The elder scoffed, let's see how much you can talk. Such trash

still dares to act so brazenly. His heart increasingly felt that Tang Tian was one of those kind of ‘mouth cannon’ brats that had powerful words, but in truth were useless. He had seen so many of these kinds of people. If Master Kong had chosen Tang Tian for a slot in the inner barracks, he would have intervened fiercely, but it was just the outer barracks, so he did not bother.

It was hard to survive in the outer barracks, The elimination proportion number, he knew very clearly.

“Fundamental Tang, rush rush rush! Get rid of all of them!” Ah Mo Li raised up both of his muscular arms, shouted loudly, jolting others’ ears to be numb.

Master Kong squinted his eyes, get rid of all of them? Hehe, you all are looking down on the arena! He nodded towards the elder, and the elder produced a star rock, walked to the corner and inserted it into a groove in the wall. The sparkling and translucent star rock, once it was pressed into the groove, instantly lit up.

A red light, forming a square box, lit up on the floor.

“We must retreat from the red lines.” Master Kong said. Everyone listened and retreated away from the red line. Just as everyone stepped out, the square gave off a light, and from the ground the square rose up, forming a barrier between Tang Tian and them.

Only to see a ray of light trapping Tang Tian. Tang Tian curiously looked up at the ceiling. The ray of light that was on his

body was not painful or itchy, but slightly numb.

“This ray of light is from the [Grey Cat’s Pupil]. [Grey Cat’s Pupil] is a bronze rank Star Treasure from the Lynx Constellation, and is the arena’s protective nucleus, it is able, to some degree, see through the opponent’s weak points. Until now, this arena has always been able to choose the best Spirit General to come up and face the opponent.” Master Kong explained: “And the two hundred seventy one spirit cards practically cover all types of Spirit Generals. Do not look down on them just because they are just the fourth level. Many high level martial artists who have entered the arena were put in difficult situations because of them. All of you should not have any burdensome thoughts, it is ok to lose. Actually, the reason why I had this arena built was not for winning or losing, but to overcome my own weakness. That is why I used rank four spirit cards, because if the level is too high, with the pressure of the Spirit general’s strength, it would neglect the opponent’s weaknesses instead.”

Just then, three spirit cards on the wall lighted up.

“The Grey Cat’s Pupil has chosen the spirit cards.” Master Kong said.

The light passed by every spirit card, all of the two hundred seventy one spirit cards on the wall, caused people to have tremors in their hearts.

“This requires a bit of time.” Master Kong said: “It is finding the suitable Spirit General.”

The light did not slow down, and very quickly, all the cards on the first wall, were swept finished, and the light moved on to the second wall.

“Interesting.” Master Kong said: “The first wall actually did not have any suitable candidates. Seems like Young Man Tang is very strong!”

Ah Mo Li had a look of praise: “That’s right, Fundamental Tang is a godlike young man!”

Godlike young man....

Sima Xiang Shan and the rest had many wrinkles appearing on their foreheads. Every time they heard that phrase, they could not help but think: It’s actually a lunatic-like young man....

The light quickly flew past every single card, and from the second wall, jumped to the third wall.

Master Kong and the elder stared blankly.

Master Kong turned and ask: “Recently the arena did not suffer a fault, right?.”

The elder had a face of disbelief: “It did not! It was even used a few days ago.”

Both of their eyes stared into the arena with weird looks on their faces. Two walls had a total of one hundred and thirty four spirit cards. That meant that the Grey Cat's Pupils thought that, out of the one hundred and thirty four Spirit Generals, none of them were able to subdue Tang Tian.

One hundred and thirty four Spirit Generals, and not even one could subdue Tang Tian....

This, this, this...

The elder was in shock. He suddenly realised that this Tang Tian was really a bit weird! He was very familiar with the Weak Point Arena, and he himself frequently used it, although his power was already past the fourth level. But as long as he restrained his own strength, he could maintain a power of the fourth level and the weak point arena could then find a suitable counter for him.

This Tang Tian....

Master Kong had a downcast look on his face. The Weak Point Arena was his own original idea. He had spent a huge amount of time and effort, and specially sought out the [Grey Cat's Pupil]. The four walls of rank four spirit cards were all carefully and specifically picked out by him, representing different skills and techniques.

But...

Why....

The atmosphere suddenly grew weird.

After the light swept the third wall, it jumped to the fourth wall.

Master Kong and the elder, as well as the other Honorable Martial Group martial artists, looked at each other in dismay, and did not believe it.

“Hey, why hasn’t a Spirit General come out yet!” Ah Mo Li was surprised, and did not understand. While Sima Xiang Shan and the other people, with all their smart wits, and from the expression that Master Kong and the rest had given, were able to make out some clues. And thinking again on what Master Kong had said about the Weak Point Arena to everybody, they had some reaction as they hypothesized something.

Unless...unless the Grey Cat Pupil, did not find any weakness on Tang Tian?

Just as this thought filled up their minds, they were unable to stop and restrain the thought that was occupying their mind.

“Hey, hey, hey! Why are you not coming out yet!” Tang Tian who was in the arena was impatient and shouted towards the walls of Spirit Cards.

The spirit cards on the walls, did not move.

All the martial artists from Honorable Martial Group looked lost, and did not understand. They did not believe their own eyes, as they looked blankly at Tang Tian inside the arena.

No one understood the Weak Point Arena better than them, as they were practically training in it everyday. Sometimes it would be a group of three to five, and they would form a gamble round. Using the fourth level of True Power to fight a few rounds, it was their favorite betting game.

There was never a person, in the Weak Point Arena, who had used level four True Power to last five rounds or more.

After lasting a round, the Grey Cat Pupil was able to sort out and clearly find and expose your weakness, and the Spirit General of the next round would be even stronger in opposing the fighter.

But....

They blankly stood there and watched Tang Tian who was in the arena.

Ding!

As the light landed on the last spirit card, it suddenly disappeared, and the spectators around the square light trap, with sluggish looks in their eyes, slowly looked down.

“Ah, what happened? Is there an issue with it?” Tang Tian looked around. Clearly, he did not understand what was happening.

His voice was exceptionally clear inside the quiet carriage.

Tang Tian’s gaze landed on the other people, and said: “Hey, what’s with your expressions? You all can tell that there is something wrong right? That’s right, I waited for so long, but nothing came out. You all are my witnesses, I did not touch anything! It definitely was not broken by me!”

“Fundamental Tang did not break it!” Ah Mo Li loyally stepped forward.

The way everyone was looking at Tang Tian was as if they were staring at a weird monster.

This brat....

Truly, he truly did not have any weak points?

How is that possible...? How is that possible?!

There was nobody in the world who had no weak points.

Absolutely impossible!

Just at this point of time, the light suddenly became crazy, like a headless housefly.

Master Kong suddenly thought of the great master whom helped him create this Weak Point Arena, who advised him on one thing.

“Amongst bronze treasures, Grey Cat’s pupil is definitely strong, but, if it is unable to find the opponent’s weak point, then it will sink into a hysterical state, and its Martial Spirit would receive a life threatening attack.”

Not good!

He wasn’t able to react in time, and all the two hundred seventy one spirit cards on the four walls, like firecrackers, started bursting one after the another.

Pa pa pa!

One ball of light after another, exploded on the walls, becoming a sea of light.

When the sea of light dissipated, the four walls were empty.

Everyone stood and stared like a wooden chicken.

# Chapter 055 – The History Of Bing

---

Everyone looked at the empty training ground.

It was dead silent. No one could say a thing.

Tang Tian scratched his head: “I didn’t do anything. It’s weird, how did all of it explode?”

No one spoke a word. Everything that had just happened was too bizarre and outrageous.

“Don’t tell me that recently we have been playing with it for too long?”

“Possibly! This toy has been played with for five or six years already. Maybe its lifespan has ended. If not, why would it explode?”

“Yea yea! Six years already! Even if it were a metal man, if it was beaten every day, it would not be able to tolerate too much...”

Everyone was discussing, and the more they talked, the more they felt that the Weak Point Arena’s explosion was actually a very normal outcome. Tang Tian, who was in the arena, rubbed his head and released a breath. The two hundred and seventy one rank four silver grade spirit cards, if it was really him who destroyed them, then even if he sold his own body, he would still not be able to compensate.

Sima Xiang Shan and the rest showed an understanding expression. This was more normal. Although Tang Tian was quite powerful, to have no weaknesses whatsoever, that is a bit too far fetched.

Yet the Weak Point Arena was still broken by Tang Tian, so the original training plan was naturally cancelled.

Seeing this, Master Kong waved his hands, and instructed everybody to go to their rooms to rest.

---

Tang Tian returned to his own room, laid down and immediately slept. He did not put the incident of the Weak Point Arena to mind. He instantly thought that it was a defect and the arena had broken on its own. He did not have any worries in mind, only the fact that the fights he was looking forward to, were gone, and he was slightly depressed by it.

Nonetheless, he entered the Cross Door again, walking inside without hesitation, and prepared for a new Cycle of Hardship.

Tang Tian's entrance apparently woke Bing up.

When Bing had nothing to do, he would quietly float in the air, and stare at the distant fog wall and stone. Tang Tian greeted Bing, and prepared to practise, his Broken Shadow Palm was close to completing and gaining the killing technique [Meteor Shower].

“Tang, do you wish to increase the duration of Hardship Training?” Bing suddenly asked.

Tang Tian was stumped for words, he stopped in his tracks, and curiously asked: “The duration for Hardship Training can be increased?”

“En.” Bing nodded his head.

“How do I increase the time?” Tang Tian was immediately excited, and asked curiously. Although the Hardship Training was very tough, the results of it were definitely way better than normal training.

Bing raised up the long spear and pointed in front: “There is a training ground there. Once you enter the training ground, you can increase the frequency of going inside.”

“Training ground?” Tang Tian followed the spear’s direction and looked over, and his eyes gazed on to the fog wall: “Don’t tell me there is a training ground inside the fog wall?”

“En.” Bing replied.

“What is this fog wall exactly?” Tang Tian had a confused face: “It’s like a fog but not like a fog, it can be destroyed too, everywhere is the same.

Bing was silent for a while, then suddenly replied “This is the Grey Time Fog.”

“Grey Time Fog?” Tang Tian felt that whatever Bing said was always very weird, and he had never heard of it before.

“Horologium Constellation is one of the strongest constellations.” Bing said: “This place is actually under a spatial lock [Robin: Berry Had a bit of trouble translating this one, so there’s a chance it might change in the future, but it’s basically like in Stellar Transformations, with the Time Acceleration and so :)]. Here, the time does not flow. It is because of the Grey Time Fog, prohibiting the area.”

“What is this place exactly? Bing, how come you know?” Tang Tian stared at Bing and asked: “The Southern Cross Constellation Hardship Plate is the heirloom my mother left for me! Bing, who exactly are you?”

Bing: “This is the Southern Cross Military Encampment.”

“Southern Cross Military Encampment?” Tang Tian was stunned.

“Yes.” Bing calmly explained: “I belong to the Southern Cross Military Tao Division.”

“Why did my mother give me this bronze plate?” Tang Tian blankly asked.

“I don’t know.” Bing shook his head.

Tang Tian was silent for a while, he raised his head, seemingly regaining his happiness, curiously asked: “Were you here already in the past?”

“Yes.” Bing said: “This area was formerly a new military camp.”

“That is fun!” Tang Tian was excited, and continued asking curiously: “I have never entered the army before. Bing, tell me about your past, it must be interesting!”

Bing stopped for a while, as though he did not hear anything, and said blankly: “Reach the black crystal and walk forward. It is the recruit training camp, inside, there are a few things you should be able to use.”

“Recruit training camp!” Ah ah ah, what is inside?” once he heard that there were things which could help him train, it was like Bing threw bait at him: “How far is that?”

“Two kilometres.” Bing replied.

“Two... two kilometres...” Tang Tian face froze, stammering.

The energy and work required to break through two kilometres of the fog wall, even with his will and persistence, when Tang Tian

heard that, his hands and legs went weak, face becoming pale white.

“Yes.” Bing replied stiffly.

---

In the room.

Master Kong had a heavy face, as though he was in deep thoughts.

The elder spoke out: “Your subordinate dares to confirm, it was absolutely not the Weak Point Arena’s problem. Your subordinate was thinking deeply, and felt that there are a few possibilities. One, Tang Tian absolutely does not have any weaknesses, but this possibility is very small, how can there be anyone without any weaknesses? Number two, Tang Tian has some sort of protective treasure, and this made the Grey Cat’s Pupil unable to see through him, therefore causing the Grey Cat’s Pupil to suffer the backlash. But during the aptitude test, your subordinate had already specifically checked, and did not find any treasures on his body. But if he had a treasure, it means that the treasure is very powerful. The third possibility is that he has very special blood meridians, and when the Grey Cat’s Pupil scanned him, it might have triggered his special blood meridian power, therefore causing the Grey Cat’s Pupil to suffer backlash.”

Master Kong did not move and asked: “Then what do you think is the biggest possibility?”

“The third possibility has the highest probability.” The elder did not hesitate and answered.

“If that is the case, it is a pity.” Master Kong had some regrets. He agreed with the elder’s judgement, because his judgement was the same as the elder’s. Everyone had weaknesses, and even those famous experts were not an exception, theirs were just smaller. And regarding the possibility of a powerful Star Treasure, Master Kong did not feel any ripples of power from any treasures at all.

“Yes.” the elder was also full of regrets.

Although Honorable Martial Group had many martial artists, concerning blood meridian research, they were not experts in that field. The only experts proficient in it, were their enemy, the Onyx Souls, and Honorable Martial Group’s goal is to be honorable, blood meridian studies was a taboo.

“To use an outer barracks spot, and prevent our enemies from gaining and grooming a strong one, there’s no loss in that.” Master Kong reasoned out.

“What Master says is true.” The elder agreed immediately.

“Go, go and give that little brat a few good pointers.” Master Kong’s interest came to an end and he waved his hand, although he had a lot of interest in Tang Tian. The other five had extraordinary talents, but they did not pique his interest. All these talents from Star Wind City were second to none, and were the Honorable Martial Group’s target, but to someone who had met so many

geniuses, they were not worth noticing. But Tang Tian on the other hand, from head to toe, gave him a somewhat riddling feeling.

His biggest anticipation was gone, and that meant he had no more interest.

The elder replied: “Yes!”

---

Tang Tian was sweating like crazy.

He was in a narrow space, unceasingly digging. His ten fingers were like hooks, with flames enveloping them, dancing by the wind. He was facing the fog wall, and his speed was so fast that his hands could not be seen with the naked eye. After completing and learning Broken shadow Palm’s killing technique [Meteor Shower], Tang Tian immediately changed to the [Eagle Claw Technique]. The Eagle Claw’s efficiency was much faster than the Broken Shadow Palm, and he was literally just digging a hole through the fog wall with exceptionally good techniques.

Following the direction of Bing, Tang Tian continued to dig a hole.

The hole was very narrow, and could barely fit him alone, while Bing was behind floating.

When the Grey Time Fog leaves the fog wall, it would

disintegrate, and Tang Tian would not need to move the gravel.

With a new goal, Tang Tian was filled with energy. With horse-like power, he utilised both claws as if he were dancing, like a cheeky and strong groundhog, rapidly moving forward.

“I am just a groundhog, biting the soil until I’m numb. The groundhog, with all my strength I dig and dig a hole. Use my strength, use all my strength...”

Tang Tian sang a chinese folklore song, and continued moving in.

Tang Tian’s Eagle Claw was improving rapidly, Tang Tian suspected that, the brat who created the martial technique in the past, was the same as him, planning to dig a hole. Tang Tian’s Eagle Claw was also increasing in sharpness, becoming like iron hooks and copper claws, simply astonishing.

His wrists slightly vibrated, five fingers seemingly digging into the fog wall, with a pull, he could grab out a big piece of broken fog. If this technique was used on a human’s body, it would definitely tear a huge part of the skin and flesh apart. Even someone who was as strong hearted as Tang Tian, had a cold chill in his heart, if he ever fought with an expert in the Eagle Claw Technique in the future, it would definitely be very refreshing.

Day nine.

Suddenly, his fingertips felt something extremely hard, and felt pain from striking it, as he cried out in pain.

“We’ve reached it.” Bing said from behind.

When his words landed in Tang Tian’s ears, it was like music. His senses immediately sharpened again, and the pain he felt previously immediately disappeared. He did not care about the sweat all over his face, and laughed: “Haha! I am definitely a godlike young man! Two kilometres! Two kilometres! It has been scratched out by me! Hohoho, the Grey Time Fog cannot stop me either!”

Tang Tian swept the dust and gravels of Grey Time Fog away, exposing a glossy smooth surface.

“Is it a big door?” Tang Tian happily asked Bing.

“En.” Bing replied.

Victory was in sight, Tang Tian was ecstatic and enthusiastic.

A mysterious and ancient recruit training camp was locked up!

Oh oh oh, hearing about it, it is definitely a powerful place!

This precious big door, will be opened by myself!

Tang Tian was ecstatic and started to clean off the Grey Time Fog dust off the entrance, and after half a day, Tang Tian managed to clean over nine meters worth, distance of eighteen meters of the area, and the big black door appeared. But the size of the door far exceeded Tang Tian's expectation.

Tang Tian spent an entire day just cleaning the big door.

Before his eyes, standing at a height of thirty six metres, with a width of over ninety metres, this magnificent huge black big door led Tang Tian to gape at it, unable to speak a word.

On the big black door, there were four precious gemstones embedded in it, impressively with the mark of Southern Cross Constellation.

The four gemstones looked like actual stars, sparkling and shining.

Bing had his straight face on, staring at the black big door, but all of a sudden the empty face of his had two tear drops.

# Chapter 056 – Recruit Training Camp

---

“This is the Southern Cross Army’s recruit training camp.” Bing’s voice was not so stiff anymore, and he had some emotions in his speech: “Every recruit would come here to receive three years of training, and the people who pass are then able to enlist into the army.”

“Three years!....” Tang Tian’s eyes opened wide: “What do you all train that requires three years?”

“It is split into personal martial techniques and basic essences of war tactics.” Bing calmly explained: “Every individual has to reach the eighth level of True Power, and has to have gained enlightenment on at least three killing techniques of their rank eight martial techniques. There are twelve subjects for the basic essences of war tactics.”

“Eighth level?” Tang Tian thought he heard wrongly.

“En.” Bing calmly replied.

“Eight... eighth level is just a recruit?!” Tang Tian stammered, his gaze frozen. Level eight, wherever that person was, he would definitely be an expert, an actual and true expert! Even in Heaven’s road, he would be a prestigious and famous expert! These kind of experts, in the Southern Cross Formation, were barely just recruits meeting the lowest requirements?!

What is this Southern Cross Army that actually holds such

power!

Even the recruits are at the eighth level....

“En.” Bing continued: “The army has rules: Those who do not reach the eighth level of True Power, will not be able to pass the recruit test. Officers require the tenth level and above of True Power, while the Captains require the twelfth level.”

Tang Tian who was listening already had a headache: “Then aren’t you all invincible?”

“Invincible?” Bing shook his head: “If we were invincible then how could we fail to defend our encampment?”

Tang Tian opened his mouth wide, after a long time, he managed to speak: “Don’t tell me there are armies stronger than yours?”

“There aren’t.” Bing calmly said: “The Southern Cross Army was one of the strongest three armies, the other two were the Scorpio Army, and the Snake Army.”

Tang Tian pulled his finger: “Scorpio Formation is Scorpio Constellation right? I have heard of that. Snake formation? Is it the Hydrus Constellation or the Serpens Constellation?”

Bing shook his head: “It is the Ophiuchus Constellation.”

“Ophiuchus Constellation? Eh, I have not heard of that constellation before!” Tang Tian gasped.

“Never heard before!?” Bing’s voice once again had some undulations: “Ophiuchus Constellation is the top constellation of the thirteen constellations of the Ecliptic Plane.”

Tang Tian shook his head: “The Ecliptic Plane only has twelve constellations, the Leo Constellation, Sagittarius Constellation and the Aries Constellation are the current three strongest constellations, but the twelve constellations are not overpowered. I heard that the Scorpio Constellation is very ordinary. But never before have I heard of a thirteenth.”

“Seems like the Snake Army was destroyed too.” Bing said: “The Ophiuchus Constellation was the strongest constellation back then, it was the only superpower constellation across the equator, the Ecliptic and Galactic Equator. The Snake Army was the true, most powerful army out of the three huge armies.”

“Sounds amazingly powerful! Bing, were you very strong then too?” Tang Tian had stars in his eyes, thoughts in a faraway place.

Bing ignored him, and continued by himself: “You have to think carefully, once you open this door, you are compelled to complete the recruit training. If you are unable to reach the eighth level criteria within three years, you will not be able to enter the Cross Door anymore.”

“Within three years, the eighth level?” Tang Tian’s emotions

froze on his face, shook his head: “Bing, that is impossible. Although I do not know how you all completed it in the past, I am sure no one in this era can do it.”

“There are still people who can do it.” Bing sounded stiff again: “There are strong martial artists who protect the constellations, and would release even brighter and stronger light auras. I can feel them, there are so many constellations, with so many people with astonishing light auras, in this era, there are also many strong martial artists.”

“So there are people who can do it?” Tang Tian looked at Bing.

“Yes.” Bing replied stiffly without a bit of change in his tone.

“Good, I’ll do it!” Tang Tian did not hesitate at all and nodded his head.

“Are you sure?” Bing looked at him.

“Yes!” Tang Tian looked serious and he clenched his fists tightly: “Since other people can do it, then I can do it too!”

“I have the duty to remind you.” Bing said: “The recruit training program is very cruel, more cruel than you can ever imagine. Southern Cross Constellation is the smallest constellation, yet it was able to thrive and survive due to its army, and because of its strictness and cruelty. Southern Cross Constellation’s recruit training program is the world’s most cruel recruit training

program, none can compare. In our time, the odds of passing the exam, was only nine percent. While the mortality rate, was as high as twenty six percent.”

“It can make me become stronger right?” Tang Tian was calm and not scared, and raised his head to ask.

“Yes, the recruit training program, although it is the most cruel training, when you complete it, is definitely the world’s most effective training method.” Bing said stiffly.

“Then let’s do it! This godlike young man will never retreat!” Tang Tian raised his fist with high fighting spirits.

Bing could feel Tang Tian’s tenacity and became silent for a while: “The best level of selection for recruits was at the sixth level, but because of that, the chance of passing becomes nine percent, and mortality rate of twenty six percent. Now you are not even at the fourth level, the chances of passing are so minute, and the chances of dying are so huge. Once you start, I cannot give you any preferential treatment, have you thought about it?”

“I have thought about it!” Tang Tian’s face showed a level of maturity and determination unseen for people of his age group: “Bring it!”

Tang Tian raised up his palms, exhaled air, and used his strength to push open the big doors.

The big door was not as heavy as what Tang Tian expected and slowly opened.

It was pitch black, with many lights floating around, looking like stars, floating across the night sky. It was unspeakably beautiful.

“It is so pretty!” Tang Tian gasped, shocked.

The lights looked like stars, but suddenly, one after the other they starting becoming brighter. A strange and unknown world stood in front of Tang Tian.

In the spacious and empty room, floated all sizes of planets. The big planets had big and small baskets, the small ones were the size of pigeon eggs, all of them floating in the middle of the air, slowly moving. They were all releasing different color balls of light, some were very bright, some were very dim, some were pure azure, as red as blood.

There were about a dozen of the big and small planets. Together, they formed a beautiful dreamy artwork.

Bing was slightly distracted.

---

Although the Weak Point Arena was broken by Tang Tian, the place became empty and was a suitable place to be used as a training ground.

The elder looked at the five men in front of him, and said: “From today onwards, en route to Immortal Constellation, I will be here to guide you on your martial techniques. I hope that you all will take this and learn well, and practise seriously.”

Ah Mo Li looked around in panic: “What about Fundamental Tang? Why is he not here?”

The elder’s expression did not change: “Tang Tian’s situation is slightly more delicate, he will receive instructions from another professional.”

Everyone was shocked, it seemed that Tang Tian’s performance had affected Master Kong, and Master Kong had decided to personally teach Young Lad Tang! Everyone’s doubts disappeared, and began listening attentively to the elder.

The elder laughed in his heart, what special instructions? This was just a way to bluff these few ignorant young lads. He did not have any good feelings towards the young man with bad talents. Regarding the blood meridians, Master Kong and him were unsure on it, so what was there to instruct?

Let him self destruct by himself!

“Although your talents are good, due to the surroundings you all grew up in, where Wu An Star is just a sideline planet, the martial techniques passed down are less in number and their standards are not high, therefore comparing you and similar aged talents from

other places, your standard is slightly more worse off.”

The words of the elder caused them to tense up.

They believed that what the elder said was the truth, and they had known it for a long time. Although their power in Star Wind City was considered good, when compared with other planets and Heaven’s road, it was nothing much.

However, other than Gu Xiaoyu, the rest were resolute and firm beyond generations. Although their mental states were slightly stretched taught, they were not afraid at all.

The elder’s eyes shone with satisfaction, although these young people’s starting point was lower, they were not frivolous and proud like the other geniuses from the big constellations.

“Alright, let us begin.” The elder stated.

---

“Tang, your strength is too weak.” Bing’s voice was flat as usual, but he was very adept at the recruit training program: “The Southern Cross Army aimed and chose recruits of the sixth level of True Power and above, so you are basically not strong enough. Therefore, a lot of the training, to you, will be very difficult and challenging.”

“Where do we start?” Tang Tian was eager and not in the least afraid.

“Take a beating.” Bing indifferently said, once he completed his sentence, he waved his arms, and all the planets in the room, suddenly rotated very quickly.

“Beating... take a beating?” His expression froze, and could not help stammering.

The smallest planet, appeared in Bing’s hands.

Tang Tian could only see his surroundings suddenly changing. He blankly looked around, he could not see anything in the darkness, all the countless bright balls of lights, became densely packed, like a sea of light.

Bing who was floating above his head suddenly spoke out.

“The ability of resisting a beating on the body, to a soldier, is a fundamental ability. In wars, martial artists who can resist and take in high amounts of beatings, would usually have a higher chance of winning. The higher the level, the harder it is to kill an opponent. In prolonged wars or wars of attrition, a strong ability to endure beatings while being violently attacked, while also being able to maintain cool and calmness, ensures that the attacks would not change or hurt him gravely in any way, that is the basics of the basics.”

Bing stared blankly and, without completing his sentence, the balls of light surrounding Tang Tian, became like sharks who smelt blood, and crazily flew over.

Tang Tian got caught by surprised: “Hey, hey, hey, Bing, I am here to train, not to take a beating... Ouch...”

A ball of light struck Tang Tian’s back, the strength was actually comparable to Tang Tian’s own strength, Tang Tian seemed to have suffered his own strike.

His legs staggered.

Slam! Slam! Slam!

Balls of light from all directions were flying around crazily.

Tang Tian cried out in pain, but he couldn’t get a word out, and used Minute Collapsing Fist on the ball of light approaching from in front of him.

The balls of lights shot out one after the other.

However, Tang Tian had not even retracted his fist. Slam, slam, slam, a few of the light balls came out from the holes, like bullets, hitting Tang Tian in the chest as he retreated a few steps.

“Pay attention to rotating your True Power...”

“Pay attention to your defensive rhythm...”

“Pay attention to avoiding the vital parts...”

Bing lightly said with a stiff voice above Tang Tian, while following Tang Tian’s loud screams, reminiscing of that old era.

# Chapter 057 – Take A Beating Training

---

Slam! Slam! Slam!

Tang Tian was like a target, countless balls of light were advancing dauntlessly, wave after wave, unceasingly striking his body. The power of the balls of light was just perfect, causing Tang Tian to feel and experience pain, but not strongly enough to cause him to faint right away.

Bing, who was in the air, said, with a voice that, for some unknown reason, sounded exceptionally ice-cold and ruthless.

“Pay attention to your area of defence, didn’t you learn a few different martial techniques? Some martial techniques should be used to attack, and some should be used to defend.”

“That’s right, you simply cannot defend all the attacks, but that doesn’t mean you stop defending right? You should use all your energy, all your potential, and block a few of the hits, and block off even more hits. The more you defend the attacks, the less you need to bear the attacks. Your chances of survival will then be higher.”

“I have to remind you, in this critical phase, the Southern Cross Army at that time, basically every month, there would be six dead, due to the fact that they took too many attacks.”

Bing’s iron blooded and emotionless voice consistently entered Tang Tian’s ear. Ever since they entered the recruit barracks, Bing became more humanlike, iron blooded, and emotionless.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth as he endured. He completely did not have a chance to reply. The light in front of him was dense. The balls of light flocked together, making it look like a ball of glowing storm unveiling itself right in front of you. Tang Tian soon realised Minute Collapsing Fist and Broken Shadow Palm were not useful in this scenario. Although Minute Collapsing Fist was heavy and powerful, its attack rate was too slow, and although Broken Shadow Palm could cover a huge area, those Broken Shadow Palms could not control and could not effectively protect him from harm.

It was best to use Eagle Claw.

The balls of light were the size of a fist. It was best to use Eagle Claw as it could catch them nicely. The key point was that Eagle Claw sent out attacks at a very fast pace.

Amongst the glimmering light, Tang Tian was unusually focused. He dared not be distracted. Any distraction, and he would end up badly. Earlier on, Tang Tian was slightly distracted and he was hit by a ball of light on his nose, which was still bleeding.

When the frail nose was being hit, Tang Tian seemed to have lost all his strength to defend. His body took a total of thirty punches before he regained consciousness.

After that, Tang Tian was especially observant on protecting his vital parts well.

Dual claws enveloped in flames, on the training grounds they

formed a fire screen. Whenever the balls of light hit the fire screen, they would be blown apart.

But under the consistent barrage of balls of light penetrating through Tang Tian's defence, they would hit his body. At this time, The Crane Body inside Tang Tian would automatically rotate, eliminating more than half of the damage, but it would still leave a bruise.

Tang Tian tenaciously blocked the attacks, as he gradually got the knack of it. While blocking the ball of light, if he added in more power, it would be reflected at a higher speed, and it could knock away a few of the incoming balls of light.

As expected, Tang Tian's method was having an effect. All those balls of light that were reflected away knocked into the other incoming balls of light, and the stress on Tang Tian was lessened.

“Not bad, to figure out the right method.” Bing's ice-cold voice gradually became more excited.

Bing raised his head and look at the half moon in the sky: “Persevere until the sun comes up, then you can rest. But you have to take note, as it gets closer to daybreak, the pressure you face will grow more and more.”

The ironblood and ice-cold voice resounded out to the wilderness.

“This is what the saying: ‘Darkness comes before the dawn’ means!”

As Tang Tian cursed in his heart: “ Damn you, Insane Bing. What darkness...”

He dared not get distracted. The Eagle Claws’ speed was increasing. With each claw, a screeching sound filled the air.

Bing’s change was too obvious. This rascal may have seemed dumb previously, but he had no attacking disposition. Where did the current vicious aura and excitement come from? Ever since he entered the recruit training camp, Bing was like a changed person. Although he still spoke in an icy cold tone, and was always in a daze, his actions were filled with something Tang Tian could not describe. It was as if he had found his own goal.

Tang Tian was confused, but he had no time to think about all this, because the attacks coming right at him were getting a lot crazier.

If it was like what Bing had said, things would only get harder...

Tang Tian clenched his teeth tightly, eyes huge, as he used all of his strength to pull out astonishing rates of his claws which were covered with blazing fire. Only with this was he able to withstand the light balls’ attacks.

But the number of light balls coming right at him continuously

increased. Tang Tian's pressure was becoming greater. When Tang Tian could no longer take it, his defence collapsed, and innumerable light balls struck onto him as if it were raining. He wailed out loud, which spread out distantly.

Tang Tian, who was immersed in the messy and chaotic number of light balls attacking him, completely ignored how his True Power was changing.

The first Crane body could not hold on any longer, collapsing loudly with a bang. When the second Crane Body felt the danger, it slowly rotated, unceasingly attracting all the energy of the light balls!

Bing who was in the air, muttered: "To begin this kind of hellish training at the third level, what kind of monster will be born from this?"

In his words, a trace of excitement and hysteria was contained.

Could it be that this was his ethereal body and soul's mission?

The sun started to rise up from the horizon and the light balls' speed was clearly slowing down.

Plop.

Tang Tian, who was dizzy, fell to the ground, sinking deep into sleep.

---

Nobody cared for Tang Tian anymore. Master Kong thought Tang Tian ruined the Weak Point Arena mostly because he had special blood meridians. This could also explain why Tang Tian's talent was horrible, yet he was capable. Special blood meridian martial artists always had a certain energy. But the energy of the blood meridians was weird. It could not be instigated with any ordinary energy.

Master Kong spent a lot of his efforts on the Weak Point Arena. If he had to pay the price for this, and in return, found a rare talent, Master Kong would not mind it at all. But if the Weak Point Arena was destroyed to only find a special blood meridians martial artist, Master Kong would be heartbroken.

He was deep in his thoughts on whether to simply rebuild a Weak Point Arena, or rebuild a more extravagant Weak Point Arena?

With respect to the elders, they would not care less about Tang Tian. Ah Mo Li and the others thought Tang Tian was undergoing some special training and nobody disturbed him. On the contrary, everybody was motivated. Tang Tian had used the Weak Point Arena to prove himself, and they could not lag behind.

The journey was peaceful.

In the carriage of the Honorable Martial Group, no one dared to plan for any ideas.

After a long and arduous journey, they had been flying for two whole months before they finally arrived at Immortal Constellation Mountain.

When the carriage stopped, everyone was overjoyed. They had stayed in the carriage for two months and everyone was feeling bored.

Bang!

Ah Mo Li banged on the door with his strength and cheered in joy: “Fundamental Tang! Fundamental Tang! Quick, come out! We’re here!”

Kicha, the door opened. Tang Tian was pale, and in a daze, he said: “Are we at Immortal Constellation Mountain already?”

“Yes, We are!” Ah Mo Li a look of concern: “Fundamental Tang, you look bad. Are you sick?”

“I’m fine. I’ve just been practising really hard. I need some rest.” Tang Tian heart warmed up and he forced a smile on his face.

Tang Tian’s body was covered in bruises. Bing’s training was getting insane. Each day, Tang Tian would be badly injured. Were it not for the bamboo queen’s bee plaster he had on hand, he would probably be in an even worse condition right now. Since Bing’s training camp had opened, Tang Tian had gone into the Cross

Door to train every day.

Everyday, Tang Tian pulled through it, barely.

That son of a bitch, Bing! He showed no mercy and became more vicious!

“You need to take care of your health, going too far is as bad as going too little.” Ah Mo Li was concerned.

“Don’t belittle me! I am a godlike young man!” Tang Tian stared at Ah Mo Li purposely.

Ah Mo Li then relaxed and laughed: “That’s what I’m saying, who can defeat a godlike young man like you?”

Tang Tian sighed in his heart. Housefly Cow, you belittle all the maniacs in this world...

In Tang Tian’s heart, Bing was absolutely insane. He had no ounce of sweetness or foolishness. This bastard was a maniac and cold bloodedly insane. Even the godlike young lad could not take it...

When Tang Tian thought about the training he had to go through tonight, his eyes almost teared up.

“Let’s go, let’s go! We’re getting down!” Ah Mo Li urged.

“En!” Tang Tian answered weakly and without strength.

When Tang Tian appeared, some were shocked.

Han Bing Ning frowned: “Tang Tian, are you not feeling well?”

Ah Mo Li said from the side: “He has been practising too hard!”

Han Bing Ning then saw the light. With Han Bing Ning’s caring words, the others instantly felt an immense pressure. Tang Tian was already so powerful, yet he still practised while putting his life at risk. What excuses did they have to be lazy and waste time?

Sima Xiang Shan and the others decided quietly that they would double the time they spent practising from today onwards.

The elders revealed a look of despise. Tang Tian had never left his room these few days, humph, what practise could he possibly have been doing? Within the carriage, other than Master Kong’s room, the others were very small. Other than sitting down, it was practically impossible to practise his martial techniques in the room.

Such a lad would only know how to boast. Other than that, he would be destined to be a mediocre lad.

From what he saw, Tang Tian’s capabilities were merely due to

his blood meridians. He lacked talent, was lazy, and only knew about boasting. Such people, the elders had seen too many.

But, he did not lay it down either. Just let this mediocrity run its own course.

“Master Kong!” a martial artist came up and looked respectfully at him.

“Is your minister around?” Master Kong smiled lightly.

“Minister is currently behind doors. she probably will only be out at the end of next month.” the martial artist felt sorry: “If she knew you’d come, she would be happy.”

Master Kong was shocked when he heard it. Immediately, his face revealed happiness: “Is she attempting to reach the eighth level already?”

“Yes!” the martial artist expressed his admiration: “Minister said, the rate of success is very high this time round!”

“Great! Great!” Master Kong was overjoyed. if his sister could reach the eighth level, then it meant that the Kong Family’s power would increase rapidly. He said hurriedly: “Don’t disturb her, I’m here to send off some talented rookies. Their talents are considered good and they have the intention of coming to Immortal Constellation Mountain. I will transfer them over.”

“Thank you for Master’s consideration!” the martial artist said respectfully. To be able to have new blood was good news to Immortal Constellation Mountain.

“The other rascal, he might be a special blood meridians martial artist. You can just throw him to the camp. Find one that has very bad conditions, a tough camp. Let the special blood meridians martial artist find his own way out.” Master Kong said casually.

“Yes!” the martial artist replied quickly. In his heart, he had already picked the worst camp for Tang Tian.

This rascal had most probably offended Minister’s brother.

Such a pity.

## Chapter 058 – Uncle

---

Tang Tian very quickly separated from Ah Mo Li and the rest, but nobody found it weird, as it was announced earlier that Tang Tian was going to the outer barracks. From what everybody saw, although Tang Tian was going to the outer barracks, Master Kong had taken notice of him, and would have plans to groom him by himself.

They all were thinking that they had to spend the period of time to work hard, and the next time they meet, they better not be left behind by a further distance by that lunatic of a young man.

To have formed a mental shadow because of that brat, they have indeed lost some face.

Tang Tian once again boarded another carriage, but compared to Master Kong's Flying Carriage, this carriage could only be described as poverty-stricken.

Tang Tian was not the only one being sent over. Looking forward, there were seven other thirteen and fourteen year old youths. All of them did not look happy, and had gloomy expressions while barely uttering a word.

Tang Tian did not make conversation with them as he did not have the time.

Tang Tian struggled in Bing's insane training daily.

“Did you not eat? I tell you! If my subordinate trained like this, I would definitely beat the shit out of him!” Bing rose high and shouted into Tang Tian’s ear.

Bing was getting crazy, as if he were a different person. It seemed like he was extremely passionate about torturing Tang Tian

Where was the old, stiff and inflexible person? Bing, who barely spoke a word the previous day, now loved to pull his throat to roar and bellow. As long as Tang Tian was not performing up to standard, he would curse in rage with his spit showering down, showing no mercy.

It was like, through the night, Bing’s ethereal body had found its soul.

Sadly, it was an iron blooded and psychotic soul.

“Raise your head, trash! It has been ten days! And you have barely have any improvements? Can you be a little more stupid? I have trained 463,619 recruits, and all of them were stronger than you by a hundred times! With your standard, in the army, you’re not even fit to cook or clean!”

Bing who was in the air, squatted down, saliva spitting at Tang Tian’s head.

Tang Tian did not cower at all. His hands not slowing down, he

retorted: “Haha! And here I thought you were some big and important person in the past, but it turns out you’re just specialized to train recruits’ butts!”

“Specialized to train recruits’ butts...” Bing’s white boarded emotionless face suddenly drew a black line, like a wave flashing past.

“Come! Let this godlike young man show you what kind of butt deserves to be called a genius young man!” Tang Tian was not afraid at all and shouted in anger, his hand speed becoming faster and faster.

Over the few days of torturous training, his Eagle Claw had become extremely deadly, with all ten hook-like fingers carrying a blood red flame, and a shrill hissing sound with every movement.

Compared to his old Hardship Training, the current hellish form of training’s efficiency was much more astonishing.

Bing watched the claw shadows and was shocked. Previously, in Tang Tian’s Hardship Training, he was always observing in the dark. But from his experience, Tang Tian’s training efficiency should only be normal, due to the fact that Tang Tian’s talent was very terrible.

To use the phrase very terrible, was not quite accurate. It was extremely terrible, the most extreme of terrible talent he had ever seen in history.

But it was Tang Tian's tenacity and perseverance, which caused him to shake.

Previously, Bing did not think of opening the recruit training grounds until Tang Tian came and asked him if there was anything he wanted to do, and was he spurred to do so. After slumbering for so long, all of his war friends had turned to dust, and only he was left, becoming an ethereal spirit that had awoken.

Bing did not understand why the military encampment would fall into Tang Tian's hands.

However, when Tang Tian started the recruit training program, Bing got the shock of his life. Bing was not shocked by the fact that Tang Tian could endure. From the start, Bing had already known that Tang Tian could complete the recruit training program, only that it would require more time. In this short period of time, he had already understood Tang Tian. Tang Tian's willpower and tenacity had emotionally moved him to excitement.

But this time, what Bing was shocked about was Tang Tian's improvement speed, as the speed of which he was improving had far exceeded his estimation.

To an instructor, with the experience of over 463,619 recruits of a superpower army, with regards to estimating a person's training improvement speed, Bing had already reached the point of perfection.

However, Tang Tian's improvement speed far exceeded his

estimation!

On the first day, Tang Tian lasted until day light, where, at the last moment, he was unable to defend any longer.

At the beginning of the second day, Bing had secretly increased the difficulty of the training.

Tang Tian did not know that the difficulty of the training he was doing was comparable to the olden times of the Southern Cross Army.

On the ninth day, Tang Tian's training difficulty had already reached the hardest difficulty.

Under the intense and fearful torturous training, his Eagle Claw had long reached perfection, and even moved to the next level. Tang Tian's Eagle Claw, was not inferior to the ordinary rank four martial technique already. The greatest improvement though, was actually the Crane Style Qi in Tang Tian's body. Although it was the first time Bing had seen the Crane Style Qi, from the first look, he could identify the merits and drawbacks.

All of the 'take a beating' training, was not something he slapped out of his mind.

Although Tang Tian's True Power had reached the maximum of the third level, to Bing, not only the volume, but the quality also had room for improvement. That the Crane Body had not received

any mental signals regarding quality, to Bing, meant that the True Power training was not up to standard. He decided to proceed with consistent attacks to ‘refine’ Tang Tian’s Crane Body.

If it was not for Tang Tian, Bing would not have thought of such a method.

Only this tenacious brat could endure this kind of psychotic training.

Tang Tian’s arms flew very quickly. The entire sky was filled with screeching sounds, and the light balls in front of him were hitting upon a fire wall, the powerful might unceasingly ricocheting.

“Godlike young man?” Bing coldly said: “There has never been anyone who dared to proclaim themselves as godlike.”

Although this sentence was light, Bing’s words were filled with aggressiveness.

Yet, Tang Tian was not frightened, and laughed out loud: “Seems like you are ignorant and inexperienced, Uncle! So let this godlike young man widen your view, and help you acknowledge how vast this world is, as well as this young man’s endless fighting spirit!”

“Uncle...” Bing’s straight face had three black lines emerging on his forehead.

“Unless you are still trying to act young? Hey, Uncle, people must know themselves. Although you don’t want to admit it, you’re not young and tender anymore. In contrast to this godlike young man, you are an uncle who have lived through many changes of the world, there’s nothing to hide!” Tang Tian was oblivious to the fact that he was multi-tasking shouting to Bing and fighting the light balls.

“uncle who have lived through many changes of the world....” Bing’s face was full of scattered black lines.

“Ah ha! Boohoo, Uncle Great Changed Bing, Uncle Great Changed Bing, Yo, yo, yo, he has a bit of changes, he has a bit of grief, a bit of changes, a bit of changes, a bit of grief, a bit of grief... “ Tang Tian used an extreme voice to sing.

Bing, who was flying in the air froze, and in the next moment, the black lines on his face changed to a nasty grin: “Let us see, who is the one who changed, who is the one with grief!”

All the light balls in the vast wilderness, stopped in their tracks, and all of them suddenly grew blood red eyes.

All the light balls, turned their bodies, and turned to face where Tang Tian was standing.

All the light balls pounced towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s song abruptly stopped, and his shrill of terror filled

the heavens and earth.

---

“How unlucky, every time I have to come to this broken place, it really is heart wrenching!” The driver of the carriage in front, a man wearing a white martial robe with crew cut hair, could not help but scold. His robes had a black line, which signifies that he was an iron ranked martial artist from the Honorable Martial Group.

Iron ranked martial artists were the lowest rank of martial artists in the Martial Group, even a newly joined member who had done nothing but pass the entrance exam would naturally become an iron ranked martial artist. Of course, provided that the new member was very strong, then after passing the bronze martial exam, he would immediately rise in rank to become a bronze ranked martial artist.

By his side, was another iron ranked martial artist who was fully bearded. He consoled: “It’s not too bad, we are just here for a trip. It’s this group of people that are the miserable ones.”

“That is true.” The crew cut man said: “Luckily, I was not sent to this broken place that year.”

“You did not offend anyone, how would you be sent here?” The bearded muscular man shook his head: “Only someone who has offended important people would be sent here. All these people are not able to become iron ranked martial artists, and they are destined to defend this place for all eternity.”

“I’m puzzled. Why would the higher ups form an outer barracks in this deserted place where birds do not even shit?” The crew cut man had a puzzled look.

“That you would not know.” The bearded muscular man explained: “Some time ago, the higher ups found out that there was some treasure here, but in the end, after searching for half a month, they could not find anything, and the leader was a silver ranked martial artist.”

“Silver ranked martial artist!” The crew cut man gasped: “Don’t tell me it’s a section head?”

All the Martial Group Section Heads on Immortal Constellation were silver ranked martial artists.

“How is that possible?” The bearded muscular man shook his head: “That was a very long time ago, and I heard it from an old senior. Regarding that place, the energy concentration was much richer, and if it was left alone it would have been a waste, so the higher ups might as well build an outer barracks there. Sadly though, that place has a very bad environment, and to enter or leave is very dangerous, so no one is willing to go. It used to have an incomplete, discarded state, and up until now, there came about a story.”

“Story? What story?” The crew cut man asked.

“It was about twenty years ago, there was a rather powerful star

spirit beast, that suddenly appeared in Immortal Constellation, and the losses at that time were very serious. After investigations, the star spirit beast originated from that place. The higher ups were worried that something like that would happen again, so they agreed to reopen the big tomb outer barracks there, to serve as an outpost.” The bearded muscular man explained.

“This kind of place, no one is willing to go.” The crew cut man sighed.

“Yeah, no one is willing to go, but still there must be people to go. So, now you understand, this is a place of banishment.” The bearded muscular man said.

“No wonder!” The crew cut man seemed to be enlightened: “As I said, such a good outer barracks, why should it be built at this hell of a place!”

“Actually there is still some good merits.” The bearded man said: “The higher ups know that people are not willing to go. But whoever goes to this big tomb outer barracks, even if they don’t have the chance to get promoted to iron ranked martial artists, three years later, as long as they continue to stay there, they get to enjoy the privileges of iron rank martial artists. For any ordinary person, going there is actually not too bad, except that they have to live simply.”

“That is true!” The crew cut man nodded his head: “The iron ranked exam is so difficult, without sufficient power, go there and have the privileges of an iron ranked martial artist, the family would have no worries.”

“Exactly...”

Following the two people who were chatting, the people below them started to appear out of their caves which seemed like beehives who were densely packed, with no end in sight.

## Chapter 059 – Outer Barracks Jing Hao

---

When Tang Tian opened his eyes, he felt unusually relaxed and energetic. This was his first genuine rest ever since he entered the recruit training barracks. Sleeping for eighteen hours straight, all his fatigue had flown away, and all the bruises had recovered and disappeared.

Pa, he jumped down from the bed, raised both of his arms in a stretch and greeted: “Tang Tian, go go go!”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Knocks on the door suddenly sounded, as the impatient sound came from the door.

“Come out! We’ve reached our destination! Hurry up!”

Tang Tian looked blank, then immediately hurried himself and opened the door.

We’ve arrived?

He was curious. How would the outer barracks of Honorable Martial Group look? Listening to Old Fart Wei and the rest compliment Honorable Martial group like it was a heaven where flowers bloomed everywhere, Tang Tian had a lot of expectation towards the Honorable Martial Group. The time when he split up with Ah Mo Li and the rest was very sudden, adding on that,

during this period of time, he was tortured by Uncle Bing day in and day out, whenever he left the training, he was left muddled-headed and fatigued.

Leaving the room, he met a few other youths on the way, and Tang Tian could not help but frown. Before, he did not notice them, but now, he just realised, all their faces actually had a look of dread on them. Tang Tian was extremely surprised because, in his eyes, a young man being chosen to enter the Honorable Martial Group should be at least as high spirited and brimming with vitality as Ah Mo Li and the rest.

What he saw on these people was not high spirits and vitality. They were still young, but they gave Tang Tian a heavy and declining spirited feeling.

That is really weird!

Tang Tian was puzzled, but he did not bother too much. He did not plan to stay in the Honorable Martial Group for too long, and planned to give himself time to complete his rank three martial techniques to perfection, then going to find Qian Hui.

His target was Heaven's Road, and Honorable Martial Group was just his stepping stone.

The carriage door opened and an iron ranked martial artist shouted: "Get off the carriage."

All of the youths looked at each other, but no one moved. Upon seeing this, Tang Tian moved his steps, and was the first to exit the carriage door.

When Tang Tian left the carriage door, he was immediately stunned by the scene in front of him.

In front of him was a tall and erect mountain. The mountain was majestic and winding, but it gave Tang Tian the chills. The entire peak was filled with densely packed cave holes, and it looked like an enormous beehive. A burst of biting cold air from the the mountains blew over, releasing an extremely terrifying ‘boohoo’ sound, as though there were countless monsters on the mountains, appearing and disappearing.

The youths all shivered with cold faces, becoming pale white, and the two iron ranked martial artists appeared to look sympathizing, with some ridicule on their faces.

“Wa! This place isn’t bad at all!”

Tang Tian’s shout was untimely as it sounded into everybody’s ears. He gazed at the peak of the enormous beehive-like mountain, with a face of excitement: “If we could climb that mountain, the scene must be hell of a great view!”

“No one can climb up to the peak.” A cold voice spoke behind him.

Tang Tian followed the sound of the voice, to see a middle aged man dressed in grey martial robes appearing behind him. His body had a prominent symbol that showed he was a bronze ranked martial artist.

The crew cut man and the bearded man immediately kept their smiles: “Master Jing Hao! All together there are eight new people, and they have all been brought here.”

Jing Hao looked indifferent: “And the goods?”

“All here.” The bearded muscular man immediately replied: “Because we thought the next time we make a trip here would be three months later, we specially brought one month’s worth of goods.

Jing Hao’s expression was somewhat sluggish, nodding his head: “I appreciate your sincerity.”

Finished, he walked to open the goods section of the carriage, and with one hand, the small pile of goods immediately disappeared with a wave.

“Eh, are you using the Aquarius Martial Cabinet too?” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

Jing Hao coldly looked at Tang Tian once, ignored him, and spoke to the two iron ranked martial artists: “You guys can go.”

“Yes!” The two of them immediately scurried.

In a short while, the carriage once again soared into the air and disappeared without a trace.

Inside the pilot cabin, as if he was relieved from a burden, the crew cut man wiped the sweat off his face: “Master Jing Hao’s qi pressure is simply too strong! I don’t know what the higher ups are thinking, actually putting Master Jing Hao here.”

“Isn’t it because of offending somebody?” The bearded man also released his tensed breath, speech brimming with regret: “If not, for someone to have Master Jing Hao’s strength, why would he end up here?”

Both of them burst out with a sigh.

---

Jing Hao unenthusiastically shot a glance at the new people, and said: “Follow me.”

He immediately went to the front and started walking, while the rest hurried to catch up. The entire place was filled with densely packed holes of all sizes, and some places that were stepped on would have a hollow sound, causing people to feel frightened.

“If you drop in, no one can save you.” Jing Hao coldly informed the group from the front.

The new people became even more scared, while Tang Tian curiously asked: “What’s below?”

“The Death Hole.” Jing Hao dropped this on them, and initiated body arts.

Everybody immediately released their light body arts, and followed tightly, Tang Tian’s Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada caught the attention of all of them, and even Jing Hao had a curious look in his eye: “Rank three light body arts?”

“Yes, the Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada!” Tang Tian mischievously laughed.

Some of the people laughed lightly, while the rest expressed scorn. Jing Hao himself shook his head, and the gaze he gave Tang Tian, was a gaze given to dead people. Without the power of rank four techniques, it was impossible to survive there, but he had no plans to care about them.

Some of them flew higher, and upon reaching an entrance to a cave, they realised, that the caves beneath their feet and the other caves had differences.

There was a rope, tied to a rock at the entrance of the cave, with the other end going into cave.

Without saying a word, Jing Hao bent his waist, like a nimble

bat, he tiptoed lightly up on the rope, and rushed into the darkness. Upon seeing this, the newcomers hurriedly followed behind, some of them even had an expression as if it was a joke. The rank three [Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada], widely known for its explosiveness, was extremely difficult to use while walking on a rope.

This brat could only grab onto the rope, using his legs and hands to climb down.

Tang Tian did not say anything, and leapt in.

Everyone stared with their eyes open, was this guy crazy?

Tang Tian stood firmly on the rope, and relaxed himself. Then, the other people's gaze finally noticed the unremarkable bronze boots on his feet.

A person with good eyes was surprised: "The Soaring Boots of the Pony!"

"No wonder...."

Everyone's gaze immediately became heated. The Soaring Boots of the Pony was an extremely useful treasure, and could greatly raise the standards of light body arts. This kind of treasure was beloved by everyone. No one could dislike their own light body arts from being too good, after all, the stronger the light body arts, the easier it is for them to grasp control over battle.

Tang Tian did not like the look of them, they all had unkind eyes, which Tang Tian could tell straight away.

Tang Tian could not be bothered to talk to them, as he stood straight on the rope, lightly following the undulations of the rope.

Jing hao's displeased voice came out from the front: "What is everybody doing?"

As though they were awoken from a dream, everybody immediately started to rush forward, where Tang Tian leisurely followed behind everybody.

The cave was pitch black, and the walls had a kind of moss that emitted light, releasing a calm and dim brightness into the cave. Everybody's eyes, as compared to ordinary people, were much more acute, and with this little bit of light, they could already see everything clearly.

The rope was at a length of roughly ten meters, where people, after reaching the end of the rope, would walk onto an arm-width wide rock alley.

Tang Tian looked down at his feet, only to see himself suspended in the air, it was filled with densely packed criss crossed rock alleys that warped and weaved, intertwining and connecting everywhere. All these intertwining rock alleys were like energy channels in the inside of a beehive, it was extremely peculiar. With a look, Tang Tian could not actually see the floor.

Such a weird place!

Tang Tian felt apprehensive. This place had an impenetrable, cold and gloomy atmosphere, causing Tang Tian to dislike the place.

Jing Hao's movement speed was very high, continuously flying through the rock alley, while the rest of them were already blurred by the complicated rock alleys. Very quickly, flowing water could be heard from the front, as they continued moving forward, where there was a violent river flowing, right in front of them.

The river had a width of roughly thirty meters, an extremely abundant volume of water. The surging flow of the water was so loud that it overwhelmed all other noises.

Following the riverbank to advance, after a little distance, a gigantic underground waterfall appeared in front of Tang Tian's eyes. On the high ground, near the riverbank, a few houses were spotted, as if it was a small town.

The surging river water dropped in torrents, causing snow white foam, like a pile of snow, to form, which was able to extinguish fires.

Jing Hao brought the group to the side of the waterfall, where water vapour was overwhelming, and the sound of water crashing down was deafening. Jing Hao's body suddenly lit up with a dim light ball, actually directly following the waterfall and rushing to

the opposite side.

The water, which was flowing so fast and strongly that it was similar to a sharp blade, was forcibly being sliced in half by Jing Hao.

Everyone only felt a wave of a sharp light blade, chopping the waterfall in half!

Everyone stared with their eyes and mouths wide open. Such power!

So powerful....

Tang Tian blankly watched Jing Hao cross over to the other side of the river, and was completely overwhelmed by Jing Hao's strength. The strength of Jing Hao, as compared to Mr. Wu from the Labyrinth of the Spirits, was simply too far apart.

This realization caused Tang Tian to burn with excitement!

As expected of the Honorable Martial Group. Choosing an outer barracks at random would still produce such a powerful expert.

Tang Tian excitedly clenched his fists tightly, his entire body was shivering due to being too excited. For some reason, his entire body was high in spirits and desired battle, as in Star Wind City, it was impossible to find such a strong martial artist!

This is the the goal that I must overcome, that I must defeat!

He was really too strong...

All of a sudden, Jing Hao, who was on the opposite bank, raised his head and gazed at Tang Tian.

That pair of bright and starry eyes were burning and dazzling.

Seeking a fight with me?

Glancing quickly to examine the emotionless Jing Hao on the opposite, the corner of his mouth had a trace of a pondering smile.

Everyone else regained their senses. They were not able to follow Jing Hao's method to cross over. The people with sharp eyes quickly noticed that rocks had appeared in the middle of the waterfall, as though they were like stepping stones, allowing them to quickly cross the river.

One after another, the youths quickly crossed the river.

Without saying a word, Jing Hao soared and flew up into the air.

After a while, a small town appeared in front of everybody. A group of muscular martial artists stood by the town's entrance, all with unkind faces filled with ridicule, as they stared at the youths.

Jing Hao did not stop, and went into the town.

After Jing Hao had passed through, the muscular men all walked out and stood in a line, headed by a baldie, who had a ferocious appearance, grinning nastily.

“Haha! Kids, take out all of your good items and hand them over to me! Do not wait for me to search you! Declare everything, you had better not anger us!”

# Chapter 060 – Baldie Biao Ge

---

“What? You really want me to take action?” The baldie muscular man laughed coldly, aggressively moving forward one step with a fierce face, and a body like an iron tower, causing people to be intimidated.

The other youths kept quiet out of fear, with a deathly white complexion, quietly started to obediently throw out their things onto the floor.

The baldie grinned and said: “I like tactful people the most. Relax, as long as you follow me, Biao Ge, you will all have food to eat!”

The rest behind him looked in silence.

“En.” Biao Ge’s gaze suddenly landed on Tang Tian, and squinted his eyes: “Never did I expect, that a stiff opportunity would come!”

He cracked and pinched his knuckles, with a sinister smile, his body like an iron tower, stretching and opening up, his palms actually releasing a golden light aura. A rich gold element True Power, which caused the other youths’ faces to look worse. Many people heaved a sigh of relief, as if they were relieved of a heavy burden.

Luckily I did not resist just now...

Biao Ge swept Tang Tian with his gaze, his eyes immediately showing insatiable greed, and he said: “Turns out that you have quite a few good things on your body, no wonder you are unwilling!”

Tang Tian muttered to himself: “And here I thought that the outer barracks would have many high level people, in the end it turns out to be a pack of small hooligans.”

“Small... Small hooligans!” Biao Ge was stunned and immediately enraged, there had never been anyone who dared to call him a small hooligan!

Brat! You’re dead!

Biao Ge’s facial color became really gloomy, and his True Power rotated violently. He had decided to beat the despicable brat in front of him into slags. In there, other than Master Jing Hao, no one could be disobedient to Biao Ge!

Biao Ge ferociously bellowed, fiercely stamped on the ground, causing the ground to split, borrowing the power from his [Spring Shoes], his entire person was like an artillery shell, rushing towards Tang Tian.

A golden light palm print, with astonishing power, whistled towards Tang Tian.

[King Kong Palm], fourth rank!

King Kong Palm was a gold elemental based palm art, widely known for its firmness and ferocity, when trained to its peak, the imprint of King Kong Palm could break gold and break metal with ease.

A cold glint flashed passed Tang Tian's eyes, he went into his horse stance in the same position, and his right fist already retracted to his waist.

[Minute Collapsing Fist]!

No light aura, no sound, In the eyes of the crowd which was mocking his right fist, Tang Tian's right fist directly collided with the King Kong palm. The Crane Body inside of him, broke out with a loud bang!

An undetectable ripple of force opened up from within the print of the golden King Kong Palm.

Plop!

The palm print that felt like it was a solid hard metal square, collapsed into countless small golden fragments that disappeared into the air.

Tang Tian's body did not move an inch, but Baldie Biao Ge retreated a few steps before regaining his composure.

Everyone was silent, their faces unstable and in shock. That was impossible! With all of their power, even if they were not at the fourth level, they would be at the peak of perfection in the third level, so how could they not see the disparity between the two fighters? Biao Ge was at the peak of perfection in the fourth level, and to reach the fifth level, the distance was merely as thin as a piece of paper, but Tang Tian was clearly at the third level!

Minute Collapsing Fist of the third level, how could it fight with the [King Kong Palm] of the fourth level?

Biao Ge had deep comprehension in the [King Kong Palm]....but why did Biao Ge lose...

Everything that had just happened, was completely challenging their logical and common sense.

It was so strange, so hard to believe!

Biao Ge's face color changed, he squinted his eyes, and began to size up Tang Tian again, it was just a punch, but his mind immediately realized, he had met a difficult person! How could a rank three fist art be so strong? Unless this brat was intentionally hiding his power?

Tang Tian stood up straight, and begun stretching and relaxing his arms, warmed up his body, and said: "I haven't fought for so long!"

Being tortured day in and day out by Uncle Bing until he wished he could die, while having no chance of retaliation, Tang Tian honestly felt very pissed, even though he knew that it was training. After sleeping, his entire body had completely recovered, and he felt that his body was brimming with so much energy that it seemed almost endless. Finally meeting someone to challenge, Tang Tian had held back so many days of urge to fight, it was like immediately throwing a spark into a deep fryer.

While exercising, Tang Tian sighed with sorrow as he kept himself in check: “Really, I haven’t been the school tyrant for so many years already....”

Everyone blankly stared at Tang Tian.

After a few simple warm ups, Tang Tian felt that he was already at his optimum state. He stopped, leaned over, gaze staring tightly at Biao Ge, and said: “Hey, Baldie, you dare to challenge this godlike young man, you are dead!”

Just as his firm voice landed, he was like an arrow released from the bow, ‘whooshing’ straight at Biao Ge.

Biao Ge was on alert from the beginning, as Tang Tian’s fist had led him to become very cautious. But, he could become the second most important person of the outer barracks in the big tomb, was purely with his own merits, his plentiful abundance of fighting experience, and his own self confidence. He was already touching the door to the fifth level of power, and once he entered the fifth level, he could become an Iron ranked martial artist. He had a hot and fierce personality, fierce to people, and also fierce to himself,

other people all believed they were exiled, but he still kept training himself. As long as his power truly reached the fifth level, he would be able to leave this goddamn place.

Biao Ge groaned. Without panicking, he welcomed Tang Tian's body by clapping his hands.

Three rays of golden rectangular palm seals diverged into two paths, one above and the other below, written in superior font, straight at Tang Tian. This move was known as [Marvelous King Kong] and its difficulty level was extreme. Now, although the [Marvelous King Kong] was ferocious, it was slow to pull out palms and this was a known fact to everyone. The three ray of golden palm seals in mid air buzzed and form a golden coloured triangle as if it was a whistling wall. Its power was growing as it crashed towards Tang Tian.

Indeed, it was a rank four palm arts!

The True Power that was emitted out could actually evolve into so many different forms!

Tang Tian looked with his eyes wide opened. His desire to fight was growing. To be able to know different martial artists, different strengths, it was so invigorating!

The golden light walled crashed forward, no power was enough to withstand it!

Taking a deep breath in, Tang Tian's eyes were filled with the intention to fight. The True Power in his body was reaching its peak. He did not dodge, the speed was not decreasing either.

The golden light wall flew towards him at a rapid speed. It grew bigger in his eyes, Tang Tian coughed out his qi and punched out with his fist!

The Crane Body instigated the killing technique, [Great Avalanche]!

Bang!

The hard, congealed iron-like golden light wall shone like snow when it exploded all of a sudden. A ray of outstanding silhouette, like a dart flying angrily, burst through the golden snow wall and straight towards Biao Ge.

Baldie Biao Ge's expression took a change. He broke out in cold sweat. The first rank of the King Kong Palm's power had never failed in his hands before. However, the opponent managed to use a rank three martial technique to crush the first rank of his King Kong Palm.

This rascal... where did he come from?

Tang Tian, who was in mid air turned his fist into a claw, and as if he were an eagle preying on a rabbit, he pounced on Biao Ge.

Eagle Claw!

Tang Tian was being put through torture in the recruit training camp to master Eagle Claw. It was tough, his fingers were like hook, shrilling cries sounded like soaring eagles' cries.

Sharp and ferocious, tough and unbeatable!

Baldie Biao Ge broke into a cold sweat. The hairs on his body stood. He could not care less, his fists, which were enveloped by a golden light, retreated backwards together with his body.

Bang!

The eagle and the palm bumped into one another!

Tang Tian's claw in mid air clawed forward as Baldie Biao Ge raised both his palms in a defensive position, as if it were a bean curd mix, it was crushed immediately.

Terror-stricken, Baldie Biao Ge suddenly sensed that the power of Tang Tian's claws had turned sluggish and relaxed. His opponent had used all his energy for this attack. Baldie quickly garnered all his leftover power and screamed: "Everybody, attack!"

Who could have known, that just when Tang Tian's feet touched the ground, he immediately bounced back up without changing his breath as if he was a spring.

Slap! Slap!

Each step Tang Tian took was very small, but with only a series of steps, they had an astonishing burst of energy. Tang Tian reached his maximum speed.

Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada had a huge burst of energy and embodied great performance.

Baldie only felt his vision went blurry before Tang tian's silhouette appeared right in front of him. Baldie was shocked. He flipped his wrist and pushed his King Kong palms outwards.

The palm and claws intersected, but Baldie Biao Ge only sensed an excruciating pain in his chest, as if innumerable scalpels had pierced through his heart. And at the same time, he could not care about any other things. He borrowed this energy and fell backwards.

Tang Tian who was enjoying this fight had no intentions of showing any mercy. With a shake of his body, he stepped with Aerial Wood Stake, as if he was obsessed (TN: The original chinese says, like maggots feeding on a corpse. Which basically means someone hanging onto something) with him. He appeared right beside him like a ghost. In the moment when Baldie was lost, his hands landed on Baldie's shoulders.

And then, Baldie was flung up.

Biao Ge's heavy and sturdy body seemed like nothing in Tang Tian's hands.

[Succeeding Loop Technique]!

Bang bang bang!

The few muscular men who heard Baldie's instruction to pounce at Tang Tian, were all being flung up by Tang Tian, thrown far away.

His shadow was flying everywhere. His howls sprung up everywhere, and his cries continued.

When Tang Tian stopped, the baldie in his hands had his eyes rolled up and froth spewing forth from his mouth. He was unconscious.

Tang Tian hesitated as he took a last look at Baldie. That look, it seemed like he could not bear to throw Baldie away.

The other seven young lads were all dumbfounded. They stared at the sturdy man who howled for his life then they shifted their gaze to Tang tian. Some of the young lads who mocked Tang Tian were deathly pale, without a tinge of blood traces on their faces.

Tang Tian still threw Baldie on the floor and muttered: "So

weak? Aren't you at the fourth level? Seems like this rascal is a smuggled good..."

If Baldie was still awake, and he heard this, his heart would bleed out.

Tang Tian, who originally planned to fight this properly, lost his enthusiasm and started to check for his spoils of war. One by one, the sturdy men were striped naked. Tang Tian then threw them aside casually. One by one, the naked men piled up like a human pyramid.

Tang Tian pushed forward slightly, yet had not one ounce of happiness.

They were actually a bunch of poor ghosts!

The martial artist from the Honorable Martial Group had actually fallen to such a stage. It was so humiliating! To think of the affluent Master Kong and the Weak Point Arena, Tang Tian salivated. These rascals actually did not even have a single bronze treasure with them, they were fucking poor!

Tang Tian originally thought he could reap some wealth. He suddenly found out he had wasted his efforts in fighting, and was in a bad mood.

No, how could the martial artists from the Honourable Martial Group be poor? They must have hidden all the good things!

He scanned around with an unfriendly gaze. Tang Tian noticed a pile of wood at the corner.

Immediately, he lined up the wooden boards, all equidistant from each other. Each naked sturdy man was tied to one wooden plane.

Who knew where Tang Tian found a stool, but he sat with a sulky face.

“You!” Tang Tian randomly pointed at one of the young man: “Go fetch a pail of water over.”

The young man was shocked, scared until his face was white, but after hearing Tang Tian’s words, his face gained some color. Not daring to say anything, he immediately went to find a wooden pail to fetch water.

Not long later, the young man carried the pail of water over.

The spacious earth field, with all the equidistant wooden boards, the party of youths kept quiet out of fear at a distant area, and only Tang Tian leisurely sat down.

Young Lad Tang sat on the stool like he had been an underworld boss for a damn long time, he sighed with his sulky face: “Darn it, not being a tyrant for so many years...”

“But, it feels good....”

# Chapter 061 – The Spirit General's Tunnel

---

Biao Ge was awakened when he was splashed by a pail of icy cold water. After which, he regretted that he woke up.

“Tell me, where did you hide all my treasures?” Tang Tian’s voice crawled into Biao Ge’s ears.

Biao Ge still in a daze: “Your treasures?”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian stood up, arms wide opened and said with a face that was proper and to be expected: “You’re now my captives, all your treasures will naturally be mine.”

Biao Gen then reacted, between laughters and tears: “It’s all there. Your methods... are very thorough...”

“Don’t play me!” Tang Tian looked at Biao Ge in despise: “In this big pile of things, there isn’t even one bronze treasure or any silver grade spirit cards! Liar! How can the Honourable Martial Group be so poor? Let me tell you, don’t just think I’m an outsider. Regarding the Honorable Martial Group, I know they are filthy rich!”

Tang Tian thought about the luxurious carriage Master Kong had, and the wall filled with fourth rank silver grade spirit cards and Tang Tian was blazing with passion.

Seeing Biao Ge remaining silent, Tang Tian said arrogantly:

“Even I have bronze treasures on myself, yet you have nothing. How is this possible? Let me tell all of you, you better spit out your treasures obediently. Whoever dares to hide, oh, then if you’re missing something on your body, don’t blame me for being merciless.”

Tang Tian repeated Biao Ge’s words.

Tears were streaming down Biao Ge’s face. Who said all who were in Honourable Martial Group were money makers?

“We really don’t have...” Biao Ge said as his voice shook.

Tang Tian cringed his face, he looked unfriendly. He kneaded his fists with sounds ‘ka ba ka ba’: “It seems like I have to make you remember!”

Biao Ge panicked and suddenly, he thought of a place and said hurriedly: “I’ve remembered it! Remembered it! There’s a place that has treasures!”

Tang Tian’s was invigorated.

---

Tang Tian looked at the tunnel up front in shocked: “This place looks like it’s a bit old.”

“There used to be a senior who made a mistake and was cast out

here to grow old. This tunnel will lead you to where he was closed in.” Biao Ge explained: “He used to leave a will. As long as you can reach the deepest of the tunnel where he was closed in, you will be able to take all his items.”

“Sounds incredible!” Tang Tian was excited. He suddenly thought of a question: “Why don’t any of you go in?”

“There’s a powerful Spirit General in there. We’ve all tried but we could not defeat him.” Biao Ge explained.

“I see...” Tang Tian squinted and nodded: “Ok, I’ll try.”

Baldie was not lying to him. He could feel somewhere deep within the tunnel there seemed to be a faded qi. Although this qi was fading, it revealed a gush of danger.

Joy showed on Biao Ge’s face. Let this bastard go in, and if he gets killed by the Spirit General, hehe...

All of a sudden, his smile froze. Looking at Tang Tian, his voice quivered: “You, you, you... What are you doing?”

Tang Tian whipped out a rope and tied up this bunch of rascals. The rascals witnessed their hands and legs being tied up and were bundled up like a dumpling. Tang Tian clapped his hands and looked proud: “This way, none of you can create trouble for me! Wait till I come out, then I’ll let all of you go.”

“Hey, if you can’t come out...” Biao Ge asked in a shaky voice.

Tang Tian smirked: “Don’t worry, I’ll definitely get out!”

After that, he did not bother about these people anymore. He turned and walked towards the tunnel

The tunnel was not at all dark. On the contrary, it was well lit. From the deepest part of the tunnel floated our air, bringing with it a stench. Tang Tian’s face congealed and he continued forward carefully. The tunnel was completely made out of rocks, the end could not be seen. The energy was very thick and it was only slightly inferior to what was behind the Cross Door.

It had been a long time since anyone came through this tunnel, as it was covered with a thick layer of dust. Spider webs could be seen everywhere. The tunnel was dark and deep. Tang Tian’s footsteps echoed throughout the tunnel. If a coward came through, he probably might run off immediately. But other than Tang Tian’s face being congealed, he had no fear.

As he continued deeper into the tunnel, the rocks around him started to show sporadic signs. These signs did not seem like words, they were very random, but Tang Tian was so engrossed in it that he started to mutter to himself. The rocks around him were tough and strong. It was not a difficult thing for him to punch his fist through to crush everything, but to carve words as one pleases was something he definitely could not do.

How much finger strength did that take!

Tang Tian's heart was filled with admiration especially when he saw the markings that showed randomness, it was as if they were thoughts with regards to a martial technique.

A senior who was devoted to martial techniques immediately came through Tang Tian's mind.

Tang Tian respected such people.

As he walked, he clasped both hands together and muttered: "Senior, whatever items, treasures, and martial techniques, please give them to me! I will not let senior down. A godlike young lad is the best descendant. I will continue to bring glory..."

Not knowing if it was because he heard Tang Tian's words, a dull silhouette suddenly formed in front of Tang Tian.

Spirit General!

Tang Tian was agile, and he quickly stopped his footsteps, taking precautions.

The spirit general was a frail and skinny elder. His body was slightly bent and his arms were long.

Tang Tian's eyes landed on the hands of the Spirit General. The palms were shrivelled, the fingers like hooks and the nails, the

nails were razor sharp black, it looked terrifying. Tang Tian's face congealed, the elder was lurking of gloomy qi and it caused Tang Tian to break out into a cold sweat and his hair stood.

He finally understood why Baldie and his friends dared not come in.

Seeing the nails of the Spirit General and the carvings he saw on the wall, Tang Tian knew, the Spirit General in front of him was probably the senior who had turned into a Martial Spirit before he died.

Tang Tian bowed seriously and said: "Senior, I have come to retrieve your treasures. Although you are still guarding your treasures, you must not be happy. They're all covered in dust and are not showing their value like before. It's a pity they cannot shine on battle fields!"

The Spirit General stared right at Tang Tian in silence.

Tang Tian looked at Spirit General and said: "Senior, if you need to test me, come right at me! I'll prove to you my capabilities, and I will not humiliate them!"

Tang Tian's expression turned solemn and said in a low voice: "Fornax!"

Whoosh!

The blazing fire enveloped both his fists. Now, the flame on the black metal gloves had a tinge of green colour to it.

After countless hours of training, the Martial Spirit of the black metal gloves transformed quietly. Tang Tian always had a feeling that the transformation of the black metal gloves was coming soon.

But right now, in his eyes, there was only Spirit General whose body was changing slightly.

A ball of icy cold light burst out of Spirit General's eyes. Tang Tian only felt a flash of a silhouette before him. He then quickly followed the traces of the Spirit General!

So fast!

But when Tang Tian was in the recruit training camp, he was always trampled by balls of light. Slowly, he trained his agility in intuition. Many a time, the eyes were not reliable enough, as it was hard to capture sometimes. Sometimes, the opponent deliberately created an illusion.

When Tang Tian was in the midst of 'take a beating training', he faced the balls of lights that came like a storm. If he wanted to solely rely on his eyes to catch them, it was practically impossible.

Tang Tian's method was to train up his own intuition.

This method was not something that Bing had taught him. It was something he figured out himself. He realised that as long as he maintained his calm, his intuition would become super agile. Once he found out the benefits of intuition, Tang Tian was more compelled to begin the torturous training. ‘Take a beating training’ was not only applicable to refine the True Power in the body, it was also good in refining his intuition.

The intuition was just like crude bronze. As it continuously got refined, it became shinier. Whatever it could capture would be greater.

This was why Tang Tian could hold on so long in ‘Take a beating training’, and progressively endure longer and longer.

Almost without any hesitation, Tang Tian leaned, and his fingers acted like hooks. He immediately went left.

Ding!

A piercing sound rang. Tang Tian could sense a thin thread of True Power penetrated in through his fingers.

Incredible!

If not for his Crane Body having the capabilities to turn damage into True Power, he would have suffered a great blow like any other ordinary martial artist who was confronted with such an unusual True Power! Although the Spirit General’s power was at

the fourth level, with such a style of attack, it was way too weird. As for its power, it was much stronger than a regular fourth level Spirit General.

Tang Tian recognised such power. He dared not delay any longer and he pulled out his Eagle Claws towards Spirit General like a raging storm.

The whistling sounds covered the tunnel as if water was gushing through.

There was one word to describe Tang Tian's Eagle Claw: Fast! It was superbly fast! During the 'take a beating training', if he slowed down even just slightly, the balls of light would hit him heavily, leaving him bruised. And every day, he had to withstand the balls of lights attacking him like a raging storm for more than six hours. With such an insane way of training, the Eagle Claws that he had fine tuned would, of course, be extraordinary!

Tang Tian's Eagle Claws might not be the strongest among the different versions of the Eagle Claw, but it definitely had the fastest rate of attacking. It had reached the maximum limit of the Eagle Claw.

But Tang Tian never thought that the Spirit General's attack would not at all be inferior to his own.

His ten fingers were like ten sticks of iron chains. When it flew in the air, it brought along with it shrilling whistles.

The opponent attacked fast. Innumerable fire bodies were released between them.

Wave after wave of True Power flowed to Tang Tian's fingertips, continuously entering Tang Tian's body, but it was all absorbed by the Crane Body.

The frequency of attacks between both parties was astonishing. In the short period of time, there were already over three hundred waves of True Power, like oxens running into the ocean, disappearing into the Crane Body inside Tang Tian's body.

The Spirit General did not expect that there was somebody who was capable of absorbing other people's True Power.

The result of wearing and tearing his True Power away was very clear. The Spirit General's attack speed was beginning to slowly decline. Tang Tian's intuition was very sharp, and immediately noticed the changes.

A long hiss came out. Tang Tian's offense got increasingly fierce, but he did not bother about his True Power depleting, and went all out to attack.

A concentrated and unprecedentedly sharp, mournful hiss was heard. Suddenly, a fierce aura burst forth, hitting onto the rock walls. In the blink of an eye, the rock walls had countless more scratches, finger holes and pieces breaking. One human and one spirit's battle, had caused the four rock walls to be riddled with scars.

Ding!

A light rang, Tang Tian's palms enveloped with blazing red fire turned into green.

The blazing green fire was less ferocious, but more elegant!

Tang Tian could only feel a strong surge of energy gushing from his fists!

Tang Tian was overjoyed!

The black metal gloves had evolved!

Fornax bronze gloves!

# Chapter 062 – The Blue Peacock

---

Fornax bronze gloves!

The green flame actually had a trace of bone chilling aura. It was unclear if it was because of Tang Tian's own refinement or not, but the bronze Martial Spirit of the gloves had a mental connection to Tang Tian. Tang Tian's confidence grew, being extremely happy, he suddenly shouted: "Fornax!"

Whoosh!

The blazing green flame grew along Tang Tian arms. In the blink of an eye, it enveloped around Tang Tian arms.

In a flash, Tang Tian reached out his right claw like lightning. An indescribable and unconstrained feeling passed through his wrist it was as though it had no restraint and was as light as nothing.

A flash of green lightning passed through mid air.

Tang Tian's claw was fast. When compared to [Slaying Lightning Bolt], it was definitely not inferior.

Tang Tian was overjoyed. All along, [Slaying Lightning Bolt] was his fastest attack, but its power was too weak for Tang Tian. Originally, Tang Tian's Eagle Claw was astonishing. Now, it was even more terrifying.

Double Claw Loop!

In mid air, a ray of eye-catching green coloured lightning flashed across.

Ding ding ding!

It sparkled all over. The Spirit General retreated under Tang Tian's ferocious attacks.

Yet a great master grade claw art, at the moment it produced its power, although the Spirit General was at a disadvantage, was very tight and careful. Tang Tian's powerful and severe offense was still not able to land a fatal strike.

What ferocious claws they were!

Subconsciously, Tang Tian thought of Isolated Spirit Spear. After sparring with Zhou Peng, Tang Tian specially focused and studied Yang Yun, the master of spear arts, and he basked in joy. It was lucky that the Spirit General Card on Zhou Peng's hands was merely produced by Isolated Spirit Spear when he was young. At that time, the Isolated Spirit Spear had just gained some reputation. And the spear arts were still at a fledgling stage.

But in the Spirit General's eyes, although the level was not high, the claws were definitely harder and more powerful than Isolated Spirit Spear. That was without a doubt.

The two quickly fought and innumerable sparks exploded.

Without the fornax bronze gloves, Crane Body, or even the pure eagle claws, Tang Tian would be far behind. The fornax green claws from the Spirit General caused Tang Tian to gasp in awe.

But this just ignited Tang Tian's desire to win.

The shrilling whistles disappeared in mid air. The green claw shadows held back and turned into a hiss like a poisonous snake.

Hiss!

Ding ding ding!

The lightning-like green claw shadows were formidable. Although the Spirit General had fended off Tang Tian's attacks, the energy was transmitted over and its body treated backwards.

Tang Tian immediately noticed this small piece of information, as if he had comprehended something. Usually, those who cultivated the Eagle Claw were known not for their energy, but for their fingers, wrist, and they rarely used energy from the body. But Tang Tian's body features were outstanding. Purely on strength, he might be inferior to Ah Mo Li, but Tang Tian had perfected his technique for energy bursts. His energy was pure and just. To be able to perfect the fundamental energy burst technique, Tang Tian could very quickly instigate his energy in his entire body.

What if he used all the energy in his body and incorporated it into the Eagle Claws?

With that thought, Tang Tian's hands immediately started to make this change stealthily.

Tang Tian's Eagle Claw style started to change. The door of change opened wide and the gloomy qi faded. Instead, it was filled with more just and honoured taste.

Both of their palms knocked against each other and the sound changed right away, clank clank clank!

Tang Tian's fingers and palms were like hammers, it made use of heaviness to break the lightness. Originally, the Spirit General who was at a disadvantage confronted Tang Tian who had no strategies in attacking. He was now in an even more sorry state.

Tang Tian completely basked in the new power of Eagle Claw. He continuously used the energy in his entire body and accumulated it within his claws. What used to be a thin hiss of the claws, now changed into a deep, husky voice. The new Eagle Claw had a greater power. Although the change was minimal, it was a lot more powerful!

Very quickly, Tang Tian also found out that he completely suppressed the Spirit General. But to break Spirit General's defence would still be an extremely difficult task.

Suddenly, Tang Tian thought about the change of speed in the Spirit General's frequency of attacks. The Spirit General's attacks were suddenly light and suddenly heavy at times, it alternated with one another and made him sick. Tang Tian started to mimic the Spirit General. His attacks were light, then heavy, quick, then slow. Right away, the Spirit General was even more worn out. His attack, which was originally sealed tight without flaws, immediately showed signs of gaps.

It seemed as if the Spirit General would be defeated, when out of the blue, a dazzling blue light seal lit up within the Spirit General's eyes

Tang Tian's heart jumped. His expression changed.

Without any hesitation, he retreated!

Five dazzling sparks suddenly lit up in front of Tang Tian.

Spirit General brought his five fingers across mid air in a rapid speed. The nails actually had some abrasion with the air, and out came sparks!

This was a killing technique!

An unknown danger now engulfed Tang Tian. The retreating Tang Tian was sweating like crazy. His hair stood and without even thinking, Tang Tian shouted! The light in his eyes burst as he rotated his True Power to its maximum. He raised his right claw

and closed all five fingers, as if it were the beak of a bird, and started pecking insanely.

[Eagle Raid]!

Incorporating the power of the Crane Body and the killing technique, burst instantly. The power momentarily burst out. Bedazzling green claw seal peered through in mid air without any signs of stopping, and attacked precisely at the Spirit General, causing a spark of iron claw!

Dong!

The Spirit General was electrocuted. It had used up a huge amount of True Power, while Tang Tian's sharp, intense and powerful [Eagle Raid] struck a fatal blow to it.

The Spirit General exploded in front of Tang Tian, and a countless number of Martial Spirit pieces, like cotton paddings that were blown by the wind, scattered all over the pathway, the speed of the pieces disappearing visible to the naked eye.

Tang Tian stared blankly looking at the uninhabited empty sky of the pathway, in that time, he felt a tinge of sadness. The light from the Spirit General, was able to let him see, that this senior's finger technique attainments, were very strong! After a person dies, the Martial Spirit will disappear, and since this senior's Martial Spirit, that changed into a Spirit General, was protecting the place, it must have had some uncomplete desires.

Tang Tian said to himself: “Senior please be at ease, I won’t disgrace your martial techniques and treasures!”

He did not know what the desires were, and could only use this method to pay respects to the senior. Tang Tian’s words were serious and respectful. He took a stride forward, turned, and walked over to the pathway.

After walking forward for about five hundred metres, a cave appeared in front of Tang Tian.

Entering the cave, Tang Tian’s eyes were attracted to an object in the middle of the cave, and could not shift his attention elsewhere.

A complete bronze armor, sat in front of him quietly. Even with the passage of time, it still looked clean and new, and there was not a single speck of dust. Tang Tian could feel the power coming out from it, and it was his first time seeing a bronze armor.

“This is a bronze armor from the Pavo Constellation, it is called the [Blue Peacock].” A voice behind Tang Tian said.

Tang Tian quivered, and immediately turned his head. It was Jing Hao.

Jing Hao looked calmly at the bronze armor, indifferently said: “Although the Pavo Constellation is not big, this set of armor, is actually a fine quality bronze armor. Never did I expect it to be in Senior Nong’s hands.”

He noticed Tang Tian's cautious face, and said: "Relax, I won't steal it from you."

"Why?" Tang Tian asked.

Jing Hao replied coldly: "I already have my own armor."

Tang Tian's frown immediately became a smile: "Ah ha, that's great!" Finished, he ran towards the Blue Peacock.

Jing Hao did not move from his position, but said to himself: "The armor is a little different from other treasures. It has accumulated even more power than usual, and to tame it, will not be easy..."

Before completing his sentence, he stared blankly at Tang Tian who had already begun clumsily wearing the Blue Peacock.

Why is it like that...

Why was the armor so easily subdued....

Why didn't the armor have any reaction....

Blankly staring at Tang Tian, Jing Hao's expression was weird. An armor was one of the most complicated types of treasures, because only sufficiently strong constellations could give birth to

such armor. Therefore the armor's power would be very strong, but the armor was also difficult to subdue.

Jing Hao could clearly remember when he finally subdued his own armor. He spent an exact time of one full month.

This brat....

This was the first time Jing Hao felt jealousy in his heart.

“Wa wa, as expected, it is very strong. I can feel its surging power!” Tang Tian suddenly expressed in surprise.

Listening to Tang Tian, Jing Hao raised his head, his expression was frozen for a moment.

Below Tang Tian's feet countless light rays suddenly lit up.

Tang Tian closed his eyes, and carefully experienced it.

In the light, the appearance of the bronze armor suddenly began to transform.

This, this, this....

Jing Hao opened wide his mouth, as he stared in shock at the scene that was unfolding.

Following the armor appearance like the change in a candle when it melts, one after another of the decorative designs, gradually appeared on the clean and empty appearance on the bronze armor. The decorative designs increased, and became even more complicated. The originally stiff and hard corners also quickly changed form, becoming graceful arcs.

An entirely new Blue Peacock appeared before his eyes.

The originally bulky armor, became even more fitting. Piece by piece of delicate and fine blue designs, like the feathers of a peacock, formed layers and layers of folds, like a completely perfect piece of art. With the slight curves on the shoulders, it did not affect Tang Tian's movements at all. Every one of Tang Tian's movements was as smooth as water flowing, and adding on the pieces of intricate blue designs, he definitely looked handsome.

Tang Tian felt extremely curious. He could clearly feel that the power the armor accumulated inside, actually became even stronger.

What a strong Martial Spirit!

Tang Tian could feel that the Martial Spirit inside the armor was very strong, even stronger than the Martial Spirit of the gloves!

“Martial Spirit awakening...”

Jing Hao suddenly awoke by the sudden tremors on his body, recovering from his stare and exclaimed: “I understand, Senior Nong has acknowledged you!”

His voice contained traces of surprise, envy and disbelief. Jing Hao already knew beforehand, the reason why he did not come in the past was because he trained in sword arts, and was not interested in the finger arts at all. But seeing Tang Tian donning a completely new set of Blue Peacock, he suddenly felt regret.

“Ah, Senior Nong has acknowledged me?” Tang Tian laughed out loud: “Ai ya yay, as expected of a powerful senior, his eyesight is also very accurate! Definitely could tell with one look, that I am a worthy and entrustable young man! Ah ha ha!”

Jing Hao’s expression froze. This kind of brat could actually be acknowledged by Senior Nong...

Jing Hao immediately had the feeling of ‘this world is too ridiculous’.

Tang Tian who was satisfied suddenly stopped smiling, he recalled Jing Hao’s surprise, and curiously asked: “Oh, right, what is this Martial Spirit awakening?”

## Chapter 063 – Fire Scythe Demon Claw

---

Jing Hao was astonished. Although he was new, even as a new member of the Honorable Martial Group, how could he be oblivious to even the term ‘Martial Spirit awakening’?

“Star treasures’ Martial Spirits, once they have begun awakening, according to my knowledge, it will become like a person and spontaneously cultivate by itself. The awakening of a Martial Spirit will only get stronger, until it reaches its limits.”

“Sounds powerful.” Tang Tian’s eyes had light in them. “Then how do we make a Martial Spirit awaken?”

“I am not too sure.” Jing Hao shook his head.

“Such a good thing, if we could only repeat it over and over again, it would be so powerful.” Tang Tian’s face showed regret. Listening to it, he felt like it was a very high class event, and once he thought of training to expand the Martial Spirit in his gloves and his Soaring Boots of the Pony, Tang Tian immediately salivated.

Jing Hao looked at him once and said: “Don’t even dream about it.”

Tang Tian did not bother about him: “We need to be full of dreams.” Once he said that, Tang Tian began to look around, to search for other things.

“Don’t bother looking, there’s nothing here already.” Jing Hao said: “You should know, when the Martial Spirit is called out, they have a limited time. Senior Nong’s Martial Spirit that protected this place, naturally had to fork out a huge price.”

“That is true.” Tang Tian scratched his head.

Other than special Martial Spirits, generally speaking, Spirit Generals that are summoned from spirit cards are differentiated into different ranks with differing durations of summons. Bronze Spirit Generals could last up to a month, silver Spirit Generals could last up to a year, while gold Spirit Generals could last for ten years.

“If not for the long period of time that caused senior’s Spirit General’s power to decline, with your power, it would not have been enough to received Senior Nong’s gift.” Jing Hao said expressionlessly.

“You understand a lot.” Tang Tian was astonished: “How do you know so much?”

Jing hao replied indifferently: “Senior Nong and my elder were on good terms.”

Tang Tian suddenly realized why.

“However, now that I see it, I have still underestimated Senior

Nong.” Jing Hao looked at the Blue Peacock on Tang Tian’s body, and said: “Try to call out the Blue Peacock’s Martial Spirit.”

Tang Tian closed his eyes, seemingly sampling a refined piece of work. Suddenly, he opened his eyes, his face appearing to have a distinct color. But Tang Tian suddenly shouted: “Blue Peacock!”

The Blue Peacock armor on his body suddenly lit up with a blue light, and a blue peacock, gradually came out from the armor, and quietly stood on Tang Tian’s shoulders.

The blue peacock had feathers colored blue and gold, flowing like a dress hanging downwards.

With a red feather in the middle of its forehead slightly trembling, it looked extremely quick-witted. It quietly stood on Tang Tian’s shoulders, looking graceful, with a cool and elegant grandeur.

“As I expected.” Jing Hao looked at the peacock and said: “Before Senior Nong died, he had his Martial Spirit split in two. One to put inside the Blue Peacock armor, and the other to become a Spirit General, to protect the armor. If you want to practise the claw arts, you just have to converse with this peacock. The blue peacock has already absorbed senior’s Martial Spirit, that’s why it awakened.”

“You’re saying that the peacock knows the senior’s claw arts?” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, face showing delight and surprise.

“Senior Nong, who had suffered a lot, was afraid and unwilling to let his own arts be destroyed.” Jing Hao said sorrowfully, but quickly regained his composure: “What Senior Nong was most famous for was his [Fire Scythe Demon Claw], which you experienced just now. However, what you were fighting just now was not even one tenth of Senior’s real power. [Fire Scythe Demon Claw], out of all rank five claw arts, it is ranked third. Senior did not have the time as he was sentenced to this place, and began increasing the power of his [Fire Scythe Demon Claw]. I’m not sure what level he managed to reach in the end.”

“Rank five claw arts?” Tang Tian scratched his head, his face had a puzzled look: “But I only know rank three claw arts.”

“Rank three claw arts...” Jing Hao’s expression was strange. When Tang Tian and Baldie fought, he was watching in the dark. Tang Tian’s whole body was emitting a strange, obviously third level of True Power, but it was enough to successfully overwhelm the fourth level powered baldie and the Spirit General.

Especially Tang Tian’s victory against Senior Nong’s Spirit General.

Although Senior Nong’s Spirit General had already weakened quite a bit due to the flow of time, and only had fourth level of True Power, the great master ranked [Fire Scythe Demon Claw] was surprisingly strong. Even if Jing Hao were to take action himself, he would have exhausted a great deal of energy.

Yet Tang Tian won with ease.

Especially the last part of the battle, when Tang Tian's Eagle Claw actually attained a higher level.

Such a powerful Eagle Claw, it was the first time Jing Hao had witnessed it. Now hearing Tang Tian say that he only knew rank three claw arts, it was no wonder his mind bore a feeling of ridicule.

He was someone whom no one could see through!

Yet, he was actually sentenced here...

Thinking about it here, Jing Hao lightly sighed, he somewhat grew a bit of empathy for him: "I have a few cards back there, you can go and see if anything works for you."

"Wa, that's awesome!" Tang Tian cheerfully raised his arms up: "You're a good guy!"

"Good guy?" Jing Hao laughed coldly: "I just don't want to see the [Fire Scythe Demon Claw], that Senior Nong created through his blood, sweat and tears, go extinct, that's all."

Finishing his sentence, Jing Hao immediately turned and left.

"Such empty words." Tang Tian muttered, but he immediately started smiling, lovingly rubbed the blue peacock on his body, and

satisfyingly walk towards the pathway.

As Baldie Biao Ge and his group saw the beautiful Blue Peacock on Tang Tian's body, they were stunned for half a day.

Tang Tian generously released everyone from their bindings.

“Where is my room? I want to rest!”

Tyrant Tang had no need for doubt that he occupied the best room.

---

Tang Tian stared blankly at the Spirit General besides Bing, and after a period of time, he rubbed his eyes. Was he seeing things?

The floating Spirit General besides Bing, was actually Senior Nong's Spirit General which he encountered in the pathway.

“Bing... Uncle Bing, what... what is going on?” Tang Tian asked while stammering.

“I already told you not to call me uncle!” The dark line on Bing's forehead jumped, and he calmly continued: “The recruit training program has a specific ability, and that is ‘Martial Spirit Projection’.”

“Martial Spirit Projection?” It was the first time Tang Tian heard of that.

“As long as there is a bit left of the Martial Spirit, the training barracks can project it out completely. From the start, we had planned to use it to make up for our lack of instructors and manpower. But later, we realised that its use was not limited to just that.” There was not a bit of expression on Bing’s blank face. Even his voice was like a white blank board, flat with no undulations.

Just as Tang Tian was anticipative and listening seriously, Uncle Bing’s topic took a turn.

“But that does not concern you one bit right now.” Bing blatantly said: “Even the [Fire Scythe Demon Claw], for the time being, you are unable to practise it. I have already seen it before, it is the kind of claw technique that is formidable in its precision to kill and heavily wound.”

To be unable to learn the Fire Scythe Demon Claw, Tang Tian was already prepared for it, so he continued to ask: “Then what do we learn now?”

“You have to observe your Crane Body.” Bing said: “Your Crane Body has absorbed over a hundred waves of energy. If you do not digest them in the next ten or so hours, they will thoroughly explode inside of you. You will then become a matured pomegranate, exploding and splitting open.”

Tang Tian turned pale with fright: “Such an important matter, you actually did not remind me!”

“That is common sense.” Bing was stiff: “I did not expect that you would use such a dangerous method to activate your Crane Body energy.”

“Then what do I do now to start digesting?” Tang Tian immediately asked.

“Repeatedly beating you!” Bing coldly said.

After that, Tang Tian saw the sea of light balls that hid the sky and covered the earth, whistling as they sped towards him.

Oh, no!

Tang Tian’s sad and shrill blood-curdling scream was immediately drowned out by the concentrated ‘bang bang bang’ sounds.

---

Three hours later, Tang Tian, with his whole body swollen like a bun, stared angrily at Bing.

“The energy absorbed by the Crane Body has completely scattered.” Bing’s manner of speaking was like he was discussing the heat control on cooking a beef steak.

“[Rafter rhat \(After that\)](#)?” Tang Tian’s articulation was unclear as he asked. His face was beaten to a pulp, and he could not speak properly.

(Here’s the funny thing, the two syllable chinese words is nan hou, but the actual chinese of after that is ran hou, it is written as a different word with similar pronunciation but it cannot be expressed in english.)

“After that? It actually helped you big time.” Bing stiffly said: “All the energy is congealed to a solid degree, and it far exceeds the average fourth level of True Power. On average, this kind of energy is absolutely difficult to absorb, and its destructive power is very astonishing. But now, after over seventy thousand strikes, it has already been thoroughly crushed.”

Listening the ‘over seventy thousand, Tang Tian’s eyes turned green.

“Now all this crushed True Power, to you, is basically a very nourishing elixir.” Bing stiffly said: “The problem now, is that it is too concentrated.”

“[Phorry, abain \(Sorry, again\)](#)?” Tang Tian used his ambiguous speech, asking for a repeat.

“That’s right. Too concentrated!” Bing said seriously: “Now you have to consistently use your Crane Body, and absorb all these pure essences of True Power. This should require about ten days.”

“[Pho wong \(So long\)](#)?” Tang Tian’s awkward pronunciation, was vague and queer.

“Exactly that long.” Bing explained: “Although your True Power, compared to other third level True Power, is much stronger and purer, your True Power absorption rate is very slow, and the essence elixir is actually equivalent to the seventh level!”

“Sev... seventh level!” Tang Tian was shocked to the bones by it, he actually defeated a seventh level Spirit General? That must be a joke!

“The person’s True Power, when alive, was at the seventh level.” Bing’s tone of speech was firm and undoubtful, as though he was thoroughly confident of his own words: “You could defeat the Spirit General only because it’s power had declined by a lot. But all the energy inside it has extremely thin traces of seventh level true power.”

Seventh level...

To someone who was striving to climb up to the fourth level, the seventh level was as high as the mountain peak.

“And, the guy was right, the Fire Scythe Demon Claw is not a rank five claw art, but a rank seven! It is an extraordinary rank seven martial technique!”

Tang Tian was once again mind blown and shaken.

If the Fire Scythe Demon Claw was at the fifth rank, then he had some hope... the seventh rank... that was god knows how many times harder...

He went through so much trouble for this absolute art, but was suddenly ripped off, this absolute art was more than he could ever think of. Although it was something that was already in his mouth ready to be eaten, to suddenly be told that it could only be eaten next year....

Tang Tian's swollen bun face was filled with grief.

"These few days, you will be unable to train." Bing suddenly said: "You have to quickly absorb all the scattered True Power. If in ten days, you are unable to completely finish absorbing it, all the seventh level True Power will become like poison, and start to break and corrode your Dantian pool."

Tang Tian brought his grief and asked: "How can i quicken the absorption rate?"

"You can consider high intensity battles." Bing gave his own suggestion.

"I understand." Tang Tian nodded his head and fiercely said: "Then let's fight!"

## Chapter 064 – Green Sandalwood Ape

---

As Biao Ge saw Tang Tian's new appearance, he stood there gaping. Tang Tian's whole body was covered in bandages, and only his eyes could be seen. He was like a mummy that came out of a coffin.

Nothing happened during last night... right?

Biao Ge stood there blankly and thought.

“Hey, Baldie, let's fight!” Tang Tian happily called out.

Biao Ge quivered, and his face instantly turned green, “Big Brother, I did not provoke you!” He immediately assumed a flattering posture and said: “Big brother, which part of me do you find an eyesore? You tell me and I will change! I will definitely change! Is it the bald head that reflects the light that is too glaring? I will wear a wig from tomorrow onwards...”

“It is not that I find you an eyesore, I just want to fight!” Tang Tian fully unwound the bandage on his head.

“Fighting... Big brother... Then I'll let you completely beat me up!”

Biao Ge's head shook like a rattle-drum, he was like a docile sheep: “Big brother, from today onwards, you are my big brother! As long as you see me as an eyesore, then just come and beat me or

scold me! This little brother will not dare to be the least bit angry. If you have to sacrifice my body to be shrivelled, or to make you happy, then I will have lived a glorious life!”

Biao Ge face gave off a ‘to be killed for a righteous cause’ expression.

When Tang Tian saw this, he withdrew. Since he had already said that he would not retaliate even when beaten or scolded, what was the point of fighting?

He went to find Jing Hao, but who knew that even after searching for half a day, he was nowhere to be found? Although Baldie was slightly weaker, he could still have an opportunity with difficulty.

“Do you know where Jing Hao went?” Tang Tian asked.

Biao Ge shook his head: “Master Jing Hao usually wanders off alone, with no fixed destination.”

Tang Tian’s last trace of hope was gone, and being moody, he immediately became very crude: “I want to fight! Since you are so familiar with this place, hurry and think, where can I find a fight! If you do not, I will just have to beat you all down together!”

Biao Ge heart trembled when he heard that. The pain and suffering from the day before caused him to be so afraid that he dared not even think back. His heart and cheeks were streaming

with tears. Oh God, how did the martial world produce such a psychotic person?

Having monstrous power was enough, it was not like Biao Ge had never seen such genius before, but how did his personality become so psychotic as well?

Early in the morning, running out to seek people to fight. If it was simply looking for someone to fight, it was enough, I admit I'm terrified, but you still want to cause this much trouble...

Because you are unable to find someone to fight, you have to come and find trouble for us, speaking about being unreasonable... even bullying cannot be like this...

Biao Ge had seen unreasonable people before, but never to this extent.

Psychotic, crazy bastard!

“You better think hard, because if you are unable to find anyone... He he!”

That entirely bandaged up head, take a look at yourself! Biao Ge's heart was filled with indescribable grief. If you want to find people to fight, why menacingly threaten me, Biao Ge, until this extent...

Such an early morning, why is my luck so bad....

“If you are thinking of anyone nearby, there are no humans.” Biao Ge was forced to think carefully: “But there are star spirit beasts.”

“Star spirit beasts?” Tang Tian looked distracted, but immediately nodded his head: “That would suffice.”

“Walk down this path roughly five kilometres, there is a gathering place for Green Sandalwood Apes.” Biao Ge immediately said, his heart quietly repeating. As expected, he is psychotic. His battle hunger had caused him to be unable to differentiate between humans and beasts...

“Green Sandalwood Apes? What level are they?” Tang Tian asked.

“Fourth level, extremely strong with loads of energy. Their entire bodies are sharper than knives and spears, and they are extremely lively.” Biao Ge said: “We all do not dare to go near that place.”

“Fourth level...” Tang Tian suddenly thought of the Ink Black Iron Rhino that he had personally slayed. It was roughly at the fourth level, doesn’t that mean they could be sold for a lot of money? He opened his mouth and asked: “Green Sandalwood Apes’ body parts are worth how much?”

“Only the Spirit Nuclei.” Biao Ge said: “They are extremely hard to defeat, Other than the Spirit Nucleus on their body, there is

nothing much worth, so nobody actually had the idea of fighting them.”

“Oh, great, then they’ll do.” Tang Tian told Biao Ge: “You can bring me there!”

Biao Ge wanted to reject, but seeing Tang Tian’s crude face, he kept his mouth shut, feeling a lot of hurt in his heart.

Why me...?

Tang Tian suddenly changed his mind: “Call everyone out.”

Biao Ge’s mental state immediately became stable, as he rejoiced in their misfortune. Although he was slightly weird, what was the use of bringing such a big group of people?

---

With Baldie leading the group, the group of people quickly reached the Green Sandalwood Apes’ area. The rest naturally were not willing, but under Tang Tian’s tyrannical force, no one dared to reject. Underground, there was actually a dense forest, leaving Tang Tian flabbergasted.

“This is the Heavenly Pit, where the sunlight shines the most.” Biao Ge was very familiar with the place: “Some time ago, there were a few star spirit beasts of the fifth level that had the idea of finding this Heavenly Pit, but were eventually beaten by the Green Sandalwood Apes. They have thick skin and rough flesh, a lot of

energy, and are like thieves which are extremely clever.”

As Tang Tian stepped onto the grass area, he immediately attracted a Green Sandalwood Ape.

It had roughly the same stature as Tang Tian, but it was much more muscular, especially its arms, were about the size of Tang Tian's thighs, and both arms were much longer than human beings, touching the floor. It had a pair of thick green eyes, unkindly staring at Tang Tian, but it was also cautious, an entirely bandaged in white cloth weird brat was in front of it. This was the first time it'd seen it.

Tang Tian saw the Green Sandalwood Ape, and immediately became happy.

The True Power within his body was dispersed and it caused a prickly stabbing pain all over his body. He could feel it clearly. He did not fully absorb the True Power, so it was extremely dangerous to his body.

But its level was way too high. Tang Tian's third tier Dantian pool absorbed just a small bit, and needed a long time to digest.

At this rate, he would not be able to completely absorb it in ten days. Tang Tian's mind was only filled with the idea of looking for Qian Hui as soon as possible. He could not bear to waste his time.

Tang Tian looked at the Green Sandalwood Ape and spread his

arms wide.

Baldie looked from the side and swallowed his saliva hard. Could it be that he wanted to fight the Green Sandalwood Ape with his bare hands? All the onlookers' jaws dropped as they stared blankly at Tang Tian who was walking to the Green Sandalwood Ape with his arms wide open.

Among star spirit beasts, the apes were one of the hardest beasts to deal with. They are agile, cunning, held astonishing energy, possessed outstanding defensive strategies, and were superbly nimble and fast. It was almost as if they had no flaws at all. But what instilled fear the most, was the techniques they used. Many of the martial techniques were learnt from the spirit beast studies while the apes were one of the few important study subjects. Their arms were long and active. They're born to be fist arts experts. Even the lions and tigers dared not anger them

There were a countless number of fist arts that had the word 'ape' in them, like the widely known Destructive Ape Fist, or there was the widely known transformation, Hundred Transformations Ape Fist.

The fourth level Green Sandalwood Ape was no doubt one of the well known figures.

Baldie once witnessed a Green Sandalwood Ape tearing a mature Dark Saber-Tooth Tiger alive. He could never forget such a gory scene. When he saw that Tang Tian was not holding anything in his hands, and went near the Green Sandalwood Ape with his arms wide open, the scene of the Dark Saber-Tooth Tiger being torn

apart alive replayed vividly in his head. Fear overwhelmed him as though rough waters were gushing at him. His mind went blank.

The Green Sandalwood Ape never thought that this odd rascal would actually continue to get close to it. In its ink-green eyes, a desire to kill grew. The Green Sandalwood Ape screamed at Tang Tian, and slammed both his arms onto the ground so fiercely that Tang Tian pounced over.

Tang Tian only felt his vision went blurry as a ray of black shadow took over.

An unbearable aroma went straight into his nose.

Tang Tian reacted quickly and reached out his hand to block it off.

Bang!

It was as if Tang Tian were hit by an astonishing huge hammer, and he flew right out.

In mid air, Tang Tian landed safely on the ground.

What a strong energy!

Although Tang Tian was not prepared for this strike, the strength of the Green Sandalwood Ape was strong beyond

reasonable limits. Even Ah Mo Li did not have strength that could compare to it!

It was an insult!

Tang Tian's mind secretly trembled, but as he warmed up his fists, he actually found out, the pain received apparently decreased a lot. With this discovery, Tang Tian became excited. Uncle Bing was right, fighting could increase the absorption rate of the high level True Power.

The Green Sandalwood Ape did not expect its strike would actually be completely ineffective against Tang Tian.

It angrily cried out, both arms swinging onto the ground, and all the mud and soil in front of it actually exploded out!

Tang Tian bellowed, and without hesitation, threw a punch out!

Minute Collapsing Fist!

Bang!

One big and one small fist collided, and the collision of power actually permeated loudly outwards. Tang Tian's entire body was like a ball thrashed by a stick, loudly smashing onto a huge tree. The Green Sandalwood Ape also suffered much, flinging out the shape of a high arc.

Tang Tian rapidly flew and crashed into many branches, before he powerfully twisted his body. Under the huge strength, his legs fiercely struck onto the tree trunk, causing countless wood shavings to fly out. Tang Tian's eyes flashed a ray of chill, his body seemingly like a fully compressed spring, quickly disappearing into the air.

Tang Tian suddenly appeared right beside Green Sandalwood Ape.

Although Green Sandalwood Ape had no where to get his energy from in mid air, its body was super flexible. It bent its body into a bundle and raised two big hammers in both his arms while crashing towards Tang Tian's head.

Tang Tian retreated weirdly and dodged these two fists.

Bang!

The two fists landed on Tang Tian's head. With a strong power, it struck his scalp so badly it hurt.

But it did not make him feel any fear. Instead, he was overjoyed.

His palms held onto the waist of Green Sandalwood Ape and his fingers were like iron hooks, he dug into the flesh of the Green Sandalwood Ape firmly. The skin of the Green Sandal-Arm Ape was unusually tough. The flesh between the waist was as tough as

iron and, if it were not for Tang Tian's impressive Eagle Claw, he might not be able to hold on to Green Sandalwood Ape.

The Green Sandalwood Ape was in pain as it shouted out. Its palms went towards its waist where Tang Tian was.

However, once Tang Tian locked onto his body, it was a terrible thing. Tang Tian's body was like soft noodles. He borrowed the energy he got from his hands and with a leap, he suddenly appeared on the back of Green Sandalwood Ape.

Chance!

A ray of chilly light flashed across Tang Tian's eyes. He coiled his arms around the Green Sandalwood Ape's shoulders and curtailed his body. He then stepped onto the Green Sandalwood Ape's back.

Succeeding Loop Technique, [Shoulder Back Arm Lock]!

One man and one ape fell onto the ground as if they were rocks.

Who knew that this Green Sandalwood Ape was unusually agile. It defied gravity and twirled both its arms around its back as if they were vines, and tied around Tang Tian.

Dong!

The man and the ape crashed heavily into the mud. It was such a

strong attack, both the man and the ape immediately flew to their sides. The Green Sandalwood Ape seemed fine and climbed up, as Tang Tian, who had bandages all over him, got up as well.

A numbness came through his body. It made Tang Tian happy as he thought of a good plan.

Wasn't the Green Sandalwood the best partner to practice the Succeeding Loop Technique?

# Chapter 065 – Psychotic Techniques

---

Out of the numerous martial techniques of a Close Quarters Combat Expert, if you had to pinpoint the one that Tang Tian was most unfamiliar with, it would be the Joint Technique.

The Joint Technique is a unique set of close combat techniques developed using the human joints as targets. Human joints are relatively fragile and easy to damage. Furthermore, strengthening of the joints is comparatively more difficult than for other areas of the body.

Martial artists who are experts in the Joint Technique are usually feared by others. The nightmare begins once these experts in the Joint Techniques come in close contact, as any parts of the body may become their target. These martial artists are usually well aware of the intricate joints that are protected by the muscles, and are experts in damaging them.

However, as per the other Techniques, the Joint Technique is extremely difficult to master.

This is because such spirit cards are difficult to obtain, and besides, an important reason is that a sparring partner is essential. To be able to truly master the Joint Technique, practicing on the wooden mannequins alone, without a sparring partner, will never do the trick.

This was also a problem that Tang Tian had. He has almost perfected the other four martial techniques and internalised the

killing techniques of the other three attacking techniques. The biggest, sole obstacle for Tang Tian was the Joint Technique.

Just then, the hand-combat specialist Green Sandalwood Ape came to mind, and all of a sudden, a realisation hit Tang Tian – wasn't the ape the perfect sparring partner?

Furthermore, the high level True Power that caused his entire body to be swollen provided him an additional layer of protection. He has no misgivings about getting injured, so long as he can protect his eyes and other vitals well. He had already tested it just now – although the punch delivered by the ape was powerful, it hardly had any effect on his body.

At the thought of this, Tang Tian felt like laughing out loud.

Without a moment's hesitation, he charged towards the ape daringly.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The punches of the ape fell relentlessly on Tang Tian, but he did not flinch an inch, and quickly crept up close to the ape. All kinds of Joint Techniques were repeatedly unleashed.

Thus, an extraordinary scene unfolded.

Tang Tian stuck close to the Ape, like superglue, executing all kinds of techniques, sometimes even lifting up the ape and

trashing him repeatedly onto the ground. While all along, the relentless blows of the ape continued to rain on the heavily bandaged Tang Tian.

Everyone was astounded by such fearless execution of techniques.

Baldie's face was white as sheet, quivering. He... ... He must have a death wish ... ..

The punches of the ape were so forceful, that each blow on Tang Tian caused his body to tremor involuntarily. Yet Tang Tian continued his attacks, as though nothing happened. The ground was a mess, as though it had been freshly ploughed, with no stones unturned.

Tang Tian seemed like a starving wolf, clinging tightly onto the ape's thigh, paying no heed to the blows raining on him.

The spectators could no longer bear to watch the scene and turned pale at the sound of each forceful blow.

What... ... What is he doing?

Everyone stared blankly at Tang Tian, who was clinging onto the thigh of the ape, while his hands seem to be groping for something, and it sent chills down their spines.

Could it be ... .. He he he... ..

Tang Tian held on to the ape's knee, while his hands kept fumbling, amidst the 'bang, bang, bang' of the blows on him. Tang Tian eyes lit up, mumbling, "Wrong... .. the technique seems wrong ... .. oh, the back of the knee is too hard, hmm ... .. it's this!"

Crack!

The punches of the ape stopped abruptly, as it suddenly let out a mournful wail.

Hoo hoo hoo ... ..

Tang Tian wiped his sweat-soaked bandages. Finally, he destroyed one of the ape's joints. He reached out towards the ape's other knee joint.

The ape's eyes were filled with terror, but it immediately switched to that of anger. It started attacking Tang Tian wildly, and Tang Tian was totally showered with punches. The ground around him exploded and shattered into a million pieces.

Crack!

Another knee joint was destroyed.

Crack, crack!

Two elbow joints were destroyed as well.

The ape flopped onto the ground like jelly. It thrashed its body wildly, but was still unable to move an inch.

Baldie and the others were shocked, astounded, as the bandaged silhouette seemed devilishly scary in their eyes. They were unable to describe their inner fears, as the sight before them sent shudders down their spine.

By right, shouldn't the wild attacks of the ape have made mincemeat out of this person? Could it be that Tang Tian has a body of steel?

The most shocking fact was that Tang Tian was able to remain unfazed in the midst of the raining blows and even continued his attempts to destroy the joints. In the eyes of Baldie and the others, it was more than crazy sheer determination!

Suddenly, the flimsy ape let out a loud roar.

This roar spread far and wide, which was totally different from the previous.

“Oh no, it is summoning its companions!” Baldie was distraught, “Big Brother, run! It is summoning its companions!”

Tang Tian eyes lit up. He just reached his peak of excitement, so how could he leave just like that, thus he waved them away, “You can leave with the rest first.”

Baldie hesitated for a moment, but as the entire forest shook and quavered, he shuddered and led the others away.

---

Baldie was extremely torn for decisions.

An entire hour had passed, yet Tang Tian had not returned. Baldie shuddered, could it be... ..

If one Green Sandalwood Ape was already so formidable, then a hoard of apes was definitely insurmountable.

Tang Tian must be dead already... ..

Baldie mumbled silently to himself and hesitated, but he eventually inched towards the Heavenly Pit. He prepared himself to run and escape if the situation did not seem right. His light body technique was quite decent, and the apes disliked leaving the Heavenly Pit as well.

Although it was against my wishes to call you Big Brother, since I have acknowledged you, I will treat it as an act of kindness on my part to retrieve your body, but do not pester me even if you turned into a ghost... ..

Baldie muttered to himself, while inching towards the Heavenly Pit.

The Heavenly Pit is just around the corner. Baldie held his breath as he clearly knew that the Green Sandalwood Ape has an astute sense of hearing. Baldie slowly inched forward along the boulder, and poked his head out for a peek.

He froze.

Apes with their four joints destroyed were wailing in pain, all over the ground. It was a majestic sight to behold, as there were at least five hundred apes packed along the entire stretch.

A heavily bandaged silhouette could be seen holding on to his knee, catching his breath. The coarse, heavy panting could be heard crystal clear from afar, where Baldie is hiding.

The white bandages were covered in mud, mixed with fresh blood, and were torn and tattered beyond recognition. It was a sorry sight to behold.

However, Baldie did not feel disturbed, he was astounded.

He realised that there was no longer an apt description for the incredible sight before him.

“Hey, come over and lend a hand if you are here!” Tang Tian suddenly turned his head over and shouted towards Baldie’s hiding spot.

Splash!

Baldie, who was startled, fell face-first into the mud.

Tang Tian paid no heed to him. Looking at the floor full of wailing Apes, he felt a sense of accomplishment. In just one day, he has improved in his Joint Technique by leaps and bounds, which was far more effective than any previous practices. He had lost count of the number of blows he had received, as the only thing on his mind was the Joint Technique!

Due to the overly-forceful attacks, the high level True Power in his body was exhausted, causing him to be unable to withstand the blows towards the end.

That is why Tang Tian was covered in blood.

However, this was all worth it. In this battle today, he has grasped the concept of the Joint Technique and attained a higher level of understanding. In the face of extreme danger, his attention was even more focused than before, thus creating unbelievably great results. Another reward reaped from the battle was that, as long as he could fully internalise what he had learnt, his Joint Technique will be able to progress to a higher level.

His only flaw was about to be replaced.

With each improvement, he would feel that he is a step closer to Qian Hui, closer to his dreams.

This feeling, it's superb!

Amidst the heavy panting, the heavily bandaged Tang Tian broke into a smile.

---

When Tang Tian returned to the outer camp, the whole camp was in a stir. No one thought that Tang Tian would returned alive, let alone imagine that he would return with five hundred spirit nuclei. The gazes bestowed upon Tang Tian were no longer of fear, but of warm welcome.

Someone of similar age and size as them has actually completed such a miraculous achievement!

That's right, this must be a miracle!

The usually depressed outer camp seemed to be in a brighter mood today.

The moment Tang Tian reached the camp, he lost consciousness.

Tang Tian self-examined his body and was shocked to find that the dangerous True Power within his body had completely vanished without a trace. Tang Tian was bewildered, as even if it was absorbed, it should not have been absorbed so rapidly. It was then that Tang Tian realised his body had a new fuzzy ball of mass within, and got a rude shock.

That fuzzy ball of mass seems to be mist, but it also seems like a ball of flame, quietly floating in his Dantian.

There was actually a new foreign body inside him! Tang Tian was startled, and hurriedly ran to the Cross Door to find Uncle Bing. “Uncle Bing, there is something wrong with my body.”

Bing stiffly replied, with a tinge of astonishment, “That is a Martial Spirit, nothing much.”

“Martial Spirit?” Tang Tian was stunned for a moment, before heaving a sigh of relief, scratching his head in reply, “So this is the Martial Spirit, what a scare. Eh, this is not right, I am only in the third level, I can’t possibly be able to produce a Martial Spirit. Isn’t that something you are only able to form at the fourth level?”

“In normal cases, yes.” Bing replied, “But your circumstances are unusual. High level True Power and Crane Body energy, these I cannot fathom either.”

Tang Tian was very excited, “Does it mean that I am formidable now?”

“Although you have produced the Martial Spirit, you are unable to use it.” Suddenly, Ghostly Claw Nong beside Bing spoke.

Never in his wildest dreams did Tang Tian think that Ghostly Claw Nong could speak, but he was now attracted by what Nong said, so he hurriedly asked, “Why is that?”

“Before attaining the seventh level, the Martial Spirit is unable to be used directly by yourself.” Nong said, “It’s biggest help to you right now, is to help you forge relationships with your treasures and increase their power. However, don’t bring your hopes up, as your Martial Spirit is too weak right now, thus the effect is limited.”

Tang Tian was greatly disappointed, muttering, “I thought I had a great deal, what a wet bucket.”

“It still has its uses.” Bing piped up, “Since you have produced a Martial Spirit, you can use it to unlock the Martial Spirit Chamber.”

“Martial Spirit Chamber?” Tang Tian was stunned, as it was the first time he heard of it.

## Chapter 066 – Three-Spirits City

---

“I have investigated clearly.” A man in black shirt respectfully beckoned, “It is only an outer barracks of the Honorable Martial Group over there, there are no experts.”

“Honorable Martial Group has an outer barracks situated there?” Another masked lady was doubtful.

Her voice was deep, with a unique hoarseness, coupled with a slender white neck, which was beautiful and refined, and the intricate clavicles adds on a sexy aura. The black martial artist costume, which was unable to hide her shapely waistline, coupled with her cold disposition, enhanced her mysteriousness.

“I have investigated, legend has it that long ago, a martial artist from the Honorable Martial Group felt the energy of a treasure, but was unable to find the it. Thus, the outer barracks has been kept till now.” The man in black shirt quietly chuckled, “Now, that place has become the Honorable Martial Group’s place of exile, and the people who are sent there are usually newbies with no future.”

The lady obviously understood what “no future” meant.

“An outer barracks is no cause for concern.” The lady subtly commented, “But we must not let our guard down.”

“Noted!” The subordinate promptly replied.

“If this mission is completed, I will recommend you for Little Soul Island,” said the lady airily.

“Thank you for your grace, Your Highness!” The subordinate was overjoyed.

---

“Martial Spirit Chamber?” Tang Tian was forever intrigued by whatever Uncle Bing said.

“Hmm, it’s a place where the broken pieces of Martial Spirits are amassed.” Bing’s usual stiff voice rang, “There are two ways to strengthen the Martial Spirit. The first method is self-strengthening, as many interrelated things will be influenced. The other method would be to ingest.”

“Ingest?” Tang Tian was surprised, as this word seems to have a special allurement.

“That’s right, ingest broken pieces of Martial Spirits to strengthen your own Martial Spirit.” Bing continued, “The Martial Spirit Chamber in the recruit camp, to be more accurate, it should be an entrance to the chamber. Inside the chamber, there are numerous ancient, broken pieces of Martial Spirits floating around. We were not the first to discover the chamber, it was discovered by the Scorpio Army. However, not long after, the Snake Army and our army discovered the entrance as well. We presumed that the chamber would be in an unknown corner along the Heaven’s Road.”

“There’s still such a weird place!” Tang Tian was astonished.

“The Martial Spirit Chamber back then was monopolised by the three big armies. It was extremely chaotic as there were many people from the three armies, and they all died inside. I remember that within ten years, just the Southern Cross Army alone had nearly three million people who died inside. It was a dangerous battlefield,” Bing said.

Tang Tian shook his head vehemently, “ Hey, Uncle Bing, I am not going to such a dangerous place!”

Although Tang Tian was arrogant, he was not stupid. The skills of the Southern Cross Army’s newbies were far superior than his, if even they had lost their lives in there, what more could he, someone at merely the third level, expect.

“Your skills are indeed lacking, but I can accompany you, for I am a Spirit.” Bing suddenly turned his head, “Ophiuchus Constellation was annihilated, and so was the Snake Army. I am the sole survivor of the Southern Cross Army. I don’t know if anyone from the Scorpio Army survived, and I wonder what has become of the Martial Spirit Chamber.”

“Uncle Bing, are you really strong enough?” Tang Tian had a look of contempt and disbelief.

“Don’t you wish to take a look?” Bing glanced at Tang Tian.

“I wish to!” Tang Tian replied honestly.

“Me too. So many years have passed, I wonder what it has become.” Bing deliberated for a moment, “I have regained some of my strength. As long as we don’t come across anyone from the Scorpio Army, there shouldn’t be any danger. We also have another method.”

“What method?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Bing pointed to Ghostly Claw, “Bring him along.”

“Isn’t Senior Nong a shadow? How do we bring him along?” Tang Tian could not understand.

“Use the Spirit Nuclei that you have to produce an entity for him. However, the entity can only last for a short three days,” Bing explained.

“Why didn’t you say so earlier!” Tang Tian hastily replied, “Let’s double up. How many Spirit Nuclei are needed?”

“Ten,” Bing replied.

Tang Tian hastily took out ten Spirit Nuclei and gave them to Bing.

Bing took a look and said, “These Spirit Nuclei are of too low

ranks, this will lower Ghostly Claw's strength by one level."

"That is still incredible!" Tang Tian exclaimed. Senior Nong is of the seventh level. After dropping a level, he is still at the sixth level, with such strength, he is still much more formidable than Tang Tian. With Tang Tian's strength right now, he has no problems dealing with other fourth level martial artists, but he will definitely not be a match for people at the fifth level.

Each Spirit Nucleus is the size of a bean. Since the Green Sandalwood Ape is a star spirit beast of the wood element, its Spirit Nucleus is also jade coloured. The ten Spirit Nuclei dissolved into Ghostly Claw's body and form a green radiance. Senior Nong's eyes suddenly turned jade green, and then the light slowly died out.

Senior Nong's fuzzy body became much more solidified.

"Can I use them for similar uses in the future?" Tang Tian pointed to Senior Nong and asked.

"This is just an emergency measure," Bing replied.

Tang Tian gave it a thought and decided that it is wasteful to use ten Spirit Nuclei for any normal occasion, as they can fetch a huge sum of money. Now that he has Bing and Senior Nong as bodyguards, Tang Tian felt more at ease.

With a wave of Bing's hands, the surroundings rapidly changed.

A Cross Door appeared before Tang Tian.

---

“Why has it become like this?” There was a tinge of bewilderment in Bing’s voice.

There was much hustle and bustle with an array of shops and bustling crowd. The place was no longer in the wilderness, and no longer filled with wandering spirits, enemies in hiding, nor a sudden deadly attack that could possibly happen.

This was a bustling city.

Only the word “Spirit” in the Three-Spirits City seemed to draw some connection with the Martial Spirit Chamber of the past.

Bing was devastated.

The sights and sounds of the past were no longer, and this bustling city was the best evidence. Contrary to the devastated Bing, Tang Tian was filled with curiosity.

Three-Spirits City was the exact opposite of Star Wind City.

Three-Spirits City had a larger surface area, and high-rise buildings could be seen everywhere. The many red tiles seemed like red clouds from afar. Even the passerbys had unique dressing styles.

However, the biggest difference was in the spirits. Everyone had at least one spirit floating beside them, at most eight. It was the first time that Tang Tian had seen such a spectacular sight. Even the level of strength of the people here amazed Tang Tian, as the weakest person he had seen so far was at least at the fourth level of True Power. Him walking on the street as a mere third level martial artist was a thorn in their eye, and occasionally, there were surprised stares cast at him.

Some glances were cast upon Bing, as Bing's blank face was quite attention-catching.

Yu Bao has long had his eye on that young chap who was glancing left and right. He had a sinister look, and upon realising Tang Tian was a mere third level martial artist, he was overjoyed, as there was no doubt that Tang Tian was a golden hen!

Although Tang Tian was dressed in rags, to be able to enter Three-Spirits City at the third level, he must be a young master of one of the wealthy families. Without the strength of the fourth level of True Power, it was impossible to enter the city. Thus to enter at the third level, it is only possible with a rare powerful treasure. Looking at the two spirits beside Tang Tian, Yu Bao was even more convinced about his conjecture. One was level six, while the other was unfathomable. Having stayed in the city for so long, Yu Bao had seen numerous spirits, but he had never seen one with such a blank face.

The Young Master of a big clan, and it is not the usual big clan!

Such a Young Master must be a golden hen! Seeing that he did not have other bodyguards, this Young Master must have come out secretly.

“Young Master, would you like to come in and take a look? My shop has many treasures, mostly prized possessions left from the ancient times! This famous Scorpio Prick from the Scorpio Dynasty six thousand years ago, it’s a new arrival. Or if you would like a more ancient treasure, you must have heard of the Southern Cross Army, what they are famous for? Of course it is the Cross Medal, beautiful and elegant, with all sorts of powers. Newly obtained is a set of Fiery Cross Medals, this set was awarded after the battle with the Flame Constellation... ..”

Yu Bao had a glib tongue, he clearly knew what these Young Masters usually like. Beautiful, strange objects attracts them, and they do not care about the powers of the objects.

Tang Tian stopped in his tracks as he heard the words “Southern Cross Army”, and turned towards Bing.

Bing was indifferent.

Upon seeing Tang Tian stop in his tracks, Yu Bao became zealous, “Young Master, feel free to come in to take a look, these new arrivals in my humble shop are definitely authentic. It’s okay not to buy anything, it would be good enough for me if Young Master could take a look. I am not trying to boast, but in Three-Spirits City, there are not many shops that offer more variety than me.”

“Alright, then let’s take a look.” Tang Tian walked towards the shop.

The neighbouring shopkeepers had a gloating expression upon seeing Tang Tian enter the shop.

“This fellow who sells junk, he may be able to hold his grand opening today.” A shopkeeper crowed, “He just obtained a new stock of junk from Old Cao today, he’s on a lucky streak eh.”

“It can’t be helped, there are always fools in this world.” Another shopkeeper laughed.

Both broke out into fits of laughter.

Yu Bao had a poor reputation in the streets, as he often obtains a load of junk from god knows where, at dirt cheap prices, and used them to dupe ignorant people. His shop has the most disputes arising, but Yu Bao was an infamous rogue in the city. Hearsay has it that he is a distant relative of the city’s security officer, thus no one dares to offend him.

Tang Tian entered the shop.

The shop was spacious, and various dust-collecting objects are placed on the wooden shelves all around. All kinds of things can be found here, and the shopkeeper had such a glib tongue that he could probably go on and on about the history of just a broken piece of ceramic. However, the Cross Medal earnestly promoted by

the shopkeeper, was ignored by Bing after just a casual glance.

As for the Scorpio Prick, it was just a bronze prick with exquisite carvings. Tang Tian could not feel any Martial Spirit in it.

Upon seeing that the few pieces of “prized possessions”, were unable to capture Tang Tian’s attention, Yu Bao began to get worried.

Suddenly, Bing pointed to a heap of scrap at the corner and asked, “How much do these cost?”

## Chapter 067 – Bronze Mechanical Ostrich

---

“Junk?” Yu Bao’s expression turned stoic, but soon began to laugh out loud in exaggeration, “Sir, you really know how to joke! Why would there be junk in my shop? These items, they are freshly excavated from the ruins of the ancient Roman Dynasty... ..”

Bing interrupted coldly, “Old Cao is so foolish, to have sold these ancient Roman antiques as junk to you.”

Yu Bao stared dumbfoundedly at Bing. This fellow, wasn’t he a spirit? Yu Bao was certain that he had never seen this young master, nor his two spirits before.

Could it be that it knows mind reading?

No matter which angle one looks at Bing, he was definitely a spirit, but how high was his ranking, for a spirit with such high intelligence? Yu Bao has often heard that these spirits have some weird abilities, especially those high level spirits. They were intimidating, as their powerful, yet mysterious abilities enable them to toy with humans and make their lives a living hell.

Bing’s blank face appeared even more sinister and dangerous in Yu Bao’s eyes.

He forced a smile, “Ah, you must be an acquaintance! Since you are a friend of Old Cao, we are family then. I got these items from Old Cao for five pieces of fourth level Spirit Nuclei. Young Master,

on account of my hard work, please reward me.”

Bing asked for ten Spirit Nuclei from Tang Tian, thrust them to Yu Bao and turned towards the pile of junk. When Bing entered the shop, he had clearly overheard the conversation of the two shopkeepers on the other side.

Yu Bao eyes lit up, with a swoop of both hands, he executed the ‘Swallow Three-Swoops’ and cleanly swooped up all the Spirit Nuclei.

“Wow, not bad!” Tang Tian had a face of approval, acknowledging that Yu Bao’s Concealed Weapons Technique was outstanding.

Yu Bao respectfully replied, “Thanks for the acknowledgement!” He was secretly gloating, as he pulled off a petty trick. That pile of junk that he got from Old Cao was actually worth just one Spirit Nucleus, but he has ten of them now, which meant ten times the profit, and he was quite content. Besides, the moment the Spirit Nuclei were in his hands, he could tell that the wood element Spirit Nucleus belonged to the Green Sandalwood Ape, which was a rare item.

Other than its Spirit Nucleus, the ape had no other valuable parts, and such star spirit beasts had relatively thick muscles with mighty strength, and were difficult to handle. The weak had no chance of defeating them, while the strong would have gone to prey on fifth level Spirit Nuclei, as no one was willing to do such a thankless job.

The Green Sandalwood Ape's Spirit Nucleus was a high-quality raw material used to produce rank four fist arts spirit cards, which fetch a much higher price than normal fourth level Spirit Nucleus.

Great deal!

Tang Tian's attention turned to Bing who was tossing in the pile of junk. Tang Tian huddled over and got a better look at the pile of junk, which turned out to be a pile of scrap metal of various odd shapes and sizes, and appeared to be parts of some machinery. From the colour, it was bronze. No wonder Yu Bao could not even convince himself that those were antiques, as those bronze items were not even rusty despite it being ancient items, and appeared to be not more than twenty years old.

"Uncle Bing, what good stuff do you have in here?" Tang Tian could not help asking.

"You will know soon." Bing did not even raise his head, and Tang Tian could tell that he seemed to be piecing something with his fast, nimble hands.

It seemed as though Bing would take a long time, and Tang Tian could not make any sense of it, so he started to browse the shop casually. Yu Bao knew that the young master before him was difficult to fool, so he decided to behave and began to describe the origins honestly.

Suddenly, the Crane Body in Tang Tian's body moved, from the

shelf on the opposite side of the shop, there was a weak energy wave felt.

Tang Tian was surprised. He walked towards the shelf, and located the source of the energy wave.

A bronze crane, the size of an infant's palm, was standing quietly on the shelf. Tang Tian picked up the bronze crane, and blew away the dust coated on its surface. The tiny bronze crane looked clean and new, seemingly made from numerous fine sticks of delicate bronze feathers, and was extremely intricate. The tiny crane had a small hole on the top of its head, presumably used to string it up as an ornament of a sort, Tang Tian reckoned.

“This tiny bronze crane was bought a few years back, it isn't worth much. I have no idea which craftsman made it, it looks pretty nice. If young master likes it, I will give it to you for free!” Yu Bao generously offered. In truth, he did not even pay a cent for it, and he knew that though the other party was not easily fooled, he was generous, and would not mind a few petty cents. Since this tiny bronze crane looks new, it must be a recent creation and not worth much, thus it can only be used as a decoration.

As expected, Tang Tian took out ten Spirit Nuclei and threw them to Yu Bao, “I want this.”

Yu Bao was grinning from ear to ear, as such generous spenders revitalised him, “Thanks Master for the tip!”

Tang Tian fiddled with the tiny bronze crane, with a gut feeling

that the crane may be affiliated with the Crane Sect, else he would not have been able to sense the Crane Body. Once the crane was in his hands, there was no other reactions except for increased wave motions. Tang Tian put it into his Aquarius Martial Cabinet offhandedly.

“Is there any place that sells spirit cards?” Tang Tian asked casually.

Yu Bao immediately asked, “Which rank and grade do you want? If you want a good deal, Lin Ji Card Shop is not bad, it had a wide variety with cheap deals. However, his shop only has mostly silver grade cards, if young master would like to get the high rank gold grade cards, it would be better to go to Treasure Card Abode, which specialises in selling rare spirit cards, but the price would be a huge burden on a normal citizen like me. Of course, to a young master like you, it is definitely not an issue.”

“Which place sells rank four mental cultivation spirit cards?” Tang Tian inquired.

“Rank four... ..” Yu Bao was stumped. To be able to enter Three-Spirits City, one must be at least at the fourth level of True Power, who would want to purchase a rank four card? Besides, in his opinion, how could such rich people lack spirit cards? However, thinking back on all the peculiar hobbies the previous young masters have had, Yu Bao thought that this could be quite a normal hobby as well.

“Young master wants to purchase rank four spirit cards, eh!” Yu Bao pretended to be pondering hard for Tang Tian, “I recall that

there's a shop in the east part of the city called Salleh Card Store, his store specialises in collecting all kinds of peculiar cards, even gold grade cards for fundamental martial techniques."

"Gold grade cards for fundamental martial techniques!" Tang Tian was dazed. It was the first time that he heard of gold grade cards for fundamental martial techniques.

Yu Bao appeared empathetic, "There's always bound to be people who have contrasting tastes in this world."

He bootlicked Tang Tian without batting an eyelid, as in his eyes, this young master probably had similar hobbies. If not, why would he buy a rank four spirit card? And he even came to Three-Spirits City to buy a rank four spirit card, if it were someone else, Yu Bao would have probably given a good tongue-lashing for being crazy.

"Done." Bing suddenly piped up from behind.

Tang Tian and Yu Bao spun around on hearing Bing, and while Yu Bao stared dumbfoundedly at the bronze ostrich before Bing, Tang Tian was excitedly screaming and running over, "Uncle Bing, what is this?"

The bronze ostrich was slightly taller than Tang Tian and closely resembled an ostrich, except that it was built from bronze spare parts, with two very sturdy legs which gave off an extremely heavy feeling. There was a saddle-like area for mounting, on the ostrich's back.

“The bronze mechanical ostrich, a typical land mount for the Southern Cross Army’s recruit camp.” Bing airily replied.

Without hesitation, Tang Tian flipped himself over and mounted it.

“Stuff a star rock here.” Bing revealed the back of the ostrich’s neck to show a notch, which could fit a star rock perfectly. Tang Tian did not hesitate to stuff one in.

Voila.

The bronze mechanical ostrich opened its droopy eyelids and its bronze eyeballs inside started to move slowly.

“Leave your Martial Spirit imprint here.” Bing pointed to the back of the ostrich’s head.

Tang Tian quickly followed his instructions and as expected, a weak connection formed between him and the ostrich, and Tang Tian was moved.

Clunk clunk!

The bronze mechanical ostrich started walking and running about in the yard. Although it looked extremely clumsy, when it sprinted, it was speedy. Initially, it failed to grasp its balance properly, thus when it ran around it was extremely unstable. Soon after Tang Tian found the trick to it, the ostrich began to walk

more gracefully.

“The speed of the ostrich is not considered fast, almost similar to the average speed of a fifth level martial artist’s light body technique. However, the advantage is that it does not deplete the True Power nor energy of its rider, making it suitable for long distance travelling. That is why the recruit camp of the Southern Cross Army was also known as the Ostrich Camp.”

Bing’s familiarity with the historical events made Yu Bao concede defeat in admiration.

Yu Bao’s shop has been around for some years, thus he had seen all kinds of people and events. Although there had been many formidable figures, no one had been able to build a complete mechanical ostrich from scrap. Naturally, Yu Bao would have heard of the bronze mechanical ostrich of the Southern Cross Army, but never in his wildest dreams did he think that there would be someone alive who could fully restore this legendary ostrich.

He was even more convinced that Tang Tian had a formidable background.

Spirits with such profound knowledge could only appear in clans with a long history. And Southern Cross Army was previously one of the three big armies of the Scorpio Dynasty! The history goes a long way back, and few youngsters know about them nowadays.

Yu Bao could almost picture the furore of the Three-Spirits City

when the bronze mechanical ostrich appears in the streets.

Being quick-witted, Yu Bao immediately thought of a perfect selling point together with the advertising slogan in mind.

“The bronze mechanical ostrich that resurrected from the junk, the masterpiece of the three big armies era!”

“As long as you have a discerning eye, you can obtain real gold from gravel!”

“Come try your luck, Yu Ji Unappraised Specialties Store, for the lucky and discerning!”

Yu Ji Unappraised Specialties Store, haha, this shop name is fabulous!

With the ostrich for publicity, he can now specialise in selling junk. As long as prices are kept low, there’s bound to be people who want to try their luck. Now, he could openly dabble in junk business! Hehe, what a brilliant idea he had!

It was as if Yu Bao saw a golden pathway.

Tang Tian sprinted fast, while easily controlling the ostrich with the Martial Spirit imprint, enabling it to run like the wind.

A group of people passed by the shop, and from the corner of her

eye, one lady happened to glance at the interior of the shop and stopped abruptly in her tracks. Moments later, she snapped out of her daze and exclaimed, “The bronze mechanical ostrich!”

The others were stopped by her loud exclamation and everyone peered into the shop’s interior.

“It’s really the bronze mechanical ostrich!”

“Wow! The ancient mount of the Southern Cross Army!”

“So cool!”

The few youngsters were all excited and their eyes shone. In the blink of an eye, they all rushed into the shop.

Yu Bao’s expression changed slightly upon seeing the sight.

Damn, why are they here?

# Chapter 068 – Conflict

---

Yu Bao recognised these few lads.

In the entire Spirit Region, Three-Spirits City was not considered a big city, and since these lads were frequent visitors, naturally, Yu Bao could recognise them. These few youngsters had highly influential backgrounds, stemming from different clans, and when these young masters group together, no one in the city dared to tread on their toes.

“It’s really the bronze mechanical ostrich!” A boy in a white shirt stared at the ostrich with much interest, marvelling, “I have previously read in books that the bronze mechanical ostrich is one of the most famous mounts of the Southern Cross Army, I can’t believe that I actually got to see the real ostrich in person.”

Just then, a girl in a purple shirt beside the boy in the white shirt, ran to his side and ruffled his sleeves continuously, “Brother Wei, I want the big bird! I want the big bird!”

Yu Bao’s expression changed, but immediately turned to a weird expression.

The other lads had an odd expression as well and tried to stifle their laughter.

Lin Wei turned to Tang Tian rather helplessly, “Brother, would it be possible for you to let me have this ostrich?”

Tang Tian shook his head, “No.”

“Hey, lad, be tactful!” Luo Yi, who was at the side, initially wanted to see Lin Wei make a fool of himself, but upon hearing Tang Tian, he could not help but butt in, “Say it, name your price, you better know what’s good for you!”

Tang Tian’s smile disappeared, even idiots could pick up the unfriendliness in his tone. Godlike youngsters were similar to school bullies, and Tang Tian was displeased upon hearing the statement. His eyes narrowed, “Such arrogance!”

“Oh, seems like we’ve hit an iron wall!” Luo Yi’s expression turned frosty.

Tang Tian was on the upper end, he suddenly broke into a smile and the ostrich beneath him snapped into action, charging towards Luo Yi.

“Careful!” Lin Wei’s expression changed.

The ostrich was taller than Tang Tian, about two metres high, and extremely heavy as it was molded solely with bronze. It could become the standard deployment of the Southern Cross Army due to its outstanding capability, as it can maintain an average standard of a fifth level martial artist’s light body technique during long distance running. However, its strongest ability was being able to give its all.

Bing saw Tang Tian charging with the ostrich, and he became momentarily distracted, as once upon a time, the ostrich assault of the Southern Cross Army's recruit barracks was renowned.

The power of several tons, the terrorising explosive force when charging, and the impact generated, was unparalleled.

Luo Yi felt sudden darkness before his eyes, as if a mountain were collapsing onto him, in that moment, he even felt stifled!

The Spirit General was fast and had excellent reflexes and dodged, re-appearing beside Tang Tian.

Unfortunately, it was as per Tang Tian's expectations, and he extended his fist!

Bam!

Both parties passed by, and the Spirit General was sent flying in the air.

The ostrich's speed was already astounding, coupled with the Spirit General's attacking speed, although Tang Tian only executed the rank three Minute Collapsing Fist, the Spirit General was rebounded far away as though it had been hit by a giant hammer.

Bing witnessed the scene and he was euphoric. Tang Tian's

moves did not seem rusty and were even aptly executed.

The exact demeanour of a Southern Cross Army recruit!

Bing was bemoaned.

Tang Tian had seemingly no wish to reduce his speed, he bent and lowered his body, and the eyes of the ostrich suddenly flashed, the two claws reared up and the head was flat like a long spear in an assault team.

The years of extermination, the ancient bronze bird, it charges again!

Target, Luo Yi!

A tragic air instantly enveloped Luo Yi.

Lin Wei's expression turned stoic, and felt his heart dropped. Luo Yi turned pale, he was totally shocked by the opposition's demeanour and transfixed, not even attempting to dodge.

At this moment, a snowy-white hand appeared behind Luo Yi without warning and pulled him to the side hastily.

On seeing that they were going to brush past the ostrich, Tang Tian snorted coldly and quietly pointed his right leg like a venomous snake.

The opposition responded rapidly and blocked Tang Tian's leg with the other hand.

However, she underestimated the power of Tang Tian's leg, Crane Body Energy coupled with the power of the ostrich's assault, with a stifling moan, she was sent flying with Luo Yi.

“You have some standard!”

Tang Tian eyes flashed with excitement, and the ostrich screeched to a halt after scratching two deep grooves in the floor in a brilliant flash of light, successfully changing its intended direction. As for the girl carrying Luo Yi, they had yet to land.

“Wow, wow, wow! You guys won't be able to escape!”

Tang Tian had yet to complete his sentence, but the ostrich had already leapt straight towards the girl and Luo Yi in midair.

Lin Wei regained his senses and his face was contorted with fury, “Ba Fan! Finish him off!”

A strong and menacing Spirit General floating beside Lin Wei opened its eyes abruptly, bent its knees slightly, and bolted towards Tang Tian like a cannonball.

Flash!

Out of the blue, a figure appeared before Ba Fan.

Ghost Claw coldly fixated its gaze on Ba Fan.

Ba Fan was robust and sturdy like a block of mountain, and had a strong menace below its expressionless face. On the contrary, Ghost Claw paled in comparison, being as thin as a matchstick, and a rickety back, bearing much resemblance to an old man dying of hunger.

However, Ba Fan unexpectedly shrank back slightly.

Huh? Lin Wei was surprised, but immediately raged, “Ba Fan, what are you stopping there for!”

The girl who previously clamoured for the big bird was named Hua Ling, and being the youngest of the group, upon seeing that the situation got out of hand, became fearful and hurriedly ordered her spirit General beside her, “Fluffy, Fluffy, hurry and save Sister Yu Xi!”

The Spirit General beside her was a fully equipped female Spirit General from head to toe, it opened her eyes, drew its sword and dived towards Tang Tian like the body of a sword.

At this moment, Bing produced a long spear and pointed it at the female Spirit General.

The female Spirit General immediately froze.

Yu Xi saw Tang Tian charging angrily towards her in midair, and calmly bellowed, “Blade!”

Swoosh, a ray of sword light radiated above Tang Tian!

Tang Tian felt a trickle of cold air on his head, hairs standing on end, and without further ado, he pulled back his head.

A ray of sword light grazed past Tang Tian’s head.

Tang Tian hurriedly manipulated the ostrich and jumped out of the way of the sword-wielding Spirit General in midair, who had a menacing aura.

It was obvious that the Spirit General is no pushover... ..

“Ba Fan!” By now, Lin Wei was furious, as Ba Fan did not dare to attack the enemy, and under the scrutiny of others, Lin Wei felt very embarrassed and it is obvious how enraged he must be.

At this moment, Yu Xi carried Luo Yi and plundered to Lin Wei’s side, she lowered her voice, “Order Ba Fan to return.”

“Order his return?” Lin Wei was stunned, and his expression aghast.

“He is not their match!” Yu Xi showed signs of fear, but remained calm.

“Not their match?” Lin Wei was in disbelief, “No way! Ba Fan is at the fifth level!”

“The other party is at the sixth Level, and it does not seem to be just a normal sixth level.” Yu Xi lowered her voice, “I’m afraid we have messed with the wrong people this time.”

Not a normal sixth level... ..

Lin Wei was dazed, exclaiming, “No way!”

“Blade told me,” Yu Xi said quietly.

This time, Lin Wei shut up. Among their Spirit Generals, Yu Xi’s Blade was the strongest and most superior, being a sixth level Spirit General.

Ghost Claw’s attention shifted to Blade nearby, and Blade could no longer maintain his calm composure. He gripped his sword tightly, as though in face of a great danger.

Ghost Claw was originally at the seventh level of True Power, thus, although he could only execute techniques up to the sixth level as a result of the Spirit Nuclei, his master level claw technique caused his ability to be far superior than a usual sixth level Spirit General. Spirit Generals are particularly sensitive

amongst themselves, thus Ba Fan flinched before Ghost Claw.

Hua Ling's Spirit General, Fluffy, under the influence of Bing, dared not move an inch.

Tang Tian was crestfallen as he stared at Blade who was in midair, for the attack just now was too life-threatening for him. Realisation hit Tang Tian, he was actually the weakest here. This caused him to be in a very bad mood, as he hated feeling weak and powerless.

The dejected Tang Tian wore a dark expression.

“My friend has unintentionally offended you Young Master, please, forgive her recklessness this time on account of her immature young age.” Yu Xi pulled herself together and spoke in a grave tone.

“You guys were so full of arrogance earlier, why has it become immature recklessness now?” Tang Tian sneered, not biting the bait.

Lin Wei, being strong headed, said, “Young Master, forgive and forget! Did you really think that we are that easily bullied?”

Tang Tian broke into laughters, “Seems like every fellow that I have punched will mention similar sayings!”

Lin Wei was enraged, “You... ....”

Yu Xi held onto Lin Wei and turned to face Tang Tian, “Since much unpleasantness has occurred, we need to end it once and for all. Whatever Young Master has in mind, we will comply!”

This lady was rather candid, and Tang Tian’s face soften. However, as he had no previous experience, he had no idea what to do as well, so he lowered his voice and asked Bing, “Uncle Bing, how did you usually settle issues like this in the past?”

“Either become our slaves, or redeem themselves,” Bing accounted.

Be slaves? Tang Tian shook his head, this fellows are used to lives of riches and glamour, asking them to be slaves will only bring harm onto himself. Redeeming themselves seems to be a good idea, thus Tang Tian lifted his head and announced, “Since you have conceded defeat, just redeem yourselves. All of you have reputable statuses, whoever gives a miserable amount, hehe, don’t blame me for ruining your prestige.”

Yu Xi nodded, “Okay!”

She fished out a small and exquisite bag and threw it to Tang Tian, “Ten fifth level Spirit Nuclei, I believe this amount is more than reasonable.”

Tang Tian’s heart throbbed wildly, ten fifth level Spirit Nuclei, to think that this lady was actually so rich!

Luo Yi and Lin Wei threw their money bags over as well, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian received thirty fifth level Spirit Nuclei. Yu Bao, who was in a corner, could only look on enviously, for the price of a fifth level Spirit Nucleus was much higher than that of a fourth level Spirit Nucleus, with a total of thirty fifth level Spirit Nuclei, it was a handsome sum to behold!

Hua Ling's eyes were red and on the verge of crying, "I didn't bring my Spirit Nuclei."

The other three were shocked, for they did not have extra Spirit Nuclei on them.

"Then redeem yourself with other things." Tang Tian glanced at the sword at her side, "There, that sword seems fine, I'll have it."

Hua Ling's face was contorted with pain, but she gritted her teeth, pulled out her precious sword and threw it with all her might towards Tang Tian.

Bing suddenly appeared before Tang Tian, caught the precious sword, and coldly asked, "I don't like captives who do not observe proper decorum, don't you know the proper decorum of removing and offering of sword?"

He turned and walked to the side of the ostrich, and hung the precious sword beside the saddle.

Hua Ling let out a loud cry, and the others were baffled.

However, Yu Xi's facial expression changed slightly.

## Chapter 069 – Sai Lei Card Store

---

Lin Wei and the rest were subdued, they had been in Three-Spirits City for quite some time, but never had they suffered such a vexing setback.

Luo Yi suddenly raised his head, “That fellow is only at the third level, how could he possess a sixth level Spirit General?”

This question attracted the attention of the others. That’s right, Tang Tian was obviously just at the third level, how is he able to possess a sixth level Spirit General? To the big clans with long term accumulation, obtaining a Spirit General was far easier than practising techniques, thus they were far more experienced than normal people in the study of Spirit Generals. They had long discovered that for any martial artist, they could only possess a Spirit General which was at most one level higher than themselves.

If the mismatch of levels between the Spirit General and the martial artist was equivalent to more than two levels, it was very easy for a dangerous situation to occur.

Yu Xi contemplated for a moment, “Perhaps it is due to the other Spirit General beside him, and it is very odd that the Spirit General actually has no face. I couldn’t guess its True Power level, and I’m afraid that it has an unusual origin.”

Hua Ling pursed her lips, with her red eyes, “He actually scolded me for not knowing proper decorum! He is so detestable!”

Yu Xi took a deep breath before continuing, “This is also one reason why I suspected his origins. Removing and offering of swords, I have read this on books before, this is an ancient decorum where captives surrendered and offered their weapons. Nowadays, no one does this anymore, yet he still observes these ancient decorum... ..”

The others’ expressions darkened, as to big clans like theirs, decorum signified their statuses. They have always honour the long history of ancient decorum, and all clans and families would attempt to pull strings with nobilities of long history, for it is such decorum that enabled them to look dignified and profound, and that is how they can mock the upstart families.

If Tang Tian heard all of this, he would definitely take it as nonsense.

But for Lin Wei and company, they became grave and serious, because they knew perfectly well how resolute the big clans were in their pursuit of ancient decorum.

“Removing and offering of the sword? I have never heard of such decorum.” Lin Wei shook his head, “Which dynasty did it originate from?”

“The Three Big Armies Dynasty,” Yu Xi replied.

The others gasped, and Luo Yi stuttered, “I don’t think there are any existing big clans with such long history!”

“Definitely not!” Lin Wei was firm, “But it may be a branch clan, where the ancestors traced back to that era.”

Yu Xi suddenly asked, “Did anyone notice where he hung the sword in the end?”

“Seemed to be hung on the ostrich’s body,” Lin Wei recalled.

“Yup, it was hung beside the saddle. I don’t know if it’s a coincidence, but I have seen on a few ancient paintings of the Southern Cross Army that they hung their trophies at the exact same spot.” Yu Xi continued, “Furthermore, removing and offering of sword was the surrendering ceremony back then.”

Everyone looked flabbergasted.

Yu Xi was very attentive to details, and her family clan had the most prominent background out of the four of them. Thus, she was much more knowledgeable than them. Besides, this was an inconspicuous detail, and because it was inconspicuous, it appeared even more credible.

That young lad... .. what exactly was his background?

All of them were crestfallen, as their clans do not care about them, no matter how they misbehaved. However, if they offend any notable clans, their clans will have to suffer as well. Hua Ling began to wail and cry.

Yu Xi tried to comfort the others, “Don’t worry, if he is really who we think he is, since he has agreed to let us redeem ourselves, it meant that our past feuds have been resolved.”

Everyone was still as gloomy as before.

---

Tang Tian had long forgotten all the unpleasantness earlier.

He rode on the ostrich and bolted through the streets, attracting much attention from the passer-bys. The ostrich may not look gorgeous, but its massive build, coupled with its agility and fast speed, amazed everyone.

“Wow, wow, wow, Uncle Bing, so you guys were originally this great, being able to ride this bird every day!” Tang Tian hugged the neck of the ostrich and screamed excitedly. He had never travelled so fast before, it was as if he were flying.

“Only recruits ride on the bird!” Bing, who was floating behind Tang Tian, casually replied.

“Then what did you use to ride?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“... .. I also rode a bird... ..” Bing looked blank, but quickly added in, “As an instructor, I must set a good example! It was definitely not because I was weak... ..”

“Back then, it must have been exhilarating to be able to ride the ostriches and charge with them every day!” Tang Tian felt that it must be extremely fun to be able to travel so swiftly everyday.

“It was actually very boring.” Bing honestly revealed. “You will feel nauseous after you ride for too long.”

“Oh, really? But it’s such a fun thing to do, why would you feel nauseous?” Tang Tian could not imagine why.

“The Ostrich Tactic includes six majors and thirteen minors, and you can only pass if you attain seventy percent of the grades,” Bing explained.

“Wow, seems very fun just from listening!” Tang Tian eyes widened.

“Very fun?” Bing scoffed, “The easiest content is to bypass twelve randomly placed stakes, within two seconds.”

Tang Tian was shocked, “Impossible!”

To bypass twelve randomly placed stakes in just two seconds is definitely impossible! Although the ostrich has amazing explosive power, the highest it can achieve is a sixth level standard, but because of its massive build and weight, it has high inertia, thus it is impossible to complete such a complicated stunt in that short amount of time.

“Impossible?” Bing rigid voice sounded as usual, “It’s very simple.”

Simple?

Tang Tian was blank for a moment, before exclaiming, “Uncle Bing, I didn’t know you guys were so formidable back then! Why not teach me the Ostrich Tactic then!”

“These tactics are already outdated.” Bing’s voice had a tinge of sadness, “Things that were destined to fail have no value.”

“Why?” Tang Tian shook his head, “It is awesome in my opinion. Those simple things that Uncle Bing spoke of, I don’t think many people could achieve it.”

“Time is the fairest judge.” Bing’s voice was back to normal, “Annihilation, meant that its era has past.”

Tang Tian wanted to argue, but a signboard at the far end of the street that he saw out of the corner of his eye immediately caught his attention, “Sai Lei Card Store! It’s there! Little ostrich, go!”

The ostrich took off using one leg, bent its body, and with a light turn, charged towards Sai Lei Card Store noisily.

In the eyes of Bing who was floating behind Tang Tian, it was as

though he were seeing the recruits from back then.

Upon reaching the store entrance, Tang Tian applied the emergency brakes and the ostrich steadily came to a stop.

Tang Tian jumped down from the ostrich's back.

“Eh! The bronze mechanical ostrich!” A red-haired beauty rushed out upon seeing the ostrich and her eyes instantly lit up. She circled the ostrich, touching here and there, with a few occasional gasps.

“Are you Sai Lei?” Tang Tian looked at the red-haired beauty before him.

The fiery red hair was like a burning flame, the short and tight-fitting black leather skirt accentuated her perfect curves, the black stockings, the stilettos that were as high as a long nail, the voluptuous breasts, the captivating sexy red lips, the pair of eyes which were as blue as the ocean beneath the long eyelashes, with three tiny tear-shaped moles below the left eye.

“Little brother, how about giving this ostrich to Elder Sister?” The red-haired beauty lifted her head and flashed a captivating smile, with eyes shooting hearts out and her breasts bulging.

Tang Tian shook his head, “No way!”

The red-haired beauty's smile froze, complaining under her

breath, “Is he too young? How come this tactic doesn’t work anymore?”

Tang Tian couldn’t care less, he asked inquisitively, “ Are you Sai Lei?”

The red-haired beauty stood up, swept her fiery red hair, and flirtatiously replied, “I am Sai Lei! Little brother, if you want to woo me, I will agree as long as you give this ostrich to me.”

She winked at Tang Tian, and the strong seductive waves paralysed the passer-bys nearby, where one even walked into the drain.

She bent her body, flaunting her cleavage provocatively, her voice was alluring and sexy, “By then, I will do what you want of me!”

Tang Tian shook his head adamantly, “I only like Qian Hui.”

Sai Lei’s expression stiffened, she straightened up and her seductive looks were all gone without a trace. She huffily said, “Speak, what business do you have with me?”

“I’m here to purchase spirit cards,” Tang Tian revealed the reason for his visit.

“Come in,” Sai Lei said coldly and entered the store.

Tang Tian followed in curiosity. Upon entering, he was entranced by a wall full of spirit cards. Yu Bao was right, Sai Lei Card Store had low rank cards, the highest Tang Tian saw was only a rank five card, but there were numerous rare and bizarre cards.

“Who recommended you here?” Sai Lei lit up a cigarette and puffed, half-closing her pretty eyes and with an air of lethargy, “Don’t tell me you found it by yourself, my store isn’t a famous shop.”

“Yu Bao,” Tang Tian replied.

Sai Lei was stunned, his answer was not what she expected. Suddenly, she reacted, “Was this ostrich found from his store too?”

“Accurate guess!” Tang Tian replied, “We bought a pile of junk and pieced it up ourselves.”

“You pieced it yourself?” Sai Lei straightened up and put down her cigarette.

“Yes, Uncle Bing pieced it,” Tang Tian pointed to the floating Bing.

Sai Lei had long noticed the two Spirit Generals behind Tang Tian, especially Bing. Bing’s face was akin to a whiteboard, and it was simply too attention-grabbing. On hearing that the ostrich was

put together by Bing, her eyes had an odd look.

She took a puff, and said rather meaningfully, “Such proficiency in such ancient mechanics, he must be some formidable person.”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian nodded approvingly, “Uncle Bing is very formidable!”

Alright... .... What clues can you expect to fish out from this kid...  
... Such naivety... ...

Sai Lei placed her elbow on the table and held her chin, under the lighting of the dimly lit store, she appeared to be like a charming sculpture, “Alright, back to the cards, what cards do you want to purchase, young lad?”

# Chapter 070 – Sai Lei Testing Instrument

---

“Rank four mental cultivation, that sort of spirit card.” Tang Tian raised his hand, “Do you have any special mental cultivation cards?”

“Rank four... .. suitable for my store, as expected.” Sai Lei realised, but was still puzzled. “You are really weird to have come all the way to Three-Spirits City just to buy a rank four spirit card. It seems like you are buying for your own use, did you reach the third level from training?”

“Crane-Style Qi Manual,” Tang Tian honestly replied.

“Crane-Style Qi Manual!” Sai Lei’s expression changed suddenly, her blue pupils revealing her astonishment, and sized him up, “I couldn’t tell, young man, you have some skills! Crane-Style Qi Manual is known for its difficulty!”

Tang Tian had his arms akimbo with a face of cockiness, “Haha! That’s true, I am a godlike young man! Feel free to put out any formidable cards you have!”

“Young man so full of confidence huh.” Sai Lei’s sexy red lips slightly curved upwards, “Speaking of which, I do have a few interesting cards here. Which technique do you major in?”

“I am a Close Quarters Combat Expert.” Tang Tian had no wish to be humble at all, “I’m really formidable!”

“Close Quarters Combat Expert... ..” Sai Lei was stunned, “Now I’m really piqued.”

She pushed open the door to the warehouse, “Come on, young man, let’s see how capable you are!”

Tang Tian became aroused, “Are you going to spar with me?”

“Spar with you?” Sai Lei laughed, “I have no intention of taking on a Close Quarters Combat Expert.”

The warehouse behind was much larger than expected, much longer than 200 metres, much wider than the sparring field of Caramel Academy. There were numerous weird devices and many machineries. Tang Tian now vaguely understood why Sai Lei was so fond of the ostrich.

Sai Lei walked towards a black iron robot, “Come on, young man, let’s see how good you are.”

Tang Tian moved closer in curiosity, “What’s this?”

“Sai Lei Testing Instrument.” Sai Lei’s beautiful face was now serious and proud, “This is my most successful creation. I have always been keen on collecting all sorts of low level spirit cards, and in the research of spirit cards, so I have many findings. Spirit cards are a method of energy procurement, while star rocks are the sources of energy, if these two are combined, wouldn’t it be a

perfect system? However, I have wasted much time without any success, till last year, when I finally realised the most important missing key in my idea: Star Treasures!”

Tang Tian was deeply captivated by Sai Lei’s speech, and subconsciously blurted, “Star Treasures?!”

It was the first time that he heard someone who explained spirit cards in such a manner, but the more detailed it was, the more apt it sounded. Using spirit cards to explain martial techniques, and martial techniques are a form of energy application!

“Till now, as to how Star Treasures are formed, there is no accurate explanation yet. Star Treasures of the same constellation usually have some similarities, that is why humans named them according to their constellations. Star Treasures’ most peculiar area is that they possess a Martial Spirit. The higher rank the Star Treasure is, the closer its Martial Spirit is to human. They can train by themselves, absorb and cultivate the surrounding energy. This, not one Spirit general has been able to do so.”

Sai Lei sonorous voice with a tinge of insanity echoed in the warehouse.

Upon hearing this, Tang Tian wanted to oppose it, for Uncle Bing can train by himself too!

However, he was instantly captivated by what Sai Lei said next.

“I suddenly realised; this is similar to humans! Although we have meridians, True Power, and a Dantian, what controls them is still our brain. In the system of spirit cards and star rock structures, there is no brain! And conveniently, Star Treasures offset this flaw perfectly. When I started to add Star Treasures into the system, very quickly, I succeeded!”

Tang Tian listened intently.

“Because of the energy they possess, everyone has been using Star Treasure as weapons. But this is such a wasteful act, for the spirituality of the Martial Spirit in the treasure is completely wasted! Humans only care for its energy, but no one cares about the spirituality of the Martial Spirit. Only those high level Star Treasures whose Martial Spirits can self-train and become stronger by themselves can gain the favour of humans. Such short-sighted people!”

“And then, and then!?” Tang Tian could not contain himself.

“And then I completed creating this Sai Lei Testing Instrument,” Sai Lei answered smugly.

Tang Tian’s attention fell on the Instrument. It looked exactly like a human, but was black in colour, with the same size and stature as humans and very explicit body structures. The brain, and even the features, could be differentiated easily, and the joints on the arms and legs looked quite complicated.

“Initially, bronze is the best, but the ancient bronze formula has

long vanished. I have tried many times, but the energy conduction wasn't good. In the end I chose black steel, yup, black steel is cheap too." Sai Lei immediately continued, "The treasure inside is a piece of Bronze Treasure, a cheap thing that I got. Hmm, since you are the Close Quarters Combat Expert, I have to carefully select a few cards then."

After which, Sai Lei picked five cards, opened the instrument's back, and inserted all five cards.

"Welcome to the witnessing of the Sai Lei Testing Instrument's first sparring!" Sai Lei enthusiastically pointed to Tang Tian, "Go! Sai Lei Testing Instrument!"

The black robot suddenly moved.

Tang Tian was startled, that was fast!

Without further ado, he jumped to the side and launched an explosive hook from the side.

Bam!

Tang Tian's fist collided coincidentally with the opposition's metal fist.

Tang Tian staggered backwards, such powerful force! The key was that the punching force of the black robot was very strange. It was akin to a drill that wanted to drill into Tang Tian's fist.

The black robot kicked his heels hard, and his body shot up like an arrow, towards Tang Tian.

With a shake of Tang Tian's palm, the Broken Shadow Palm blasted forth.

The black robot drew a circle in the air with its left palm, and the Broken Shadow vanished, while the right fist was akin to an arrow that left its bow, aiming straight.

Tang Tian stepped aside and dodged the punch, the biting cold energy grazed Tang Tian's face, Tang Tian's fingers curled up and pincer-gripped the other party's wrist.

Alas, the black robot grabbed him backhanded at the same time.

Tang Tian's reaction was lightning fast, he took the chance and pulled hard, scoring a knee kick up close.

Bam!

The black robot retaliated similarly with a knee kick.

Bam bam bam!

The duo exchanged super quick blows in the tiny area, dazzling the spectators' eyes.

Sai Lei became anxious, while Bing looked extremely calm.

As he was excited, Tang Tian's moves became faster and faster. It was the first time in a while that he had sparred so heartily. It had never been easy to find a suitable sparring partner. The few techniques executed by the black robot were so strange and tricky that Tang Tian did not even know their names.

But Tang Tian did not show any signs of fear as his actions became increasingly nimble. All kinds of techniques came in handy. All these techniques were what he was skillful in. From the level of proficiency, Tang Tian was already the best. This was already the perfect level in theory, and a level higher would be the great master level. That was only achievable if one has a deeper understanding of such martial techniques.

Great master levels can break through the binds of the same level.

It was the first time Tang Tian met an opponent with similar reactions as himself. Enemies in the past may have far superior techniques than him, but he was unparalleled in reaction speed. This is also why Old Fart Wei suggested for him to become a Close Quarters Combat Expert, as Tang Tian had speedy reactions that were far superior than the others.

The duo's shadows and actions kept speeding up, and Sai Lei became more and more anxious, as she had become unable to see them clearly.

In her eyes, both parties were blurry figures.

In Tang Tian's eyes, a red flame appeared. People who are familiar with him know that this is when Tang Tian's sparring will have started bubbling, but no one knew that Tang Tian now had a heart as cold as ice.

His instincts, were akin to a smooth mirror, clearly reflected in the surrounding details.

His attacks and changing of techniques became even faster, and even more reasonable.

At the start, Tang Tian still had some choppy moves that were incoherent. Although each technique had been separately perfected previously, he never had the need to merge them all together coherently. But now, those areas that were choppy, were slowly perfected. Tang Tian's moves became more coherent, and he was able to use them as he liked.

Following Tang Tian's progress, the black robot instantly felt pressure.

The eyes of the black robot flashed an eerie red, and its attack increased substantially.

Sai Lei's expression changed at the side, as she knew what that meant. This meant that the instrument felt that normal attacking

methods did not pose any threats to Tang Tian, and the powerful mode was activated. Under this mode, its star rock would be doubly exhausted, and its spirit card might even get burnt and destroyed.

Tang Tian immediately became caught in an embarrassing situation, since the black robot's attacks suddenly changed to that of a thunderstorm.

He was instantly on the lower end of the stick.

However, Tang Tian's resolve was not shaken, and he did not become anxious. Instead, his fighting spirit burned even more passionately, and deep in his heart, it was still like ice, and smooth, like a mirror.

Half a minute!

In the half minute after the powerful mode was activated, Tang Tian was completely suppressed, completely falling into a disadvantageous situation. He could only manage to guard his manhood. His shoulders, thighs and other areas had all suffered a few blows.

But at the fortieth second, Tang Tian began to stabilise the situation. His attacking frequency increased once again, and the coherency between his techniques became even more fluent.

Tang Tian's attention was more focused than ever, and the

different techniques began to become fuzzy in his mind.

Bam bam bam!

Both parties' fists and legs came into contact frequently.

Tang Tian had stabilised the situation, and, he was not sure if it were due to his utmost concentration, but the black robot's thunderstorm-like attacks were no longer that scary in his eyes.

Sai Lei was in inexplicable horror. The frequency of Tang Tian's attacks was still continuing to rise! She subconsciously realised that she had met a freak!

Suddenly, a cold light flashed in Tang Tian's eyes.

There was a weakness at the black robot's right shoulder!

Almost subconsciously, he used his palm to block the robot's punch, and Tang Tian peculiarly retracted and flicked his shoulder. Using a regular move, he threw himself toward the robot's shoulder.

The black robot's actions immediately became flustered, and it attempted to block the attack with its elbow.

However, it seemed that Tang Tian had expected this move. With his palm in a locking move, he slid it to the robot's elbow joint and

locked it, at the same time, his elbow bent into a sharp angle and struck at the robot's chest with all his might.

The elbow struck in a bull's eye at the robot's chest, and the Crane Body Energy flowed in turbulence.

The struck robot's body stiffened.

Hoo, a flame appeared on its chest, within moments, the fire had spread. Tang Tian was shocked, regained his senses from his sparring mode, and hurriedly escaped to the side.

Sai Lei was transfixed at the side.

# Chapter 071 – New Card

---

“Eh, what’s burning?” Tang Tian asked innocently.

Sai Lei was stoned for a while, before suddenly forcing a smile: “It is not your problem, it seems like there are still some flaws in this setup.”

Tang Tian shook his head as he thought: “I feel that, although Star Treasures have Martial Spirits and are clever, there is definitely no way for them to compare with humans. If not, why don’t you just design them to become equipment aids to fight in battles? This way, it would be very powerful! It could be able to help humans fight, they are clever, and if I had this kind of weapon or equipment, that is able to utilise five different types of martial techniques, then that means I will have a total of ten different types of martial techniques, and no one will be able to win against me!”

Sai Lei felt as though her brain was struck by lightning, her entire person stood there like a wooden chicken.

Why didn’t I think of that!

Yes, Martial Spirits were clever, but they were unable to compare with humans, and for them to contend against martial artists in itself was the wrong route to make. But if this system was implemented, to aid the martial artist in battle, that would definitely be very strong.

There was no need for practise, so long as the martial artist could utilise the new martial art. Sai Lei immediately realised the value of this.

In a moment, countless inspirations emerged in her head, and she had many exquisite thoughts. She suddenly had this feeling, that her own creation could most likely change the world! This ridiculous idea sprung out from her head, but she actually became more excited.

She stood there blankly, as countless ideas in her head were flowing and clashing like a thunderstorm!

Tang Tian saw that Sai Lei was not to be disturbed, did not call out for her, and started chatting with Bing happily, dancing and gesticulating with joy: “Uncle Bing, I felt that I had an improvement just now!”

Bing did not respond, but instead looked at Tang Tian: “How did you think of that idea just now?”

“The idea just now?” Tang Tian was astonished: “Oh, I just randomly thought of it. Don’t tell me it shouldn’t be like that? Uncle Bing didn’t think the same?”

Bing did not utter a word, but just stared at Tang Tian. He was much more experienced in battles than Tang Tian, but the quiz battle between Tang Tian and Sai Lei, he wasn’t in any way surprised. In the Southern Cross Army in the past, they survived just like that. The pinnacle of the machinery era in ancient times,

whether it was machinery or Martial Spirit, they were both methods to train the recruits. Bing was very familiar with it. The recruits had to face such actual combat simulations from the start of their training. It was extremely exhausting and battering, but after going through more experiences, some of the recruits would be qualified and able to defeat the actual combat simulation, which was stronger than them.

Humans were always the smartest ones.

Although Sai Lei's tests looked even more meticulous, Bing was not overly surprised. Their era where they had mechanical training partners, although it was crude, the destructive power was much stronger, and compared to it, Sai Lei's tests were like amusing toys.

Bing was quiet. Even with Tang Tian's victory, he was not that surprised. From the way he saw it, Tang Tian was an outstanding soldier, so he should possess all the basic qualities, not cutting corners in the trainings. Not only not did he not cut corners, but he had the mindset of exceeding ordinary people's training. And while fighting, there would be no stage fright. He was a classic model of a genius fighter, a real madman in battles.

He could not imagine how this kind of person was actually ignored for a full year.

Bing did not believe at all, that Sai Lei's Testing Instrument could win against Tang Tian.

The result was as he expected, Tang Tian attained victory, but it was Tang Tian's words that made Bing really surprised. Bing's battle experience was abundant, and he immediately realized that Tang Tian's words contained astonishing value.

This brat...is always surprising people...

Bing's state of mind kept rolling over and over, totally unlike his calm outer expression. In his eyes, Tang Tian, who had always been a no brain young man, a single-celled organism, someone who could not even count to a hundred with his fingers, for him to suddenly say such an earth shattering idea, left Bing stupefied.

Could it be that I have always looked down on this brat... but he actually does have some IQ....

Bing started to sink into self doubt.

Tang Tian seemed to be into his head by the words Uncle Bing said to him just now, and immediately had an air of complacency: "Ah ha, this godlike young man's brain is as vast as the sea."

It was all water though....

Bing muttered in his heart. He decided to throw this question into the sea. Obviously, Tang Tian was merely lucky. A beginner like him would know nothing about battles.

"Haha! As expected of a godlike young man, to have helped me

solve such a big problem!” Sai Lei’s voice came from behind, the pair of seductive pupils, glowing with health and vigor, filled with trust, smiling sweetly at Tang Tian: “I have decided to give you these two cards for free!”

Tang Tian was even more pleased with himself, but his attention immediately went to the attractive spirit cards: “They must be powerful cards!”

“Ha ha!” Sai Lei laughed out loud: “Oh, oh, oh, they have to be powerful to be able to match up to such a godlike young man!”

Her hand held one more snow white silver grade spirit card: “At the beginning you said you needed a rank four mental cultivation technique that would be compatible with [Crane-style Qi Manual]. What I am holding in my hand is the [Four Heavenly Dragons]. It’s authentic, handed down as a mental cultivation technique from the Draco Constellation. Draco Constellation was once illustrious as well, but it declined rather quickly, almost similar to the Heavenly Crane Constellation. I can tell that you have cultivated the Crane Body, the essence of the Crane-Style Qi Manual is there. When the crane transforms energy, until you reach the fifth level, it will always display a certain extent of formidable power. But once you hit the sixth level, unless you practise a higher rank mental cultivation technique from the Crane Sect, the Crane Body’s strength that is released at that point of time, will be very slight. [Four Heavenly Dragons] is only a rank four technique, but Draco Constellation mental cultivation techniques are very unique. From [One Heavenly Dragon] all the way to [Seven Heavenly Dragons], to practise until the eighth level. Only then will they realise the true qualitative change, called [Eight Parts Heavenly Dragon], which is extremely powerful. Other than [Eight

Parts Heavenly Dragon], the other most powerful part of this mental cultivation technique is the Heavenly Dragon Energy.”

Tang Tian listened very carefully, his mouth repeating the words: “Heavenly Dragon Energy...”

“That’s right, the Crane Energy is sharp and acute, while the Dragon Energy is violent and fierce. If you can be enlightened with the Heavenly Dragon Energy, between every movement of yours, the power will certainly double. Your current fighting style already has a very invasive attribute. If you add the Heavenly Dragon Energy, the power will become even stronger. Also, the transformation between the Crane Energy and the Dragon Energy could transform even more. Although the Heavenly Dragon Energy is hard to train, you can already cultivate the Crane Body. Godlike Young Man, I believe in your potential!”

Sai Lei blinked her eyes at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was not the least bit modest. He accepted the spirit cards with a burst of self confidence: “I will definitely be able to cultivate the Heavenly Dragon Energy!”

Sai Lei did not cover up her admiration at all. With a movement, another card appeared in between her fingers: “You are indeed a genius in close quarters combat, but i realised that you have a weakness. That is your leg techniques. Your leg techniques, as compared to your hand techniques, are lacking quite a lot. This card, [Double Succeeding Loop Kicks], is very suitable for close quarter battles. It is very cold, utilising momentum to increase strength, its attack is continuous, and the power released is very

large, resembling firecrackers when utilising it fully, very meaningful. If you can attain the Heavenly Dragon Energy, integrating it into your leg techniques would increase your might by a considerable amount!”

“Sounds fun!” Tang Tian’s eyes grew big. These two cards were attractive to him.

Tang Tian tilted his head suddenly and looked at Sai Lei’s Testing Instrument, which was burnt to ashes, then turned and asked her: “Sai Lei, will you be building a new Testing Instrument? ”

Sai Lei spread out her hands: “I will first perfect my thoughts. A steel crow is nice to make, but a Star Treasure is not. This Star Treasure cost me a lot of energy to clean. I can only play with low level cards now. This setup, when the cards get higher in level, the requirement in the treasure also gets higher. It requires a lot of money, and I have to save up a bit first before considering again.”

Tang Tian thought for a bit, and a sword appeared in his hand, which he handed over to Sai Lei: “This Treasure is for you. I don’t use swords, so it is useless in my hands. Just nice for you to make another new Testing Instrument again.”

Sai Lei was also not affected, and received the sword calmly, a ridiculing smile on her face: “Tsk tsk, young man, you really have a lot of gold. Once you reveal your hand, it is a Star Treasure. So extravagant that you have even moved the heart of this Older Sister. Older sister worships money the most, and especially likes rich men. Although you are younger than me by a bit, why not accept Older Sister? Older Sister will treat you with tender, loving

care....”

As she took the sword and inspected it carefully, she could not help but express surprise: “Hey, Rabbit Silk Sword, Lepus Constellation’s bronze treasure. This is my first time seeing it.”

“I just obtained it from defeating a few guys. They redeemed their freedom with these, and there was this lady who did not bring any Spirit Nuclei, so I took this sword.” Tang Tian paid no mind to it.

Sai Lei looked distracted, shortly realizing: “I know who it was already! Hee hee, young man, why not seize another chance and rob from them one more time? They have a lot of good things on them!”

Sai Lei’s eyes shone, as if countless stars floated in them. Tang Tian felt a shiver of coldness, but immediately shook his head: “We have wrote off all grievances with one stroke already, unless they come and offend me again, I will not volunteer to do bad things.”

Sai Lei’s whole face was full of regrets.

Bing suddenly said: “Are there any history books related to the history of Three-Spirits City?”

“You’re interested in Three-Spirits City?” Sai Lei was astonished: “Three-Spirits City is not considered a big city in the Spirit Region, its history barely exceeds one thousand years.”

“Spirit Region?” Bing sharply caught these two words.

“You don’t even know what the Spirit Region is? Where are you guys from, exactly!?” Sai Lei had a strange look in her eyes, but quickly, she puckered her brows and thought deeply: “You just have to walk west. There is a small library, inside there are many related books, the introductions inside the books are very detailed. Truthfully, i am only interested in ancient robots.”

“Thank you!” Bing turned his body and left.

Tang Tian was also preparing to leave, as he heard Sai Lei suddenly saying from behind: “Hey, Godlike Young Man, in a few months, remember to come see my new results!”

Tang Tian’s spirit rose when he heard it and shouted back: “Then that’s a promise! Godlike Young Lady, you must do your best!” It was indeed an expectation worth looking forward to. What kind of weird object would Sai Lei construct with the self reminder?

Finished, Tang Tian waved to Sai Lei, jumped up on the bronze mechanical ostrich and left.

Godlike Young Lady...” Sai Lei stared blankly, a smile appearing on her mouth: “Such an interesting fellow. Oh, looks like he is quite rich, and since I cannot get a rich husband, then I will settle with this sponsor.... Sai Lei with a sponsor! Wa, it sounds really powerful!”

## Chapter 072 – Cheated?

---

Neither Tang Tian nor Bing wasted much energy, as they found the library Sai Lei mentioned.

After exiting the library, Bing kept quiet.

Tang Tian was not at all interested in the history of spirits. All these histories did not sound amazing at all. Such shallow content should be left to Uncle Bing to squeeze his brain juice. For a godlike young lad, he was better off to challenge all the stronger martial techniques!

Once back at the recruit training camp, Tang Tian started training insanely.

This time, on the journey to Three-Spirits City, Tang Tian actually had been holding in his energy. Especially when he dealt with the four young lads, he was suppressed by the Spirit General so much that he could not even lift up his head. This had caused Tang Tian to be in a bad mood, an extremely bad mood! After all, he was being suppressed by a Spirit General, that was absolutely sullen!

Tang Tian began practising [Four Heavenly Dragons].

His True Power had already reached the peak of the third level, and to break through the wall to enter the next level did not require a lot of strength, as when conditions are right, success will follow naturally. Tang Tian could immediately feel the differences

between the [Four Heavenly Dragons] and the [Crane-Style Qi Manual]. Although the Crane Body was sharp, its base True Power was long-lasting. But the [Four Heavenly Dragons]' True Power was extremely violent, like lava were flowing in his meridians, somewhat colliding, but could cause the heavens to collapse and the earth to split.

Upon stepping into the fourth level, Tang Tian's True Power violently increased by five times.

The Heavenly Dragon True Power immediately occupied the dominant place, but as what Sai Lei predicted, one sixth of the Crane True Power did not dissipate, but quietly integrated with the Heavenly Dragon True Power in Tang Tian's body. The more surprising thing was, both of these different types of True Power perfectly blended together. Especially when Tang Tian tried to utilise the methods of activating Crane Body energy to rotate the Heavenly Dragon True Power, the sharpness of the Crane Body energy did not change a bit.

But all that Sai Lei had said about the Heavenly Dragon energy, Tang Tian had not fully taken in yet. However, he was not in a rush, and by cultivating the Crane Body, it led him to understand that the essence, for the true awakening, needed patience and a favorable circumstance.

Heavenly Dragon True Power was much stronger than his True Power. Until then, Tang Tian had not really understood that the difference between third level True Power and fourth level True Power was tremendously huge. If not for him cultivating in the Crane Body, to even think of using the power of third level True

Power to fight fourth level True Power, he might as well just dream about it.

After training for three full days, Tang Tian managed to stabilise consolidating his fourth tier Dantian pool.

After three days, the fourth tier Dantian pool was completely stabilised, and Tang Tian was relieved. He suddenly realised that all his four Dantian pools were different from each other. The first tier Dantian pool was like a tea cup, and was completely empty. The second tier Dantian pool was like a mouth of a spring, flourishing and accumulating with True Power from the [Secrets Of Cultivating Qi], threads and threads of them. The third tier Dantian pool was like a small pool, transformed by Crane Qi. Inside, it was like a sea of clouds, with distinct, silky qi. The fourth tier Dantian pool was like the opening of a volcano, and the inside of it was filled with scarlet red True Power slowly flowing.

With every increase in level, the True Power was all around, regardless of whether it were the quantity or quality of the True Power, upgraded.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide and took in a long breath. It was different from exhaling the Crane Qi, and he suddenly felt that it was like bringing a fireball inside his body.

Straightening his body, Tang Tian looked around.

Uncle Bing was in a corner, thinking, since the first day. Three days later, Senior Ghostly Claw once again regained his state of

nothingness.

Tang Tian decided to go out and take a look. As for the rank four leg technique [Double Succeeding Loop Kicks], that Sai Lei gave him, Tang Tian needed to complete his training in his rank three martial techniques first. Tang Tian felt that Sai Lei was right. When he was fighting with the black iron robot, he figured out his own weakness: That his hand techniques far outpowered his leg techniques, and when the black iron robot used leg techniques, Tang Tian was immediately put in a difficult situation.

Finally stepping into the fourth level, he had officially entered and become a Close Quarters Combat expert. It was time to find Qian Hui.

This was Tang Tian's own plans, and anything regarding the Honorable Martial Group, oh, it was purely a free stepping stone to her.

Sadly, he wanted to find Jing Hao to fight a bout once.

He shook his head and walked outdoors. He first had to get a clearer picture of where Qian Hui was in Rainbow City.

Tang Tian decided to ask Baldie.

---

After hearing Yu Xi's description, the elder moaned: "Are you saying the bronze mechanical ostrich was built all by himself?"

Yu Xi nodded: “His Spirit General made it for him! I specifically interrogated Yu Bao, and he was not hiding anything.”

“It is not a simple task to know how to put together a bronze mechanical ostrich.” The elder’s face congealed: “Theoretically, he could mimic, but it is simply impossible to replicate and build a bronze mechanical ostrich. The generation of the Three Big Armies was the peak of the ancient mechanics. The mechanics at that point in time were much stronger than they are now. The bronze mechanical ostrich was one of the norm allocations on the Southern Cross Army. It is easy to decipher its standard. You just have to be careful. Where did they go afterwards?”

“They went over to Sai Lei’s card shop.” Yu Xi smiled bitterly as he stated.

“Sai Lei?” The elder frowned and immediately shook his head: “You better not agitate her!”

“Yes!” Yu Xi paused: “But, I worry that Hua Ling would not be satisfied. According to Hua Ling, her Rabbit Silk Sword was gifted to Sai Lei by that rascal. Hua Ling had always liked that sword...”

“Stop them!” elder said without any hesitation: “Don’t bring trouble to the Three-Spirits City.”

Yu Xi eyes revealed a shocked face: “Could it be...”

“Remember! Don’t offend her!” The elder’s face was solemn: “Don’t investigate this matter anymore. No matter where the rascal came from, it has nothing to do with us. Since he had abided by the etiquette of the Southern Cross. Since you have all sold your bodies, then all the grudges should be forgotten.”

Yu Xi heart said quickly: “Yes!”

The elder was still worried and muttered to himself: “I’ll inform the other families so that they will forbid people from going out to avoid any troubles.”

Yu Xi opened her eyes wide. This was the first time she had seen her grandfather make such a stern expression. In her heart, she felt a surge of waves. Sai Lei, who exactly are you...

---

Baldie heard that Tang Tian was leaving, and his gaze was odd.

Tang Tian noticed and felt it was weird: “What? Why do you have such an expression?”

“Big Bro, are you a member of our Honourable Martial Group?” Baldie squeezed a question after a long time.

Tang Tian glared and looked at him annoyed: “If there’s something you want to say, make it quick!”

Baldie looked lonely and said in a low voice: “Big Bro, unless you didn’t know, outside of the camp, this place is known as the Land of Banishment? All the people who were sent here are either the rookies who have no future or have offended the higher ups. Big Bro, did you offend someone?”

“I didn’t offend anyone.” Tang Tian thought hard and still could not think whom he had offended.

“Big Bro, you must have offended someone.” Baldie was certain: “Even Master Jing Hao was sent here because he offended someone with a high status. The camp is known for the fact that everyone can enter, but no one can ever get out. Everywhere near here is filled with traps and mazes. Even those treasures that point direction are of no use here. Even bronze rank martial artists will never be able to get out safely. The higher ups wish for us to act as the front line of defense in case we discover some extremely powerful star spirit beast, we can at least serve them as a warning.”

“Once every three months, they would then send over resources here. If you stay near the camp, you might not have any danger. But once you are out of the zone for more than fifty miles, then it will be extremely dangerous.”

“Then why can we get in here?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“The carriage is safe. But, there are many accidents as well.” Baldie stated.

“Why must they put a camp here? What’s the difference between this and a cage?” Tang Tian was not satisfied.

Baldie explained: “From the start, they’d say it’s for the treasures. Then, it was because of star spirit beasts. The entire honeycomb shaped meridian goes deep down and there stay many strong and dangerous star spirit beasts. This is extremely near the heart of Immortal Constellation Mountain, but once those strong star spirit beasts rush up from below, then Immortal Constellation Mountain would be threatened. They needed a warning sign.”

“If there are star spirit beasts, they’d all be dead for sure.” Tang Tian said.

“That’s for sure.” Baldie agreed: “If boss wants to leave, as long as you reach the fifth level and get promoted to an iron ranked martial artist, you can take the carriage and leave.”

Tang Tian did not say a word. A ray of icy chill light flashed across his eyes. He had just found out he was cheated for being sent here!

“However, up till now, no one has ever left.” Baldie shrugged his hands: “Those that are sent here are rookies whose talents are not good. It’s said that they are rookies who had lost in the competition. Everybody’s talents are already not good, on top of it, the resources here are very limited. The honeycomb like mountain range has a very low dense energy, and without star rocks. It is practically impossible to cultivate. There’s no use in cultivating and so everybody gets lazy.”

“It seems like it.” Tang Tian noticed this point, the energy density was close to zero here and was the lowest he had ever seen. Suddenly, Tang Tian asked: “Then how did Jing Hao cultivate?”

“Master Jing Hao was already a bronze ranked martial artist when he was sent here. He was tough and could penetrate deep into the honeycomb-like meridians deep under. There are some energy pools there, and Master Jing Hao cultivated there.’ Baldie explained: “But it is too dangerous. Other than Master Jing Hao, nobody can get there.”

“The rookies came mainly on a voluntary basis. Although it was bitter thinking about it, they could enjoy being served like an iron ranked martial artist. Everybody can receive care and, anyway, my talents are bad and I had no future. If I can get some benefits, I can face my family, and that’s enough.” Baldie said, looking optimistic.

“I wasn’t willing to come here.” Tang Tian looked horrible.

“Then Big Boss must have offended someone.’ Baldie was sure.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared at the entrance of the camp.

Tang Tian looked. It was Jing Hao.

Jing Hao’s expression looked somewhat tired, his body had some traces of damage, and he obviously went through some intense battle.

Jing Hao indifferently looked at the two of them, as his gaze swept past Tang Tian, a different look flashed past his eyes, but he did not stop, and continued walking straight to his room.

Even with Jing Hao's power, it didn't look easy to deal with!

But....if he knew who sent him to this barren place....

Tang Tian decided to find out the bastard who brought him here.

A godlike young lad, was someone who should not be offended!

## Chapter 073 – Jing Hao's Explanation

---

Jing Hao was polishing his sword when Tang Tian found him.

Jing Hao looked at Tang Tian, his expression was normal: “Is there anything?”

“I want to leave this place.” Tang Tian was direct: “I want to go to Rainbow City.”

“In three months, the carriage will come. If you have fifth level strength, you may leave with the carriage.” Jing Hao stated blandly.

“I wish to leave this place right now.” Tang Tian said in all seriousness.

Jing Hao ignored him and checked his own sword carefully. His actions were gentle and focused, as if Tang Tian did not exist.

“Is there no other way?” Tang Tian asked in dissatisfaction.

“No.” Jing Hao did not stop his hand movements: “If you don't reach the fifth level, and leave the camp on your own accord, you'll be wanted by the Honourable Martial Group.”

Tang Tian's face revealed anger: “Darn it!” Thinking he could not find Qian Hui immediately, he was in an utterly bad mood.

“How did you come here?” Jing Hao put down his sword and asked casually.

Tang Tian described the incident on his journey here again. When Jing Hao heard about the Weak Point Martial Arena, a flash of oddness appeared on his face. It seemed to Tang Tian that nothing had happened along his way here.

“Understood.” Jing Hao stated lightly: “Kong You Lin is a realistic man. He has always seen the weak point martial arena as his masterpiece. It’s no wonder you’ve been sent here since you destroyed it.”

He looked as if he was very close to Master Kong.

“No... It can’t be...” Tang Tian stuttered, looking in daze. He completely did not thinking the question would appear here. He thought Master Kong was a pretty nice chap.

“If you talents are outstanding, and have a bright future, they probably won’t put this matter at heart for such a wreck. And on the contrary, they’d treat you very well. But, your talents are the worst and you destroyed the Weak Point Martial Arena. I’m afraid he might think your current capabilities is mainly due to your blood meridians.” Jing Hao said a pile of things all at once.

“Blood meridians?” Tang Tian asked in a daze.

“Kong You Lin might have the wrong foresight.” Jing Hao said casually. But for Tang Tian, he saw him rejoicing in his misfortune.

“What are blood meridians?” Tang Tian extended his arm and asked.

Jing Hao frowned: “Where did you study previously?”

“I used to study at Wu An Star in Star Wind City.” Tang Tian replied honestly: “But, my results were bad. I practised the fundamental martial techniques for five years. At the beginning, I studied at Andrew Academy, then I got expelled, so I attended the Caramel Academy.”

“You practised fundamental martial techniques for five years?” Jing Hao straightened his body looking shocked.

“Yeah.” Tang Tian nodded.

“What a pity...” Jing Hao eyes was filled with regrets and admiration. What a pity... he did not cultivate sword arts...

“It’s not a pity!” Tang Tian shook his head: “I feel that fundamental martial techniques are very useful.”

“You’re right.” Jing Hao turned gentle but laughed coldly: “Kong You Lin and his bunch of people all have short sighted vision. They only recognize innate talents. Don’t worry, they’ll regret it. Blood

meridians are known as the energy accumulated in your blood. However, you're definitely not powerful because of blood meridians."

Jing Hao slowed down: "Seems like I need to tell you about the matters within Honourable Martial Group. The Honourable Martial Group dotes on big organisations, and there are many factions within. Some of them have different ideologies, some are created for benefits, counting all of them of all sizes, there should be about ten or more factions."

Tang Tian was dumbfounded: "Over ten... isn't that just a plate of scattered sand?"

"You're right." Jing Hao did not refute and instead, agreed with Tang Tian's saying: "When the Honourable Martial Group was formed initially, it was a very relaxed organisation. It was even more slack in the past. Usually, all the privileges are possessed by the ministers of different departments. Kong You Lin's sister is the minister of Immortal Constellation Mountain. But if you want to get promoted quickly, you can venture out into the Heaven's Road. Although it is dangerous, credits you accumulate will be far more than those who are lagging behind."

Tang Tian shook his head: "I don't like the Honourable Martial Group."

"Because you're sent here?" Jing Hao rolled his eyes at Tang Tian: "It'll happen anywhere. Is there no such things happening at the academy? It's just a matter of perspective."

“That’s logical.” Tang Tian thought about Zhou Peng and suddenly, was relieved. Tang Tian slapped on his clenched fist: “But, I will beat them up!”

“You’ll have your chance.” Jing Hao not only did not had the intention to persuade him, he even encouraged him: “If you want to leave, I have a method.”

“What is it?” Tang Tian perked up.

“They will give you an identity outside of the camp which will facilitate you. I will give you the identity of an iron ranked martial artist.” Jing Hao said without any hesitation: “However, I have to say this first, you have to join my sect.”

“Join your sect?” Tang Tian looked at Jing Hao suspiciously.

“I see that you have potential.” Jing Hao was blatantly honest: “In addition, you have inherited the martial techniques of Senior Nong. Senior Nong is the backbone of the sect, no one would object to that. Our sect pursues energy with tenacity. Usually, we have no other activities. When we join up, it is to protect the benefits of the Honourable Martial group. As for your grudge with Kong You Lin, the Honourable Martial group will not care. We will not care. You will settle on your own.”

Tang Tian’s heart suddenly skipped a beat: “Iron ranked martial artist, is probably fifth level.”

“Usually, it is. However, I see you have potential. With the rights and privileges, I can definitely provide you with an iron rank identity.” Jing Hao stated. He then said with an underlying meaning: “And, now you are already at the fourth level, you’re not far from the fifth level.”

“Good!” Tang Tian did not ponder: “But, I want to go to Rainbow Constellation!”

“Not a problem. I can send you out.” Jing Hao said peacefully: “But, I don’t recommend that you leave right now.”

“Why?” Tang Tian looked unfriendly.

“Your strength is too weak.” Jing Hao did not hide: ‘Your fighting power is stronger than the usual fourth levels, but you’re still a distance away from the fifth level. Although the Rainbow Constellation is not some great planet, it is slightly more powerful. All the people there are at least fifth level and above. If you go there now, you’d lose out. Stay patiently for another three months, and I have confidence you’ll advance by another level.’”

“Liar!” Tang Tian looked in disbelief. Three months to advance to a new level, even Uncle Bing would not boast in this way.

“Why do you think I’m here at the outer barracks?” Jing Hao asked him back.

“Baldie said you’ve offended someone.” Tang Tian stated.

“Although I’m only a bronze ranked martial artist it’s not to the extent for someone to send me away.” Though Jing Hao’s face remained calm, but his tone of voice revealed his pride. He then added on: “The reason I’m here is because there is an advantage to cultivating here.”

“Benefits in cultivation?” Tang Tian was shocked.

Jing Hao nodded: “Follow me tomorrow and you’ll know.”

---

There was no day or night in the world underground. There was darkness everywhere. If not for the glowing moss, there would only be darkness in this place.

Jing Hao saw Tang Tian’s bronze mechanical ostrich and was stunned. For the first time, his gaze revealed a sense of curiosity: “This is... the bronze mechanical ostrich?”

Tang Tian basked in joy and was proud of himself: “Yes!”

Jing Hao circled the bronze mechanical ostrich as he studied it. On his face, there was not an ounce of peacefulness, as if he were a curious baby, he touched a little here and there, and peeped through all the places he could find. Tang Tian looked at him amusingly. He never thought Jing Hao had this side of him.

“Ancient mechanics are so amazing!” I’ve always only heard of them, but have never witnessed one. I did not believe previously, but now, I fully respect the ancient people’s standard. They’re darn good.” Jing Hao complimented and straightened his body. He then organised his tone: “Put it away.”

“Put it away?” Tang Tian stunned and said hurriedly: “My light body technique is only rank three, I cannot keep up with you.”

“Its movements are too big, and will awaken the star spirit beasts underneath.” Jing Hao rolled his eyes at Tang Tian and said: “Furthermore, as a martial artist, you should focus on improving yourself and not to borrow strength from external sources. This is your Iron Light Plate to prove that you’re an iron ranked martial artist. Every month, all your privileges will be transferred into it. It is similar to an Aquarius Martial Cabinet. If you have anything you want to sell it off, you can use it to transfer it to another martial artist.”

“Oh.” Tang Tian studied it carefully as he took it over. The iron plate was about the size of a palm, hard and sturdy. It felt heavy in his hands. On the surface, it was decorated with exquisite floral patterns. In the middle of the floral patterns was a sun.

Jing Hao pointed at the iron plate and said: “When you bring out the Martial Spirit, you can use it to contact other people. There are more functions to it. Don’t ever lose it.”

Indeed, Tang Tian tried to use the iron plate with his Martial

Spirit to connect with someone and immediately, a series of name appeared. Jing Hao was one of them, but the others were grey in colour. Only Jing Hao's name was glowing. Tang Tian thought about it and clicked on Jing Hao.

Jing Hao was surprised. He took out the bronze plate and the sun in the middle of the bronze plate suddenly turned grey.

He connected with the bronze plate and was stunned, it was Tang Tian!

Jing Hao could not remain calm. His eyes wide opened as he exclaimed: "You've already formed your Martial Spirit?"

"Yeah, I have formed it for a period of time already." Tang Tian shouted. He only thought about it and the words travelled into Jing Hao's heart. Tang Tian felt this thing was super interesting. Tang Tian always saw Honourable Martial Group in a bad light and thought they were not as good as the rumours had said they were. However, when he saw the iron plate, he finally understood how powerful Honourable Martial Group was.

Jing Hao looked at Tang Tian in shock. He believed in Tang Tian's potential. If not, he would not have bribed Tang Tian with a iron rank martial artist identity. But he never thought that Tang Tian had already produced a Martial Spirit. Tang Tian stated he had produced it for a period of time already. That meant that when he was in the third level, he had already produced the Martial Spirit!

Third level and he had produced the Martial Spirit. If he did not

see it with his own eyes, Jing Hao would never had believed him.

This could never be done solely with blood meridians!

Jing Hao suddenly realised, he had picked up a real treasure this time round.

Taking a deep breath in, Jing Hao then calmed himself down and looked up: “Let’s go. You’ll have the time to discover.”

Tang Tian heard this and kept the Iron Light Plate.

Two silhouettes disappeared in the darkness.

## Chapter 074 – Energy Cracks

---

Jing Hao did not use all his energy to fly. He obviously took care of Tang Tian who had a terrible rank three light body technique. This also gave Tang Tian a chance to clearly look at Jing Hao's light body technique at a close distance. Jing Hao had a unique feature as he moved forward. He moved in a pencil straight line, as if it was drawn out by a ruler. If he needed to turn, he would turn sharply, then he would go back to advancing in a straight line. If he needed to make a big turn, it felt super weird. Like a mechanical human, he would then ka, ka, ka over.

Jing Hao noticed Tang Tian was observing his light body technique and said: "I'm practising [Ruler Steps] for a light body technique. When I walk, it'll always be in a straight line."

"Then what happens when you need to attack?" Tang Tian asked curiously: "The opponent can easily defend against you!"

"That's right. But the selling point of walking in a straight line is that the distance would be the shortest, and fastest. If you can practise the speed to the highest realm, then you won't be afraid of the opponent knowing your intentions, as they will not be able to defend against you." Jing Hao stated casually.

"Then how fast would that be!?" Tang Tian was shocked. It was logical that the straightest route would be the shortest route, but in martial techniques, attacking with straight routes was extremely rare, because it was easily seen through by the enemy. On battlefield, once your intentions were exposed, then it meant you were at disadvantage.

“Fast enough.” Jing Hao peeped at Tang Tian’s light body techniques. He frowned slightly and in his hands were many Spirit General cards: “There’s a few light body technique cards here. Take a look if you like any of them.”

There were four rank four Spirit General Cards, all of them silver grade. [Threading Wind Flowing Light], [Legendary Wings], [Eight Divinatory Steps], [Thousand Squandering Woods].

“[Threading Wind Flowing Light] focuses on speed, it is very suited for long arduous journeys. [Legendary Wings] flies at a pretty high altitude. If you incorporate it with other martial techniques, your strength will increase. [Eight Divinatory Steps] changes is very complex, it talks about changing position quickly, but it is very difficult to master. [Thousand Squandering Wood] is suitable for complex dodging and flying. They each have their own good points.” Jing Hao introduced.

Tang Tian thought and said: “I want [Eight Divinatory Steps].”

For a long journey, he had the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich. The other two light body techniques were not suited for his battle style. Only [Eight Divinatory Steps] was made for him as a Close Quarters Combat Expert.

Jing Hao did not ask further, and passed [Eight Divinatory Steps] to Tang Tian.

As they advanced, Jing Hao’s expression congealed as he took

precautions. He held onto the sword around his waist.

Hiss!

All of a sudden, a ray of shadow flashed across in the darkness. Tang Tian's heart jumped. He only sensed a gush of foul wind right in front of him. It was fast, and it came so quickly that he did not had the time to react.

A slight cold light was suddenly released in front of Tang Tian

A ball of black shadow was torn into two.

Jing Hao's sword was back in his sheath.

Up till now, Tang Tian's hair stood all of a sudden. His facial expression took a turn. If it was not for Jing Hao, he would be dead! He looked down at his feet with a lingering fear. The black shadow was torn apart into two and on its body hung two black wings.

"It's the profound bats." Jing Hao's voice rang through Tang Tian's ears: "Fifth level star spirit beasts are fast. If you look around, there should be a Spirit Nucleus."

No wonder it was so terrifying. It was a fifth level star spirit beast!

Tang Tian was still slightly pale, but he calmed himself down and very quickly, he found the Spirit Nucleus of the profound bat. It was as big as a yellow bean, and shining black. When Tang Tian handed it over to Jing Hao, he shook his head and said: “For you, I have no use for it.”

Tang Tian heard and, without saying anything, kept it. Right up till now, he then realised how fast Jing Hao’s sword was.

He took in a deep breath, and his body armor appeared, the serene Blue Peacock. It did not emit light in the dark, and he tightened the gloves on his fists.

“Let’s go.” Without further ado, Jing Hao said and continued forward.

Tang Tian followed tightly, occasionally, he would scan the surroundings with precautions. He then lightly asked: “Are there many star spirit beasts?”

“Many.” Jing Hao said: “So from the start, I thought there were treasures here. Then I realised that there are too many star spirit beasts. This place is still fine, they’re basically all the lower levels ones. The deeper you go, the more powerful the star spirit beasts become. Even the masters from the Honourable Martial Group dared not go down. Nobody knows what hides beneath.”

Lower level...

Tang Tian was slightly depressed. He almost got killed by a low level star spirit beast...

He was lucky he had not met any scary things on the way. Suddenly, Tang Tian noted that not far away, there were about thirty oval pits of different sizes. The small ones were not wider than half a metre, while the bigger ones were greater than ten metres in width. Tang Tian could obviously sense the energy from the pits was thicker and denser than other places.

Noticing Tang Tian's gaze, Jing Hao said: "That's the energy pool."

Without any intention of stopping, he continued forward.

Tang Tian felt slightly odd. Were those not energy pools? Tang Tian could see that naturally, these energy pools were no doubt the best place to cultivate True Power. Their thickness of energy was far beyond some of the places outside. If he was outside, and there was such a place, the towering figures would have already snatched it away. Only at such a dangerous and dark place like here, would no one dare to snatch them.

About an hour later, after endless twists and turns, Tang Tian was dizzy.

Suddenly, Jing Hao squeezed into a small crack. The crevice needed one to turn sideway to get in. There were many such cracks on the underground. Tang Tian hurried up.

Through the cracks, Tang Tian was stunned by the view in front of him.

Specks of blue lights started floating from the abyss. There were many of them, as if it were a blue ocean. They continuously gushed out from the abyss, and as they floated into the sky, their colours faded, and their glow died out until they disappeared into thin air.

This rice sized blue lights started producing, glowing, and disappearing.

“These balls of light are energy.” Jing Hao’s tone was slightly excited: “To practise in such a place, your speed will increase greatly. The highlight of this place is the energy pool. The energy concentration here is thick beyond words.”

“How can there be such a mystical place on earth?” Tang Tian stuttered as he asked.

A speck of light floated right in front of him. He reached out to catch the ball of light. The light emitted a slight chillness as it touched his skin. In a split second, the chilliness disappeared and it penetrated into his body. Tang Tian only felt energised.

“I also don’t know.” Jing Hao was seldom infatuated, and very quickly, he regained his usual peacefulness: “I too, found this place by accident. This energy has no elements. Its energy and level are around the fourth level. It is best for your current standard. For me, it has not much help already, but as compared to the ones outside, it is much more effective here. You can start cultivating.”

After that, Jing Hao sat with his knees bent and started cultivating.

Tang Tian observed and sat down too.

He instigated his mental cultivation, and immediately, a few balls of light started to fly towards Tang Tian as if they were being attracted.

Tang Tian was super focused. He could only feel an indescribable comfort while the True Power gushed in continuously and, in the blink of an eye, the fourth tier Dantian pool was almost full. Tang Tian stopped absorbing the balls of energy. He then started instigating the True Power within his body, which started to flow in the meridians.

Tang Tian had only started cultivating the [Four Heavenly Dragons]. His mental cultivation and his meridians were not functioning to their full potential yet. Tang Tian's True Power was like a drill bit. As it passed through the meridians, it expanded them constantly. This process was long and slow. With a bit of a push, Tang Tian's True Power was rapidly depleting, and it was almost exhausted.

As per usual, Tang Tian started to use his mental cultivation. This cycle was then repeated again.

Tang Tian finally understood why Jing Hao was so confident that the energy here could help Tang Tian recover his True Power in

short period of time.

It was indeed a holy place to cultivate!

Tang Tian very quickly was immersed within cultivation.

On the fifth day.

Jing Hao opened his eyes. He looked at Tang Tian who was seated not so far away. A look of shock flashed through his eyes. For ten continuous days of cultivation, Jing Hao himself could not take it. The duration of cultivation was extremely tough and bitter, and it was easy to fatigue the mind.

So usually, after about five days, Jing Hao would return back to rest. That was his limit.

Not long after, Tang Tian opened his eyes. Jing Hao asked: “I’m going back to the ground to rest. What do you plan to do?”

“I’ll continue cultivating.” Tang Tian was determined: “I’ve brought some dried food.”

Jing Hao did not object and said: “If you’re mentally exhausted, just take a break. It’s not a day or two where you can cultivate everything.”

“Nah, I’m not tired.” Tang Tian was not lying. To him, five days

of cultivation back to back was indeed nothing.

Seeing Tang Tian so determined, Jing Hao did not force him: “It’s safe here. Don’t walk out of the cracks.”

“Okay!” Tang Tian replied in all seriousness.

With Jing Hao’s orders, he turned and leave.

Tang Tian stretched his body. His body was slightly numb from sitting for five days straight. He pulled his fist technique for a few times to warm his body up before he entered the Cross Door.

“Uncle Bing, have you seen such a place before?” Tang Tian could not help but ask Bing.

Bing nodded: “Yes, these are called energy cracks. There was one in the army, but it was not this place. I remember, the most useful thing about our energy crack was that we used it to bathe ourselves.”

“Bathe?” Tang Tian was attracted by this word.

“Yes, the human body is very amazing and weird. Some people are not intimate with the natural energy of the world innately, and so they cultivate it, but the speed of cultivation is very slow. Even if they did cultivate True Power, their bodies would automatically reject the True power. In severe cases, some did not even manage to cultivate any martial techniques. However, these people are

talented in other aspects.”

“Could it be I’m also that kind?” Tang Tian pointed at his own nose.

“You’re not.” Bing explained: “Your body does not reject True Power. Your talent is bad because you are too proportionate and balanced. In all honesty, I’m very curious about your martial techniques. During our generation, people like you were the best candidates. We thought that if one is well proportioned, they would not be controlled easily.”

“Is that so? I’m actually so powerful!” Tang Tian eyes lit up.

“I have a too limited understanding of the current martial techniques. I can’t explain much to you either.” Bing said honestly: “You don’t need the bathe. Your body is very intimate with the energy.”

Tang Tian was disappointed.

“Oh, I remember. The energy cracks can also train spirits.” Bing remembered all of a sudden.

# Chapter 075 – Panda Bandit Group

---

“Train spirits?” Tang Tian was attracted to Uncle Bing’s words.

“En.” Uncle Bing recalled his past while replying: “The martial techniques between now and then were totally different, but the Martial Spirit is roughly the same. When we studied the Martial Spirit, we found out that it was actually a characteristic of energy. It will first hide deep within the hearts of the human, and is extremely frail. As the martial artist starts to cultivate True Power, the True Power will continuously flow within the body and slowly awaken the Martial Spirit. When the martial artist’s True Power reaches the fourth level, it coincidentally is the critical point when it completely awakens and starts to grow stronger. No one managed to find out what the secret of the Martial Spirit was during my generation. Now, it seems like no one in this generation got it as well. Some think it is actually a characteristic of energy, while some call it the second consciousness. As for its complicated theory, Martial Spirits are way more complex than True Power.”

Tang Tang listened with half understanding. These contents were too profound for him.

Uncle Bing continued: “Although it wasn’t clear what the innate characteristic of the Martial Spirit is, our research was not all in vain. There are two essential factors of the Martial Spirit: First, is the degree of composition, and second, its degree of purity. All the powerful Martial Spirits, no matter how great their strength was, there were no differences between their composition and purity. The degree of composition of a Martial Spirit and its degree of purity have a very close relationship. Both will grow together, and it is very extraordinary. If a strong martial artist is facing a

bottleneck, he has to raise the degree of purity for the Martial Spirit to become stronger. At the same time, when the degree of purity increases, the level of the Martial Spirit will then face another bottleneck again. This time, he would need a lot to increase the degree composition of the Martial Spirit for them to continue improving.”

“Are Martial Spirits very powerful?” Tang Tian did not understand fully: “Other than making Spirit General Cards, do they have other uses?”

“Of course, they’re powerful.” Uncle Bing’s tone became stern: “You’ll know it in the future. The lowest level of True Power is governed by the land under heaven, as for the high levels one, it will then be under the rule of Martial Spirits.”

“How high is high level?” Tang Tian asked.

“Tenth level and above.” Bing said casually.

Tang Tian’s face sunk: “That’s a little too far...”

Bing casted a face of disgust: “Only this, and you call it ‘too far’? Godlike young lad, you’re afraid!?”

Tang Tian jumped and stared at him in anger with his eyes wide opened: “Hey, Uncle, don’t spew bullshit! What is the tenth level to this godlike young lad? Heng, they are all to be seen as godlike young lad’s goals! Haha! Tremble, Uncle!”

“A spoilt fourth level child, crazy! Ignorant! Prideful!” Bing refuted.

“Woah, woah! I want to spar with you! Come on, Uncle, tremble at the shadows of a godlike young lad!” Tang Tian was boiling red as he pointed straight at Bing.

Bing did not care about Tang Tian’s challenge: “Speaking of which, the energy cracks can train the spirits and they are known for their tortures. During our times, only the bravest recruits would use the energy cracks to train Martial Spirits. Oh, I remember now, how the screams rang through the air. Tsk, tsk, I remember when I first entered the camp, there were only five brave souls who dared to do so.”

Tang Tian moaned with a look of disdain: “You were obviously not one of them.”

Bing rolled his eyes, tone calm. But when he heard Tang Tian’s ridicule: “Excuse me, you’re wrong. I was actually one of them.”

Tang Tian stopped but he laughed unconvincingly: “You must be exaggerating. There’s actually nothing so scary about training spirits.”

“Heh, you can try. Godlike young lad, do you dare to take up this challenge?” Bing looked up and reminisced: “I’m very strong headed with the time of: two hours. Young lad, this is your chance to defeat me just and honourably. This is so scary, so frightening, a

godlike young lad...”

Tang Tian face was pot black, he gritted his teeth: “I’ll make you ready to concede!”

“Hehe, every time a rascal is about to begin, they’d put the words nicely.” Bing continued to mock: “Godlike young lad, don’t give up before the twenty minutes mark, that’d be so embarrassing.”

Tang Tian’s face was as black as a black pot: “You better pray I don’t defeat you! Haha, just the thought of you crying at my victory makes me feel so good!”

“This is a sparring session full of expectations.” Bing nodded: “But, to start this sparring, we need to find Sai Lei.”

“Why do we have to find her?” Tang Tian smiled slyly: “Are you afraid, Uncle Bing!”

“Sigh, since it’s a just and honoured sparring session, then we have to be fair as well.” Bing’s light faded from his face: “Training spirit devices, what a thing to be terrified of. Every recruit would turn brown once they heard of this!”

Tang Tian looked with despise: “It seems like your army lacks a godlike young lad! The Southern Cross Army doesn’t seem like anything!”

Bing turned his face around and looked at Tang Tian with an

intention to kill, but Tang Tian did not lose out either. He stared right back at Bing.

And the two stared at each other in anger.

“Young lad, don’t regret it. The taste of living death will be the most beautiful and remarkable memory in your lifetime.” A gloomy voice emerged from his white face that sent chills down one’s spine.

“Tsk! Uncle, are you scared now? I’ll tell you what, it’s already too late to back out! I’ll let you be ready to concede!” Tang Tian scowled with a cruel face.

“Since you wish for death, I’ll not stop you.” Bing stood up, full of a killing aura.

“Just wait to bow down and worship this godlike young man!” Tang Tian shouted, putting his both hands in his pocket.

One man and one spirit entered the Three Spirits City.

“You go and find Sai Lei and pass this to her.” Bing gave Tang Tian a piece of blueprint: “I’m going to buy some ingredients.”

“Uncle, you better not run just before the battle!” Tang Tian took the blueprint and shouted.

“Run? Hey, I actually am looking forward to your pained expressions.” Murderous intent grew even thicker around Bing’s body.

One man and one spirit gazed at each other, before simultaneously scoffing and turning around to walk their separate ways.

With a black face, Tang Tian rode on his Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, rumbling and rumbling madly along the street, rushing towards Sai Lei’s Card shop.

---

In the warehouse, Sai Lei was surrounded by three people. Everywhere was a mess, the entire floor filled with different kinds of broken machineries.

“It really is enjoyable to see this accident. Never did I think that Miss Sai Lei, other than having good hands in making machines, would also be very beautiful, leaving people dripping with saliva. This must be at least a D-cup right?” One of the men swallowed his saliva with greed burning in his eyes. He wore a straw hat, wearing a grey weaved fur cloak, stature was well built, and a straw of grass in his mouth.

“C!” A skinny young man wearing white spectacles and a black fur cloak, squinted his eyes and said in a low voice.

“What’s wrong with your eyes, Old Black!” A fat boy wearing a

white fur cloak, could not help but mock: “It’s definitely an E-cup! But, but that’s not important. The important thing is, what a beautiful pair of legs she has! Perfect, absolutely perfect! Snow white smooth and curved perfection, perfectly sized with perfectly shaped voluptuous chests and butt, soft and tender face, Wa, wa, wa, the highest quality of the highest quality!”

The head of the group turned his head and said: “Old White’s words, I somehow remember him saying the exact same thing, but from where?”

Old Black coldly said: “The pig trotters from the day before yesterday at night.”

The head of the group suddenly remembered: “I remember! Darn it, in an instant, Old White already bit on seven! I only bit on one!”

Old Black: “Two.”

Sai Lei looked at the three coldly, hugging her chest, she ridiculed: “The famous Panda Bandit Group actually sees something in me. I’m honoured, Floral Panda, Black Panda, and White Panda!”

White Panda clapped his pudgy palms and smiled: “If you’re honoured, then come with us.”

“I don’t want to go anywhere.” Sai Lei shook her head.

Floral Panda squinted his eyes. Like a bandit, he spoke slowly, but with a tinge of ferociousness: “Why? How much can you earn from a small shop like this? We will buy it, and you’ll follow us. You’ll get to eat and drink. We’re lacking a mechanic now. Plus, you’re so beautiful while I’m single. How compatible are we?”

Black Panda was expressionless, but his aura grew.

White Panda smiled and walked forward.

Sai Lei looked calm, but in her heart she was panicking. She never thought she would be targeted by the Panda Bandit Group. The Panda Bandit Group was fierce and vicious. Their methods were barbaric and powerful. All the machine operated weapons in her shop were cleared by them.

Darn it!

Why did nobody come here?

Sai Lei was anxious. She regretted opening a shop in such a desolated place.

Floral Panda saw through Sai Lei’s thinking and laughed lightly: “No one will come. We have already hung the ‘closed’ sign at the door. It seems like you better give up. If we make a move on you, the two of you will look aside. I want to get intimate with Miss Sai Lei.”

Sai Lei's expression changed.

Floral Panda started folding his sleeves, with a perverted look.

Suddenly, the floor shook and rumbled.

The three immediately raised their guard. Sai Lei changed and her eyes lit up. Without hesitation, she screamed: "Help!"

The three expressions changed slightly. Floral Panda pounced towards Sai Lei.

Boom!

Behind the three, the storage room exploded into small pieces!

Tang Tian rode on his Bronze Mechanic Ostrich like an ancient knight. With each step, a thunderous sound exploded and the ground shook!

The head of the ostrich laid flat, as if the rider laid flat a pike.

Its whistle filled the sky like a stormy rain splashing onto rocks, abruptly appearing. The Bronze Mechanical Ostrich carrying Tang Tian leaned forward, looking very ferocious.

In mid air, Floral Panda's expression changed. From his back, he

heard a shrilling whistle that made his hair stand.

Not caring about Sai Lei, he bent himself and instigated his True Power before he sent a punch behind.

Bang!

The terrifying strength gave him a weird feeling in his throat. His fist was in pain and he knew it was a fracture. Overwhelmed, he borrowed the terrifying energy and pounced to the side.

The heavy and sturdy Bronze Mechanical Ostrich drew two bedazzling fireballs. In the blur created by the wind, he used a strong arm to support his waist. Seemingly like he was soaring in the air circling around and harnessing the wind, all the fright and fear momentarily disappeared.

At that moment, Sai Lei was very anxious.

# Chapter 076 – Man Of Steel And Warmhearted Tears

---

Warmth surrounded his chest.

Tang Tian did not grasp his strength properly. Sai Lei sat opposite to him. The Bronze Mechanical Ostrich could only have two people at the back, but Tang Tian's vision was blocked by Sai Lei's hair. In a moment of panic, slap, he pulled Sai Lei into his arms.

Sai Lei did not have the time to resist and lost her balance, falling into Tang Tian's arms.

Sai Lei's hair was being blown by the wind. Tang Tian gritted his teeth and, not caring much, reached out to pressed down on Sai Lei's head. He pushed down hard and shouted: "Stay low!"

Sai Lei could only sense a great power coming from her head, slap, her face was being stuffed into...

"Eheh!" Sai Lei felt like her face was completely buried and she almost could not catch a breath. She wanted to speak up, but she could only make muffled noises.

Suddenly, Sai Lei froze.

Wait a minute!

This place... this place...

This was... this was...

Sai Lei's mind went blank, and she started blushing. Tang Tian was desperate the entire time, he did not save any energy. When she was pressed down, it was firm. Tang Tian was afraid she would move around and his vision would be obstructed again, so he pressed on her head firmly with his right hand

Sai Lei turned hysterical.

Tang Tian had no idea what he had done. He was already in the state of fighting. His fist gloves were covered in green flames. A graceful indigo peacock floated out, its feather armour moving like waves. His eyes were blazing with red fire.

“Little Ostrich, kill!”

Tang Tian bellowed, and lowered his body once again, the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich rumbled, rushing towards the Pandas!

Like a demon with wings, a black shadow pounced onto Tang Tian. Shockingly, it was the Black Panda. His skinny and sharp face filled with killing intent, in Black Panda's hands suddenly appeared a few more flying blades, filled with a cold chill. Doing movements with his wrists, the flying blades dancing in the air.

A monstrous hiss screeched through the air and eardrums. The flying blades were as fast as lightning, enveloped by a layer of light aura, and wavering unstably in the sky, leaving people to feel defenceless.

Tang Tian was already prepared to react against Black Panda's flying blades. After experiencing so many 'take a beating' training sessions, Tang Tian's sharp intuition was very high leveled. Even without looking back, his wrist already stretched backwards.

[Xiu Xiu Xiu!](#)

(How lightsaber sounds)

A few rays of black light shot from Tang Tian's wrists.

Sagittarius Constellation Iron Treasure, Small Qian Kun Spring Loaded Arrow!

The speed of the arrow was astonishingly quick. Black Panda's eyes flashed with a cold glint. He suddenly stopped in his tracks, and two butterfly handle short blades appeared in his hands, which moved very quickly, causing the knives to reflect light.

Ding ding ding!

A few sparks burst out, causing Black Panda to retreat a few steps, his heart shivering with cold.

At that moment, the flying blade also appeared behind Tang Tian's back. Black Panda's hand arts were meticulous, and the originally random and messy flying blades in the air were meant to lock Tang Tian in a specific location. No matter where Tang Tian tried to dodge, he would still be the target of the flying blade!

Just then, Tang Tian suddenly shouted in fury: "Blue Peacock!"

Abruptly, an outline of an armor costume emerged from thin air, 'clang of metals!'

Several feathers suddenly erected, struggled free, and shot out after being aroused. Rays of blue light appeared in the sky. Ding ding ding, every blue light hit a flying blade, causing them to drop.

Black Panda's expression turned bad. This brat that came out of nowhere, his power was not very great, but the treasures on him were numerous. That he could actually borrow the treasures' powers to force him to retreat, Black Panda was obviously resentful.

Tang Tian laughed out loud, his gaze tightly set on White Panda.

White Panda's hands held a copper rod. Facing the incoming Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, his plump face did not shrink back even a bit.

The distance between both parties was rapidly decreasing. White Panda suddenly shouted out loud, his genuinely short and stout

body bent down, both hands holding onto the rod, total annihilation!

A dim, earthen yellow light aura formed into a vague panda opening its mouth fiercely.

The rod gloomily roared like a wild beast.

Fifth level True Power was urged to its strongest, and the rod aura started to take form, therefore such a scene was unfolding.

Black Panda's cold expression slowly brought forth a trace of anticipation. Very few people knew that White Panda's short and fat stature was a heavenly gift. It added onto Earth affinity talent, his [Panda Rod Arts] were trained to their peak with a very strong output of power, strong and sturdy, never losing before.

Tang Tian was secretly surprised by the power of the rod, but, unexpectedly, his mouth portrayed a cunning smile.

Rumbling, rumbling... Bang!

The thick and solid Bronze Mechanical Ostrich suddenly stooped lower.

Black Panda's pupils withdrew, and he lost his voice in surprise: "He wants to...."

Bang!

A powerful force erupted from the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich's legs, causing it to soar into the air.

The terrifying rod shadow grazed past Tang Tian's body, causing him to tremble. His heart was overwhelmed by shock. It was like the power had drilled into his body. This rod was actually so powerful!

Flap!

The warehouse had a hole blasted open, with both the person and the bird, flying high up into the air.

White and Black Panda ran to the open and gazed upwards into the sky.

Who knew that one jump from the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich would reach a height of sixty metres? However, after bursting to its fullest and reaching the highest it could reach, the ostrich started to descend downwards.

White and Black Panda stayed in their position. With killing intent seen in their eyes, they waited and started building up power. Once Tang Tian came down, they would immediately give the fatal blow.

Suddenly, the ostrich stopped in midair as the wings that were

originally stuck on its sides suddenly opened up and flapped rapidly. The Bronze Mechanical Ostrich stared at the people below from the air.

The three below stared with their mouths agape.

Tang Tian totally forgot he was still pressing on Sai Lei, as she was almost choked out of breath. But what made her even more embarrassed, was that her face was buried too deep below! Tang Tian's actions were violent, and so she could feel something bulging in his pants and, from time to time, it would poke her in the face.

This god damn brat deserves to die!

What made her feel helpless, was that no matter how she tried to struggle, Tang Tian's hand did not move an inch.

Was this guy a wild beast? How is he so strong?

Her breathing became shorter and shorter. As the bulging thing time and time again poked at her, Sai Lei's heart was filled with embarrassment and hate. In panic, she did not care about anything else, opened her mouth, and used all her strength to bite down!

Tang Tian was extremely proud of himself at that moment, he faced up to the sky, and laughed out loud: "Hahahaha! Idiots! Do not treat my ostrich as a bird that can't fly...."

Tang Tian who was in the midst of laughing, suddenly looked like someone stuffed his throat with something, as his yelling suddenly stopped.

His expression froze, his one hand stuck in the air, body as still as a statue.

After freezing for three seconds, Tang Tian suddenly screamed a blood curdling scream.

“AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!”

A figure from far away flashed towards him like lightning. Bing's eyes were filled with anger and heat, killing intent boiling to heavens.

“Tang Tian, you're injured?” After blink a few times, Bing rushed to Tang Tian.

“AHHHHHHH....” Tang Tian screamed for a long time without saying anything. He was in such extreme pain that his tears came out, his body became crooked like a shrimp.

Sai Lei pushed herself up with difficulty after inhaling a deep breath. Listening to Bing's words, her face suddenly seemed to burn up with anger.

How shameful!

Sai Lei fumed so much that she found a hole to dig into, and only after a while did she suddenly realise that she had put her head down to the same place again....

Sai Lei was so embarrassed that she wanted to cry already.

Although she regularly enjoyed assuming the attitude of a mature and sophisticated woman and adopted an older sister attitude while being seductive and playful, in truth, she was very conservative and did not dwell much on the boy-girl relationships. After this, how could she still meet people!?

Seeing Tang Tian's eyes pouring out tears, Bing's rage surged. He was very clear that Tang Tian was a very persistent person, and he had never before seen Tang Tian cry. Even with all the pain, all the arduous training, the difficult battles, Tang Tian never ever teared up before.

Such an ironclad young man, Tang Tian must have suffered some very heavy injury, and only after enduring so much pain did he finally shed tears!

Bing's killing intent took over his eyes as he said: "Not even one of them will get away!" And rushed downwards.

At this time, Sei Lei finally struggled out of Tang Tian's grasp, climbed up, and sat up straight.

Both people met face to face.

Sai Lei's face was red with embarrassment, but instantly became chilly and flat cold as imminent killing intent surfacing.

Tang Tian was still zapped straight, expression frozen, tears moving around the eye sockets.

Sai Lei, who was fuming with anger, upon seeing Tang Tian's predicament, suddenly calmed down, and her anger dissipated by half, she extended out her finger, her red nails lightly hooking onto Tang Tian's chin. Her smile and moist tongue gently licked her snow white teeth, as if she were tasting him, and at the same time said: "Your taste is not bad!"

The Sai Lei in front of Tang Tian's eyes seemed to have changed entirely into another person.

Two neat rows of snow white teeth, it was as if they were two rows of hacksaws, permeating with cold rays. Sai Lei's moist and delicate tongue, in front of Tang Tian, was like a moist sandpaper, vigorously rubbing onto the hacksaws, the sharper it gets, the brighter it becomes....

It seemed even more painful...

So scary....

"AHHHHHHH!"

Tang Tian's wails, were even more tear wrecking, spreading out like a wild hurricane.

Bing's efficiency was astonishing. With his power, the three bandits from the Panda Bandit Group were not his match, and were cleaned up quickly. Bing was so angry that, without saying a word, he used a rope and bound them up together. He would let Tang Tian personally slay them, and clear himself of the hatred.

After tying them up, he suddenly heard the wails from above, Bing looked up, and saw the little black dot flying in the air, with a lot of empathy in his heart.

The injury had become worse....

The ironclad youngman was unable to handle the pain. It must be terrifying!

Sai Lei, who was originally embarrassed, upon seeing Tang Tian howling like that, laughed heartily, while her mood lifted by a lot. If anyone else saw the current Sai Lei, he would definitely be swept away by her mesmerizing laugh and appearance.

"Hey, young man, go down. Your Spirit General seems to have concluded the battle." Sai Lei laughed and said.

Tang Tian's fearful expression was simply too adorable!

A flash went past Sai Lei's beautiful eyes while she exhaled and, with a deep, enticing voice: "Unless, young man, you want it one more time?"

Tang Tian's face grew even more white, like a blank piece of paper. Head shaking like a rattle drum, he immediately urged the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich to fly down. In his panicked and doubtful state, Tang Tian clumsily made a mistake. Although the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich's buoyancy was very tiny, and could let them float in the air, with this mistake, the ostrich's wings immediately stopped flapping.

"AHHHHHHH!"

Suddenly being weightless, Sai Lei screamed in terror, scared to the point that she hugged Tang Tian.

The weightlessness did not scare Tang Tian, but suddenly become hugged by Sai Lei scared the shit out of him, and all the blood in his face was suddenly drained clean.

"AHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Both of their long wails carried on all the way to the ground.

Bing slanted his head, looked at the dust that rose up due to the fall, and thought in his mind: "— So painful to the point that he could not control the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, I'm only afraid that this young man Tang has hurt his state of mind. This kind of

heavy wound is very hard to recover from.....”

# Chapter 077 – Development In The Spirit Region

---

Tang Tian's expression was pale white as he walked into the card shop with his back bent. The three pandas were bound by the upper body, arms behind their back and ropes looped around their necks, together with White Panda's yellow copper rod.

Seeing these three men, Sai Lei's anger raged out, if it wasn't for these three bastards, I would not have thrown my face like that today, I would not have....

Sai Lei shuffled forward quickly, raised the high heel on her leg, and consecutively stomped on their feet, pu pu pu!

The power of these high heel shoes, was completely set free on the three of them, whose faces were like noodles mixed in a hot pot and stirred by chopsticks, becoming entangled together.

“Only you three have the idea of hitting me!” Sai Lei had a lofty and proud look on her face, her gaze was filled with disdain: “Your luck is not bad. If i really had some unexpected misfortune, you three would regret being born to this world.”

Listening to her words, Tang Tian immediately backed up, this crazy woman was unreasonable, better to stay further away from her.

“What do you plan to do with them?” Uncle Bing asked Tang

Tian.

Tang Tian was stumped, what would he do with them? Kill them? If they were in the midst of fighting, Tang Tian would be able to do it, but now that they looked like that, Tang Tian felt that he could not do it.

Sai Lei gave Tang Tian a look, seeing that Tang Tian had no idea on what he was going to do, she immediately said: “Leave it to me!”

Tang Tian nodded his head: “Great!”

The three ripe sweet potatoes could finally be sent out, Tang Tian’s heart felt for the three of them, to land in the hands of this malicious woman, what awaits them was definitely something that was worse than death!

As expected, the faces of the three of them changed, Floral Panda’s eyes flashed a trace of fear, his mouth spouting: “Smelly woman! Come and straightforwardly give this old man a weapon!”

Sai Lei coldly laughed: “You are all too naive.”

Hearing this, Tang Tian trembled, his face did not move, but his feet quickly moved a few steps to the side, increasing the distance.

“Why did you two come and find me more?” Sai Lei ignored the three of them, and turned to asked Tang Tian and Bing.

Tang Tian gave her the blueprints Bing gave him: “Uncle Bing asked, are you able to make this?”

Sai Lei accepted the blueprints, looked down, and was immediately attracted to it, her gaze could not leave the paper: “Training spirit devices.... Legends speak of training spirit devices... they were strange structures, extremely ingenious! Powerful, exactly what genius designed this....”

“He is called Andre.” Uncle Bing said.

“Andre?” Sai Lei raised her head, frowning her brows and deep in thought for a long time, before shaking her head: “Never heard of him.”

“He did not have any fame, but was an outstanding mechanic, Southern Cross Army’s number five mechanic.” Uncle Bing blankly said.

“As expected he was a mechanic in the golden era of designs, this genius plan, could only appear from that period of time.” Sai Lei muttered to herself: “This place, thinking about it, oh, i understand, it uses eight circuits to be resolved! God! Did the ancient era already have such profound understanding regarding Martial Spirits? This is truly surprising!”

“Can you do it?” Bing’s stiff voice came out.

“Do not look down on me!” Sai Lei raised her head with some dissatisfaction, her eyes showing a proud look: “Although that era’s genius mechanics were worth worshipping, regarding this era’s most marvelous mechanics, I will definitely not lose to them!”

Sai Lei’s face became more calm: “Give me a while.”

She quickly took out a piece of paper, wrote on it, after a while, she gave the paper to Tang Tian: “I need this list of materials.”

Tang Tian gave the list to Bing, Bing glanced through it, nodded his head: “I prepared some of them already.”

With that, he proceeded to take them out.

Sai Lei inspected the materials, astoundedly looked at Bing: “This is the first time that i see a Spirit General so experienced with machineries.”

Bing was indifferent: “My standard is merely so so.”

“The materials here are more or less complete, but I’m still missing two important materials, one of it is a Spirit Nucleus of the fourth level, able to possess both water and earth elements, the other is Jade Spirit Steel.”

After listening to her did Bing’s tone of voice return to normal: “Your standard is quite good. Tomorrow around this time, we will

procure both ingredients.”

“Good! Then I will begin working on the initial part first.” Sai Lei’s eyes flashed a hint of excitement and fanaticism, it was as if she had changed into another person, her entire body brimming with formidable self-confidence, all the usual laziness and blurriness could not be seen at all.

“These three captives, you sure you don’t need us to handle them?” Bing asked as he was walking out of the door.

“Hurry and go find those materials!” Sai Lei had already begun working: “I have prepared a little something for them, they will definitely enjoy it.”

Bing did not say anything, and left with Tang Tian.

Once stepping out, Tang Tian released his breath and muttered: “This woman is really too scary!”

“Scary?” Bing was confused, but quickly he asked Tang Tian: “Is your injury severe?”

Tang Tian froze, but quickly recovered and replied: “Ah, there’s no problem!” Tang Tian felt very awkward, and immediately shifted the topic: “Bing, where can we go to find this Spirit Nucleus and Jade Spirit Steel?”

“At the Hunting Spirit Region.” Bing said.

“Hunting Spirit Region?” It was the first time Tang Tian heard of such a place.

“En. I saw a few books related to the Spirit Region, and finally understood what is happening.” Bing explained while walking: “It was roughly the later period of the Scorpio dynasty, that the Martial Spirit Chamber was no longer a secret, and more and more entrances to it were being found, leading to more and more people entering it. The Martial Spirit Chamber has a lot of unfound and unknown things, which were all being opened up. Now the Spirit region, as compared to my era’s Martial Spirit Chamber, should be roughly ten times the size.”

Tang Tian listened attentively.

“As there is a lot of energy in the ancient Martial Spirit broken pieces, it is very beneficial to train the Martial Spirit. Very quickly, the Spirit Region became a bustling place for human activities and was frequented often, thereby having the signs of a city. But as the place has too many broken pieces of ancient Martial Spirits, and can erupt out anytime, it is filled with danger, so the region was not suitable for establishing towns and cities, so it was specifically zoned out, and became the Hunting Spirit Region.”

“Why will the ancient Martial Spirit pieces keep coming out?” Tang Tian could not keep it in and asked.

“We already found this problem in the past.” Bing said deeply: “Although there was no complete clarity to it, we had a few

guesses. Some people guessed that below the Martial Spirit Chamber is an ancient tomb, in a even more distant ancient era, there were customs for burials. When a sovereign king was buried, many Spirit Generals would choose to follow along. This method looked like they were ignorant, but on the contrary, at that point of time, it was very prevalent, and Martial Spirits regarded it as honourous. Yet we did not think that, the Spirit Region would be so huge. So i highly suspect that this guess could be wrong.”

“Even distant ancient....” Tang Tian’s face was puzzled, Bing’s time, he already felt that it was already very distant, but to be even more distant and ancient than Bing’s time, Tang Tian’s head was in even more pain.

“There have been great changes to this place.” Bing’s voice had some sorrow tone: “The blue sea turned into mulberry fields. I do not know what changes there are to the Hunting Spirit Region, but if it does not differ much from my memories, then I know where the water and earth Spirit Nucleus and Jade Spirit Steel are to be found.”

Tang Tian followed Bing and walked out of Three Spirits City.

Once they left Three Spirits City, it was an entirely different view, as the entire place was a silent wilderness. Once in awhile a sporadic dried tree could be seen, it was hard to predict what would come by in such a desolate place.

“Martial Spirits’ strength rely on two factors, being concentrated and pure. To swallow Martial Spirits, is one of the simplest and most direct way to increase the concentration. But this method

does have its side effects, in which it would cause your Martial Spirit to become even more heterogeneous. The more you swallow, the more heterogeneous it becomes, and that is how training spirit devices came about. Training spirit devices could substantially purify the Martial Spirit, other than the pain, there are no side effects.

Bing's explanations always led Tang Tian to feel that he was profound and well versed in a wide range of things.

"I do not know what other spirit regions are like, but the Martial Spirit Chamber previously did not have day or night, which was very special. It was always gloomy here. The Martial Spirit Chamber had very dense vegetation, as it was not a suitable place to thrive, and the ancient Martial Spirits, were extremely ferocious. This place was previously known as the vicious land, and thus leads to the understanding why people would think there was a tomb below." Bing half floated half spoke: "As expected it has really become bigger, in the past, this place could already let you encounter many ancient Martial Spirits.

"What do ancient Martial Spirits look like?" Tang Tian was curious.

Truthfully, he did not even think that the world was actually such a weird place, and it was the Three Spirits City that made him open his eyes. He wasn't sure if Qian Hui had come to this Spirit Region before, oh, Qian Hui should have come before. Not sure if it was possible to meet Qian Hui here at this Spirit Region, but from what Uncle Bing said, There were many entrances to this Spirit Region.

When there was time, I should ask if there are any entrances to this Spirit Region at Immortal Constellation Rainbow City.

Hey, If Three Spirits City has other entrances, doesn't that mean that I could directly leave from the Spirit Region?

Tang Tian suddenly begun to have random thoughts.

"You will know it sooner or later." Uncle Bing said: "There are many weird fantasies and oddities in the world. There are some wild star spirit beasts that can absorb the broken Martial Spirit pieces, and these wild star spirit beasts will become extremely powerful, and very unreasonable. The star spirit beasts of a Spirit Region, will be much more powerful than outside, you have to be careful."

"Oh." Tang Tian answered without thought. His mind was not there. The fact that he had to stay for a few more months, had spoilt his plans and caused him to be unhappy. He thought that he could very quickly see Qian Hui, but did not expect it to be delayed again, this young man's mood was somewhat gloomy.

But Tang Tian was also very clear, there was nothing more important than strength.

Qian Hui must be very very powerful now, she used to be so powerful already, I cannot lag behind. We have already promised to go to Heaven's Road together, if I cannot protect Qian Hui, then I am useless!

Tang Tian's heart calmed down.

He laughed at himself in his mind, he had endured for so many years already, but at this time, his state of mind suddenly became unstable.

As expected, my state of mind is not mature enough yet.... Eh, mature.....let's not talk about it then....

But I'm a young man who has a determined heart!

Tang Tian secretly clenched his fists and told himself.

He raised his head again.

Bing looked at Tang Tian weirdly, Tang Tian just suddenly had some preoccupied thoughts, his mood somewhat downcast, but suddenly becoming high with fighting spirit.

Bing's power of attention was quickly attracted by a distant familiar sight.

# Chapter 078 – Yaya

---

Bing was quite excited.

The familiar scenery, led him to recall his youth.

There was a gigantic red cliff, the cliff was roughly twenty metres high, as red as rust, texture was exceptionally solid, like a lone warrior, silently standing tall in the wilderness.

Floating to the side of the huge rock, Bing lightly touched the red cliff, with a myriad of thoughts, he muttered: “You’re still the same as last time...”

Tang Tian listened blankly, but he did not say a word.

Bing struggled to exit his thoughts, restored his tranquil state and said: “The Martial Spirit Chamber definitely has troubling places, so you have to regularly make reference objects that will act to identify places. This red stone, we used to call it the Red Sentinel. If we continue walking forward, we will enter the Hunting Spirit Region, luckily this place does not differ much from my past.”

Following Bing forward, Tang Tian suddenly felt the surroundings quickly become very cold. In the midst of the wilderness, a stone forest appeared before Tang Tian. There were weird stone figurines, all erected upwards, the faces were deathly pale, and a sinister feel to the forest caused it to be extremely terrifying.

“Careful.” Bing reminded Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not say anything, and summoned his Blue Peacock and Fornax Fire, ready for battle. He knew his power was still weak, so he had to raise his awareness to a hundred and twenty percent.

Suddenly, Tang Tian sensed something, and he quickly punched out to his side.

Plop!

His fist hit something soft, a grey shadow banged onto the opposite stone wall, and shot back towards him.

The small thing was not injured, and was very lively, and Tang Tian finally saw that it was a fist sized small Spirit General. Tang Tian was stunned, he had never seen such a small Spirit General before, and although it was very small, it had a neat armor on, and looked realistic.

The small Spirit General squeaked once, and suddenly shot towards Tang Tian. It used the small bow in its hands to propel itself high up, and smashed towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian quivered, immediately reacting against it, against the incoming small Spirit General, he threw out a punch!

Bang!

This punch definitely smashed onto it, the small Spirit General flew back at an even faster speed, rooting deep into a rock, forming a “大” word in the rock.

“What... what is that thing?” Tang Tian swallowed saliva, and asked with much difficulty.

“Oh, a Sprout Spirit General.” Bing said casually: “This place is filled with them, they are basically the lowest level of Spirit Generals that evolved. These ancient broken Martial Spirit pieces, after a long time, will transform into Spirit Generals. Sprout Spirit Generals are the weakest, they are all around the second or third level around there. But you still have to be careful, they are hard to destroy.”

Just as Bing finished talking, Bang, the Sprout Spirit General dropped out from the stone, ‘wow’d once, and raised the bow and arrow in its hands, shua shua shua! A few arrows were shot towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian laughed and cried, as the Sprout Spirit General shot out arrows like small toothpicks, but he still raised his fist, and threw a punch over.

The toothpick sized grey arrows immediately crumbled.

The Sprout Spirit General was angry, as it screeched out in anger,

jumped high up and raised its small bow again, split in two and smashed towards Tang Tian.

It was yet again smashed in mid air.

Plop!

It got drilled into another stone.

“Ignore it, all these small things are not threatening, but are yet difficult to destroy. Oh, you can also swallow it, it is very effective.” Bing said.

Tang Tian thought for awhile, and placed the small figure into his mouth, it's small hands and legs struggling inside his mouth, immediately a burst of evil chill was burst off, he shook his head: “Just forget about it!”

“Then let's go!” Bing took the lead and moved.

Tang Tian was about to take another step, as his senses warned him yet again, and he instantly turned behind and threw a punch!

The punch hit something!

The Sprout Spirit General was once again thrown into the air.

Tang Tian felt a headache, it was as Uncle Bing had said, this toy was not done yet! Without saying a thing, he started running, attempting to break away from this difficult brat.

Just as he starting running two steps, from the corner of his eyes, he glanced at the rock to the side, a small figure was pursuing closely behind. The Sprout Spirit General was like a bullet round, from one stone dashing to the next at an extremely fast speed. It noticed that Tang Tian was watching it, and it raised the bow in its hands, aiming at Tang Tian fiercely.

Tang Tian revealed his wrist, and a ray of dark light shot out, flying in the sky.

Small Qian Kun Spring Loaded Arrow!

Right on target!

Tang Tian was overjoyed at the unexpected power, he was merely testing out the power of the spring loaded arrow, such a rough tree trunk, was penetrated through completely, the annoying thing had nowhere else to run!

But what happened next shocked Tang Tian.

The Sprout Spirit General was actually flipped up by the spring loaded arrow.

In the next moment, an angry squeal was heard, like a rabid dog

wildly running from behind the stone, coming closer. As the Sprout Spirit General once again appeared on the rock, its face was completely red from holding back its anger, as it used the bow and arrow with all its might, adopting a posture like it was going to rush forward.

Tang Tian was completely dumbfounded, shouldn't it penetrate? Why did it get flipped?

And please, can you not be more stubborn than me...

"If you wish to have a pet, you can throw a spirit nucleus to it." Bing shot a glance and said.

Spirit nucleus! Tang Tian who was already unable to put up with the annoyance any longer, without saying a word threw a Green Sandalwood Ape spirit nucleus out.

The Sprout Spirit General's expression froze, its small nose moved up and down twice, and the initially red face of anger immediately dissipated, shua shua shua a few times, and it rushed to the spirit nucleus, its eyes squinting into a line, it placed its bow and arrow to the back, and carried the spirit nucleus with both hands.

Tang Tian exhaled a breath.

If it were a normal day, to waste a spirit nucleus would cause him to feel heartache, but being chased by this little thing had caused

Tang Tian to feel helpless, and to use a spirit nucleus to resolve the issue, left him being able to breath again.

Literally money will make the Devil turn millstones, these Sprout Spirit Generals can really eat a lot!

Tang Tian picked up his frame of mind, lifted his legs and proceeded to move forward.

Pu, pu, pu sounds were heard.

Tang Tian stretched his head to look, only to see the Sprout Spirit General hugging on to the spirit nucleus, and rushing to follow Tang Tian. Tang Tian withdrew, shooing it with both hands: “I have given you the spirit nucleus already, what more do you want from following me?”

“Squeak, squeak, squeak, squeak!”

The Sprout Spirit General let go of the spirit nucleus in its hands, with incomparable emotions on its face, both of its hands continuously gestured.

“Oh, he says he recognizes you as his owner.” Bing who was at the side, seemingly familiar, calmly translated for Tang Tian.

“Recognize me as the owner?” Tang Tian looked distracted, his fingers pointing to his nose.

“En, Sprout Spirit Generals are the easiest to bribe, once you throw a spirit nucleus to them, means they have been bought. To act as pets are quite good, they are really clever.” Bing was clearly familiar with them.

Tang Tian shook his head like a rattle drum: “Forget about it, I already have a problem taking care of myself, and you still want me to have a pet! I don’t want it!”

The Sprout Spirit General pouted, with teardrops like little beads of pearls, drip, drip, drip dripping down. It cried, and at the same time fumingly used its small hands to wipe tears away.

Tang Tian opened his mouth wide, he was stumped.

“Oh, as long as you accept this Sprout Spirit General, the other small generals will not disturb you.” Bing said.

Tang Tian immediately reacted, his mind suddenly imagining countless Sprout Spirit Generals rushing forth to him and quivered, he immediately changed his mind: “Then ok, you can just follow me!”

The Sprout Spirit General’s tears were gone, and it instantly became happy, it grovelled while carrying the spirit nucleus, and suddenly rushed up like a bullet forming an arc ray, landing on Tang Tian’s shoulders.

Tang Tian was slightly uncomfortable, he had never reared a pet before.

“Give him a name.” Bing said.

Tang Tian frowned and thought for awhile: “Let’s call him Yaya.”

Bing’s tone was immediately filled with ridicule: “In the army of the past, those that called them Yaya, even if there wasn’t a thousand, there was at least eight hundred.”

Tang Tian rolled his eyes: “But there is only one now.”

Bing stopped talking.

Tang Tian suddenly realised, what he just said was not appropriate and immediately apologized: “Uncle Bing, I’m sorry.”

“What is there to be sorry about?” Uncle Bing’s tone was flat as usual: “No matter how strong an army is, it will eventually disappear. What thing in this world can last forever? This is the natural laws, but as long as we leave our mark in this era, that is enough.”

Tang Tian was silent.

Very quickly, they passed through the stone forest, and arrived in

front of ruins.

Gazing at the ruins for a short moment, Bing said: “Go in.”

---

Far away behind a piece of rock, suddenly appeared a few people.

“As expected, they have entered the ruins!” One of them, who was a tall and skinny male said, his head was wrapped in a purple scarf, with a malicious expression.

“Boss really has incredible foresight!”

“Boss can even predict this kind of thing, you’re too powerful!”

The others in the group all had faces of surprise, they did not think that the young man would really enter the ruins.

The purple scarfed leader’s face did not seem the least bit pleased: “All of you be more alert, that kid’s Spirit General is very powerful. The Panda Bandit Group fell under his hands, we must not suffer the same setback!”

“Don’t worry boss! The Panda Bandit Group was just three idiots, how can they compare to us!” A muscular man patted his chest and said.

The purple scarfed leader laughed coldly: “You say they are idiots, then you guys are the same as them.”

Embarrassment was spread across the muscular man’s face.

The purple scarfed leader’s face and expression fluctuated indefinitely. Since a long time ago, the ruins were considered mysterious, many people had ventured in to explore, but only very few came out alive. The purple scarfed leader accidentally found out that the ruins used to be a military base for the Southern Cross Army. What made him palpitate more with eagerness was that inside the military base, was a location of military weapons warehouse.

Southern Cross Army’s military weapons warehouse!

This discovery made him so excited that his whole body went numb, if this news was spread out, it would have attracted a reign of terror. Unless it was his own underlings, partners, he did not reveal and leak any of this information.

That era of the Three Big Armies which Southern Cross Army was a part of, they were most well known for their unmatched bronze mechanics. Southern Cross Army was publicly known as the pinnacle and pioneers of the machinery age, but the machinery was later known as the Scorpio Dynasty’s machinery, in fact went on a decline.

Military weapons warehouse!

Even if they fished up just a single piece, it could be considered that they struck gold.

What he did not realise was, what he had just discovered, was that someone was seen riding on a Bronze Mechanical Ostrich running wildly!

Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, was also a Southern Cross Army symbol.

He immediately guessed that, that person must have definitely gotten it out from the same ruins!

This brat most definitely would not expect that, the mantis stalks the cicada, but the eurasian siskin is behind them!

His face expressed a cold laugh.

# Chapter 079 – Mechanisms

---

The entrance was an old and broken stone door.

Spider webs and piles of dust were everywhere, but it was easy to spot traces of people that have been through the place, and once in awhile, it was still possible to spot a few pieces of rubbish discarded by adventurers. A few pathways that were hidden in the distance, appeared before Tang Tian and Bing. Tang Tian noticed that the pathways were all constructed with similar red rocks as the outside.

Bing's face was solemn and heavy: "Follow me, but be careful."

"Uncle Bing, you've been here before?" Tang Tian asked in a small voice. Although the inside was gloomy, he was not afraid at all.

Bing floated forward and said: "I've been here before. This used to be a military encampment of the army. Inside, there is a military weapons warehouse, so there are many mechanisms here."

"Mechanisms?" Tang Tian's eyes opened wide and looked around.

Yaya on his shoulders learnt Tang Tian's face, puffing up its cheeks to force its small eyes to open wider, and looked around. It was unsure where Tang Tian kept his spirit nuclei, while in its hands was its bow and arrows.

“En?” Bing suddenly had a feeling, and snorted: “There are people behind us.”

“There are people?” Tang Tian’s eyes immediately showed vigilance.

The cold aura around Bing’s body rose up a few notches. He did not enter the pathways, and, without saying a word, went to the wall by the side, and seemingly pressed onto something. Suddenly, ka, ka, ka, the entire wall actually lifted up, revealing a bronze pathway.

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva. An entire pathway made of bronze, after so many years, did not have even a bit of rust. Pieces of delicate carvings on the bronze wall filled the entire passageway. Simple and unadorned bronze decorative designs, covered in dust due to the passage of time, slowly opened up in front of Tang Tian’s eyes. Small cups on the walls all started to light up, wriggling into the depth of the pathway.

“It is still working, it did not die off.”

Tang Tian could hear, although Uncle Bing was doing his utmost to maintain his calm tone of speech, the intonation change actually exposed his mood. It was not the way he thought it would come off as, calm.

Tang Tian walked into the bronze pathway, and the rock wall once again slowly dropped down, fitting tightly. What led Tang

Tian to feel odd, was that the air in the pathway was extremely refreshing, and it was not muddy, like he thought it would be.

“Do not step on the floor.” Bing reminded Tang Tian.

“Do not step on the floor?” Tang Tian was stumped: “Then how do i walk?”

Yaya’s eyes lit up. With its small legs, it shot out like a bullet, rushing towards the walls. Pa, pa, pa, Tang Tian only saw a bullet, shooting from the left wall to the right wall and to the left again while moving forward, progressing very quickly.

“It seems that Yaya is smarter than you.” Bing dropped these words and continued floating in front.

Tang Tian’s eyes twitched, and without saying a word, he activated his light body arts, continuously using them to move forward. It was good that his light body arts were strong, and to him, it was too easy.

The pathway was much deeper than what Tang Tian thought, and he could feel that it was constantly extending downwards.

Tang Tian’s mind became more and more surprised. This bronze pathway was already more than 10 kilometres, and it was still going downwards. Such a surprising engineering measurement, how financially stable they were to build this!

“Careful, if the front did not lose its effectiveness, we will require identity authentication.” Bing’s words were heavy.

“What authentication?” Tang Tian asked.

“Emblem!” Bing said.

“Do we have it?” Tang Tian asked again.

“No.” Bing straightforwardly replied.

Tang Tian stood there in a daze: “Then what do we do?”

“Rush over.” Bing said.

“Rush... rush over?” Tang Tian thought he heard wrongly.

“That’s right!” Bing suddenly appeared beside Yaya, grabbing him, and appeared behind Tang Tian, one hand on his shoulders and said: “Godlike young man, we are depending on you!”

Tang Tian wanted to scold him, but red rays of light suddenly blossomed in front of his eyes.

“Wa, wa, wa!” Tang Tian did not care about anything else and dodged to the side.

A bronze arrow swept past his body, 'Duo', it was stabbed deeply into the wall, the bronze arrow's feathers trembled with a hum. Seeing that, Tang Tian's heart trembled, his face turning slightly pale. If he was stabbed by it, most likely, he would be stabbed through!

"Don't be stunned! Keep rushing forward!" Bing urged him.

"You asshole!" Tang Tian cursed in anger, his leg suddenly releasing power, pouncing to the opposite wall, another bronze arrow shot by!

"Do not step on the floor!" Bing hid behind Tang Tian's back, and loudly reminded.

Xiu, xiu, xiu!

Broken sounds, that can make a person's hair stand, sounded out from deep within the pathway.

Tang Tian's pupils withdrew. A few little bright dots appeared in his vision as he channeled power into his legs. Like an arrow leaving the bow, he pounced to the opposite wall.

Duo Duo Duo!

Tang Tian could not be bothered to scold anyone anymore as the rain of arrows arrived, twelve bronze arrows nearly blocked off his dodging space.

The intense fear provoked every muscle on his body, as he gathered his unprecedented attention. He neared the wall and suddenly extended out his hand, five fingers forming the shape of hooks, pop, heavily sticking them into the bronze wall. The heavy inertia caused his entire body to smash against the bronze wall, this power transmitted to his fingers, causing his fingertips to feel acute pain. Yet he did not care about any of that, and used his other hand five fingers which were also curved to act like hooks, pop, he dug them into the bronze wall as well.

His arms suddenly released power, and like a lizard on the wall, Tang Tian quickly moved forward along the bronze wall.

Duo, duo, duo!

Many bronze arrows swept past his body, bringing along a bite cold air that caused Tang Tian's hair to stand.

“Wonderfully done!” Bing was slightly excited: “That’s the way, rookie! Continue rushing forward!”

Rookie...

Tang Tian's eyes twitched, but he resisted the urge to throw Bing down, and continued to madly move forward. His entire body was stuck close to the wall, and could only rely on his fingertips and arm power. Tang Tian's tyrannical physical strength, was showing its true potential.

Xiu, xiu, xiu!

The arrows came like rain, coming forth with terrifying power, unceasingly shooting out from the depths of the pathway.

Tang Tian's complexion changed, he could not exhale properly, his ten fingers dug into the walls, at the same time his both legs using strength, he was like a frog, shooting outwards.

“Extremely good! Your entire body's strength is extremely harmonized, filled with beautiful explosive power! Rookie, excellent! Do not stop, rush rush rush!”

Bing, who was behind him, was very excited. The surrounding familiar sights led him to return to his era. He brought along one after another young and pure youth, and constantly completed their harsh training. At that time, he was like how he was currently: at the side roaring at them, giving them encouragement.

All that was left of the army was him alone.

He was not considered dead nor alive.

But from the beginning, he was at a loss on why he was the only one left...

In the army, his power was not very strong, and there were

countless people much stronger than him. His mechanical engineering skills were completely off the top in the army. His strategic wisdom was also not of top tier.

Why did he become a spirit? Why was it him? Why!

He had asked himself that same question countless times, but he could not think it through, and could not understand. The army was annihilated, so what was the use of leaving an instructor like him? If the Heavens really did have karma, then it ought to be a regiment commander or that sort of important person that survived....

But it was not like that, and only he was left alive....

An angry whistling sound shout out from the side of his ear, gradually pulling him back out from his thoughts.

He could not deny it, Tang Tian was a good soldier!

Although Tang Tian's talent was not worth much, Bing said Tang Tian's balanced five elemental affinity was not a bad thing, and that Tang Tian's energy accessibility was not a problem. But he left out half of what he wanted to say. Everything he said that was no problem, was merely that they have no problem, excluding True Power. He had seen many who were very naturally intimate with True Power, and that was talent innate in their bones and roots. The present individual's roots and bones were not important in the eyes of Bing, as when he was training the recruits, there was no lack of talents who were extremely connected with the five

elemental affinities. All these people could train True Power much faster than other people, their efficiency was much higher, and improved at an astonishing rate!

But in Bing's eyes, talent or innate in bones and roots, was just that. Talent to genius youths is more important. To a soldier, bravery, willpower and tenacity were the most important. In these aspects, Tang Tian, who was one of the many recruits under his wing, was definitely outstanding.

Tang Tian was not smart, but his calm attitude during battles was like a natural instinct equivalent to a wild beast, and that made Bing even more surprised. He had just broken into the fourth level of True Power, but was able to remain calm for such a long journey despite the raining arrows, if the army was still alive, it would have attracted a big hoorah.

This mechanism, Tang Tian was not the first to charge into it.

The majority of the Southern Cross Army soldiers had swift and fierce temperaments, loved challenges, and would frequently take off their emblems and challenge the mechanism. Many people would do it for fun, but those who could complete clear it were all old soldiers, and never had a recruit ever passed through.

Suddenly, Bing was interested in whether Tang Tian could clear everything completely.

Tang Tian was completely unaware of what Bing was currently thinking. He was fully absorbed and concentrated, his intuition

and attention purely to the front.

The lizard method of advancing soon came to trouble, as the mechanism seemed to be able to feel his method of progress, and the bronze arrows started to become even more menacing. Tang Tian could immediately feel the pressure, as consecutive bronze arrows dangerously swept across his body, and the closest one swept across his forehead, the biting cold chill it brought along left a thin wound line on his forehead.

Tang Tian kept perspiring with cold sweat, it was his first time getting caught in this kind of predicament.

The space in the pathway to dodge became more limited and more limited, but the number of bronze arrows was increasing more and more. Just like that, it could seal up the space, and cause his dodging space to become even smaller.

What can he do?

Sweat flowed down to Tang Tian's chin. He was oblivious to the fact that the method he was using took a huge toll on his physical strength. His breathing became more coarse and irregular, but his expression did not cower a bit, and he faced forward, looking straight, his brain thinking very quickly.

If there is no more space to dodge... what do I do?

Tang Tian's eyes flashed with a thread of severe fierceness.

If there was no more space to dodge, then create more space!

Tang Tian used his astonishing speed to move forward across the wall, dodging the angry whistling arrows, the cold bronze wall led his heart to feel very cool-headed. Seven arrows locked the space in front of him, Tang Tian did not hesitate and shot out of the wall.

Three bronze arrows whistling in, in the shape of ‘品’, shooting out together.

Tang Tian who was in the air suddenly crouched in and bent and held his knees, as the three arrows immediately failed and briefly brushed past him.

However at that moment he had lost his momentum, him in the air, suddenly arrived very close to an angry arrow.

Seeing that he was about to be penetrated through, Tang Tian suddenly shook.

# Chapter 080 – The First Sign Of An Unpolished Jade

---

An aura flashed across Tang Tian's eyes, his right fist formed a hammer, and suddenly smashed downwards.

The fist with the green flame, in an ugly manner exploded onto the arrow's body.

A surge of energy rose from the fist. Tang Tian growled and, borrowing this force, he soared upwards, rushing to the roof! The power of Tang Tian and the arrows were roughly the same. The arrow's power was roughly of the fourth level standard, quite strong. If not for Tang Tian coincidentally using this power, the arrow would have penetrated through his fist.

But there were benefits of having strong power. The borrowed force led Tang Tian to leap up very high. The roof of the tunnel was getting closer to him, and seeing that he was going to crash into it, Tang Tian's ten fingers formed hooks again, and ferociously dug into the roof.

The inertia suddenly stopped, and his body was stuck onto the roof.

Tang Tian exhaled a breath, both arms releasing strength, like an arrow on the bow, rushing forward at a very fast speed.

After that he followed a set of patterns.

Tang Tian became increasingly unobstructed, Minute Collapsing Fist's power was ample, and using it to change direction worked well, while ten palms of the Broken Shadow Palm were good enough to change the arrows' course of direction. Tang Tian's actions were exceptionally nimble. With his strong physical power and soft, yet nimble, flexible body, these were the results obtained after five years of drilling fundamental martial techniques, at that moment they were displaying their huge value.

He was like a nimble leopard cat, with quick and fast movements.

Bing who was behind Tang Tian's back, was slightly surprised. Many of Tang Tian's unimaginable methods, even he would not have thought of them, and he had no choice but to exclaim in admiration. He truthfully did not understand why the usually stupid and dumb Tang Tian, as soon as he entered a battle, would become extremely clever. All the recruits who were in Bing's hands in the past, although all of them were much more talented and powerful than Tang Tian, their capabilities in the midst of danger were much worse than Tang Tian's.

This brat was born to be an expert in battles!

Where exactly will you rush to next?

Bing was full of expectations. It was not easy to pass the Thousand Arrow Tunnel.

This was only the beginning....

Tang Tian soon realised the arrows' strength had become stronger and denser. The angle became more crafty which made Tang Tian look like he was in a sorry state.

However, in Bing's eyes, he saw much more. When in danger, Tang Tian could get out of it quickly. Although he was in a sorry state, his excessive movements were lesser. Under the intense pressure and the increased rhythmic attacks, Tang Tian's movements were much cleaner and more precise.

His movements changed and became more concise, slowly, there was an added taste to it; admiration.

He was indeed Fundamental Tang!

At this moment, Bing let out a compliment silently in his heart.

Tang Tian's fundamental martial techniques were perfect but he had never been in such an extreme situation before. The recruit camp's torturous training was closed up tight, but as compared to times where he could lose his life any time, this was considered training. Under extreme and intense danger, Tang Tian had to make his movements more logical and concise!

Initially, he was in a sorry state, but slowly, Tang Tian steadied himself.

Although his speed had gone down quite a bit, he still persevered

and moved forward.

Tang Tian's strength and True Power were close to exhaustion.

Wait a minute!

Bing gasped silently. He noticed that Tang Tian had started to incorporate the True Power with different body strengths. This stunned him! To Bing, the easiest mistake one could make was not knowing how to incorporate True Power and physical strength together, and in this mystery, only veterans would know of such things.

Tang Tian had actually started figuring it out by himself.

What a strong fighting will... this rascal was an innate warrior!

Bing could not face the vigilant, agile and outstanding fighting will of this guy. He could not link this guy up with the usual Tang Tian, who was stupid and dumb.

This is the real Tang Tian...

Bing was slightly excited, as though he had witnessed an unpolished jade on a rock slowly getting polished till the colour and quality of the jade were exposed! Bing had never underestimated Tang Tian. Tang Tian's viciousness, perseverance, stubbornness, wildness and pride were all qualities Bing very much admired. But today, Tang Tian had shocked Bing.

Tang Tian did not notice Bing's excitement. He had never felt so battered and exhausted, and the arrows came at him like rain, as though there were no end. Even if he had started trying to incorporate True Power with his body's physical strength, it was still depleting ever so quickly.

Bang!

A fist landed on an arrow.

At this time, his strength could not be sustained, and immediately he was like a rhinoceros brushing against it. He flew up and in a moment of panic, curled his 5 fingers suddenly and stabbed right into the bronze walls, hanging on the walls.

The bronze arrows did not give him a chance to breathe.

Swish!

It resounded through the air.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth, used all the strength he had left, and curled up to dodge the few bronze arrows. With a push from both of his hands, he barely pounced forward.

Tang Tian could no longer remember how much he had advanced. He started to turn muddle headed when his body

strength was used up.

Looking as Tang Tian stumbled, Bing remained silent, yet in his palms, a ray of light started to glow.

He waited for Tang Tian to give up before he would help him.

In such an extreme situation, Tang Tian would persevere as long as he could, so he could reap more benefits. The experience he could gain from this was extremely precious, and definitely far more precious than normal training. It would not promote your level directly, nor would it increase your martial technique, but it could increase your strength, and that was a fact.

With the same strength, a person who fought with his life on line could become much stronger. The chances of survival were higher.

Tang Tian's reactions were getting slower, his movements seemed forced as he was surrounded by peril.

Bing was ready to help out anytime.

Yet, as time passed by, Tang Tian, who was stumbling, walking slowly, and seemed like he could fall anytime, still staggered around, not falling down. Even though danger was lurking around him, he walked forward with tenacity.

This brat....

Bing was amazed, this was... the intuition of the battlefield!

Tang Tian's reaction was slow, but he always managed to barely dodge the bronze arrows at the last minute.

Many would think that intuition was a gift from heaven, but as the chief military instructor of the Southern Cross Army, Bing knew clearly that intuition must be refined by oneself via practice. Tang Tian trained his intuition as he knew long ago about this. Or else, Tang Tian would never last so long in the torturous training.

But this rascal's battlefield intuition has improved so much...

Bing felt like he was destined to be shocked by Tang Tian today, because when he came back to reality, Tang Tian had already finished the Thousand Arrow Tunnel!

He... he completed the Thousand Arrows Tunnel....

Bing stared blankly at Tang Tian. No more bronze arrows flew by anymore, and Tang Tian, who was out of danger, immediately faced upward as he fell to the ground, sweat flying everywhere.

Bing, who was once again floating in the air, stared at Tang Tian who was so tired that he fell asleep, and did not say anything for a long time.

This brat....

---

“Mother, wait for me to grow up to become a big man! I will definitely protect you!”

“Mother, I will definitely find that bastard, beat him to a pulp, drag him to you and make him repent!”

“Good! Qian Hui, it is a promise! I will definitely come and find you!”

“Qian Hui, I will definitely become strong. No matter how far Heaven’s Road is, I will not miss our promise!”

....

Tang Tian opened his eyes in a daze. It was like there were still some voices in his mind. What was in his field of vision, was the delicate decorative designs on the bronze walls.

Wait a minute!

Tang Tian was suddenly lively, he jumped up: “Ah, ah, ah, ah, Uncle Bing, Uncle Bing!”

“Oh, you’re awake?” Uncle Bing’s voice came out from behind.

After seeing Uncle Bing, Tang Tian relaxed, and after awhile he asked in confusion: “Eh, how did I fall asleep?”

“Oh, maybe you were very tired.” Uncle Bing said indifferently.

“It seems like it.” Tang Tian also recalled what happened before, but his eyes suddenly jumped, he turned around, pointed at Bing and scolded: “How dare you call me rookie!”

“Could it be that I was wrong to call you that?” Uncle Bing laughed and said: “The entire place only has you one person in the Thousand Arrows Tunnel, and you’re actually such a difficult situation? Hehe, in the Thousand Arrows Tunnel, in the past, every month it would be repeatedly broken through who knows how many times. Oh, i remember there was once, we used it too many times, it actually broke. Implicating the mechanic, to have to come here to fix it, you can say that the people are too bored.”

Uncle Bing chanted in his heart: But all of their levels were higher than yours...

After being lectured by Bing, he was immediately taken aback. He moaned: “What’s so great about that? This is the first time! Wait till I come back again, cheh, I will defeat it!”

“You’re boasting. It seems like you’ve recovered.” Bing said blandly: “Then, let’s continue forward.”

Tang Tian climbed up and suddenly felt that something was tied to his hair. He touched and felt something. When he grabbed hold of it, it was Yaya. He wrapped around the bow and arrow as he snored away. The small belly rose and descended. Tang Tian shook his head and stuffed Yaya back into his pocket.

“Are there any traps in front?” Tang Tian asked, traumatised.

“Why? You’re afraid?” Uncle Bing mocked.

It was as if Tang Tian were a cat whose tail was being stepped on, he jumped and stared angrily at Bing: “Scared? Bastard, are you challenging me? Come on, let’s spar whole heartedly!”

Uncle Bing did not look at him once, as if he did not exist: “Seems like you’re regaining your energy.”

Tang Tian groaned and said proudly: “Of course, you won’t understand a godlike young lad!”

Without walking far ahead, a bronze door appeared.

A shiny bronze door!

The door was unusually well polished, like a mirror. Tang Tian ran towards the mirror and started posing with a gleeful face. Yaya woke up and was, attracted to the bronze door as well. He climbed onto Tang Tian’s shoulders and mimicked Tang Tian, displaying a variety of poses.

“Aye, young lad, you’ve got style!” Tang Tian complimented and added a prideful comment: “Indeed, like owner, like pet!”

Yaya somersaulted on Tang Tian’s shoulder excitedly.

Bing did not care about the two of them. He walked to the side of the door and started looking around.

Tang Tian observed Uncle Bing’s actions from the corner of his eyes, but he could not make out what Uncle Bing was up to.

The door as though it had been a long time. No one had left a mark on this mirror-like bronze door.

And then, Tang Tian was shocked at what appeared right in front of him.

# Chapter 081 – Saber-Toothed Tiger

---

It was as if a door to another world had opened.

In the darkness, slept a faded memory that was a thousand years old, and with a glaring light, it was awakened.

A row of bronze machines were lined up neatly, like ferocious beasts. They stood in silence and looked to the endless horizon. The deep, dark luster in the bronze world shone through simple, unadorned, and bleak like the era. The blood and the fire qi pounced forward.

Tang Tian walked forward in a daze. He was shocked by the view in front of him. He walked forward consciously as he set his burning gaze on the bronze machines.

The bronze machines were unusual and weird, some were shaped like beasts, others like humans. But the majority of them, Tang Tian could not describe. Each of the bronze machines carried with them an indescribable aura that kills. The dark bronze colour added on to the aura.

“This base camp is mainly used for rest time for the people who are cultivating. The storage room is very small.” Bing said indifferently

Very small...

This was considered small...

Tang Tian did not know how to describe his feelings. He could not imagine how strong and vigorous the Southern Cross Army had been.

Bing looked around and felt relieved: “I remember that this basecamp was designed by Luo Si. That rascal’s demands were perverted and insane. This place is well-preserved all thanks to him. You can take a look for yourself what the army’s equipments were like. The things that were for usage by the perverted rascals are not here.”

“For the perverted rascals?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“Mmhmm, the experts all had the mechanic designs tailored on their equipments to their needs. The normal soldiers would not have such treatments.” Bing explained.

“Can these machines still be used?” Tang Tian could not help himself as he asked.

“Should be.” Bing was not sure either: “You can pick one and try.”

“Great!” Tang Tian was overjoyed. He could no longer contain his happiness, scanned around and set his eyes on a bronze machine.

This was a classic human drone machine. It looked like an oversized armor of about 2 metres. The first feeling people would get from this machine would be sinister. Its head was that of a tiger, dignified and solemn. All of its joints were studded! Especially its finger joints. Tang Tian imagined himself punching his opponent with his fist, the sharpness of the fist could easily break the defense of his opponent. With such tremendous strength, it could destroy everything. The ten sharp claws could lock and cause wreckage. Needless to say, for the knee and the elbow, the opponent would lose his will to fight once he got hit.

“This one!” Tang Tian stated without hesitation.

Bing looked and nodded: “You have good taste. It’s called a [Saber-Toothed Tiger]. It’s a classic armour for a Close Quarters Combat Specialist, very suitable for your fighting strategy.”

“Saber-Toothed Tiger...” Tang Tian fell in love with the name right away.

“These types of machines are called armour gears.” Bing added on as he pointed to Saber-Toothed Tiger: “It’s selling point is being agile, and places the emphasis on attacks. Be it fist arts, palm arts, finger arts, Succeeding Loop Technique, or leg arts, they would all immediately become stronger by at least twenty to twenty-five percent based on the person’s standard.”

Tang Tian was excited. For martial techniques to be strengthened by twenty percent was a terrifying increase. It was extremely difficult for any martial techniques to rise by above twenty percent.

“However, it has its weak points too.” Bing continued: “The Saber-Toothed tiger has a weak defense. Its heaviness has compromised on its defense. Also, the True Power it strengthens will immediately be released in bursts of energy. It will only be good if the distance is short. For longer distances, it might not be able to show.”

As Bing said this, he opened the gear armour on its chest. It was empty on the inside. But there were many complicated red lines running across one another. Underneath the deep bronze colour, the red was unusually eye-catching.

“Doesn’t it look like the blood vessels of a human being?” Bing operated on it as he asked.

“Yeah, it does.” Tang Tian nodded.

“The star rocks are placed in here.” Bing pointed to a groove on the inner walls: “Although the armour on the back is designed the thickest and can withstand stronger attacks, you better not use it as a shield. If your opponent realises it, and uses a stronger attack, the groove may break open, ah, then this thing will become a bronze can.”

Bing seemed familiar with it.

“Okay, you can enter it and give it a try.”

When Tang Tian heard it, he immediately squeezed in.

“Take two steps.” Bing folded his arms and watched from the side. He had a habit of patting on his pockets, but this caused him to remember that he was already a Spirit General. With some remorse in his heart, if he had a cigar with him now, how great would that be...

The overly excited Tang Tian took a step forward. In the end, he did not grasp the strength properly, lost balance, and then planted his face on the ground.

Bing looked back and could not help but look at him in disdain: “Oh, oh, oh, young lad, take note of controlling strength, it will amplify your release of strength.”

With that, bang, the Saber-Toothed Tiger on the floor bounced back up. It crashed into the ceiling and formed a pit. After a moment, he then fell back onto the floor, creating a countless amount of dust.

“Young lad, you play on your own, I’ll go take a look at the other places. Don’t worry, this toy is very tough so it won’t break.”

With that being said, Bing disappeared into thin air.

It was the first time Tang Tian had his hands on something so fun. At the start, it was not easy to control, and he fell several times. But very quickly, Tang Tian reacted like a beast, and he got

the upper hand.

Clang Clang Clang!

Tang Tian wore the Saber-Toothed Tiger and ran crazily in the army warehouse, and at times knocked into the other mechanic weapons, but he did not care, he only felt indescribably carefree, he felt as if he had an unexpandable amount of energy in his body. To personally test the mechanic weapon, the feeling was so fresh. Tang Tian admired the Southern Cross Army people so much that he would prostrate himself in admiration, to whoever created all these machines, they were too powerful! Although it looked extremely heavy, but it only required very little energy to urge them to move, and they were extremely nimble.

The Saber-Toothed Tiger urgently stopped very naturally. Tang Tian took a deep breath, and released a punch, activating the True Power in his whole body surging out violently!

Great Avalanche!

Bang!

The place where the fist hit, the atmosphere was completely destroyed into pieces, the surrounding air rapidly collapsed around his fist, forming a terrifying sonic boom.

So strong!

Tang Tian was dumbfounded by the punch.

He was very clear on the Great Avalanche's power, but he definitely did not expect that, while wearing the [Saber-Toothed Tiger], the amplification on the Great Avalanche would actually be so huge. The usual Great Avalanche that was produced could break the surrounding air, but it was unable to destroy it. The perfect [Great Avalanche]'s power rose by at least twenty percent, and had already had such growth.

Tang Tian's hot blood was immediately aroused, as he began to crazily use all his different sorts of martial techniques.

His different martial techniques became extremely vicious, their might increasing sharply.

Tang Tian felt that he himself was like a berserk fighting machine, sweeping everything before him!

---

Bing looked at the emblem before him.

It was a huge emblem that every army encampment would have. Inside it was the army's brand, the Southern Cross Army's symbol.

Bing extended his palm, and touched the emblem.

The emblem suddenly resonantly lit up with a faint light, the

bronze Southern Cross + mark, was like a star being awakened.

“Leader, you best have not lied to me...” Bing muttered.

The bronze light suddenly entered his body. The emblem on the wall quickly dimmed.

Bing’s body trembled, and on his forehead suddenly appeared a bronze Southern Cross + mark. His original translucent body, became even more solid and real.

From his blank face suddenly came out eyes, a nose, a mouth and eyebrows.

After awhile, the transformation stopped.

Bing opened his eyes, the emblem in front of him suddenly became a mirror, and seeing the person in the mirror, Bing was stunned for awhile, and immediately shouted in anger: “Leader! You bastard! Don’t tell me that, when you all made this emblem, you were still playing poker....”

In the mirror, the eyes, the mouth, the nose and the eyebrows could all move, but it actually, actually looked like it was drawn on...

The originally faceless face, had facial features distinctively drawn onto it, a real poker face....

Bing screamed at the emblem for a long time before finally stopping, as he stared blankly at the emblem, he said: “You and your group of bastards should be having fun playing poker in hell right? To leave me alone in this world, don’t tell me it’s because I didn’t regularly accompany you guys to play poker...”

As he said that, tears clouded his vision.

Bing rubbed away the tears, looked at the emblem, and muttered: “The cards are wet, it is actually quite ugly, indeed it is too harmful for my hot blooded instructor role already.”

He regained his focus, and waited some time before slowly speaking: “Leader, other than training recruits, I do not know of anything else, however, I think that since you all kicked me back here, that means that there is something that still needs to be done! You all are not resigned to failure, right!? You all are not resigned to being destroyed, right!? Am I right, you all are not happy at all!”

“Leader, you did not come. Ah Xin, you treacherous asshole, who had never lost while playing cards, also did not come. Luo Si, you’re our strongest mechanic engineer teacher, and yet you didn’t come either.” Bing looked at his own palms: “You all kicked me, the most useless guy, back here. Why, leader!”

“Other than training, I do not know anything else.” Bing sat down, leaned on the emblem on the wall, and said to himself: “You guys are the powerful ones, but all of you are slacking off. You guys

are obviously not resigned, but left me here alone, you guys should be very awkward right now. But, this Tang Tian is really not bad, oh, and full of potential, just that our era's things are slightly out of date. This problem....”

And he just sat there, talking endlessly without getting to the point, like he was talking to an old friend chatting about ordinary life.

The light from above, forming a long shadow on the bronze emblem on the wall, leaning on the wall seated beside Bing, like it was his combat-in-arms from those days.

## Chapter 082 – New Target!

---

When Bing went to find Tang Tian, and after seeing Tang Tian's sharp and crisp movements, he was slightly surprised. It was impossible to tell that it was the first time this brat was playing with it.

Remaining calm and collected, he lightly coughed out: "Ok, young man. Stop!"

Tang Tian stopped moving.

"Wa, wa, wa! Uncle Bing, you have such good stuff and you actually tucked them here to be hidden, you simply do not have good gestures! But great! I dare to confirm, I can definitely get rid of fifth level experts sufficiently!" Tang Tian's voice, brimming with excitement, sounded out from the Saber-Toothed Tiger.

"You actually call fifth level martial artists experts?" Bing scoffed.

Tang Tian was somewhat reluctant to open the Saber-toothed Tiger. He walked out of it, and looked at Bing with longing: "Uncle Bing, can you give me this Saber-Toothed Tiger please?"

"No problem." Bing waved his hand straightforwardly: "The entire place is yours."

"The entire place is mine...." As though his entire being was

struck by lightning, Tang Tian looked all around blankly. He was like a rabbit that suddenly realised that the whole world was raining rabbits.

“Alright, don’t be so immature. Just a few old fashioned ancient antiques have already made you lose your usually calm mind.” Bing frowned. With his eyebrows that looked like they were drawn on, when they moved, it was comically hilarious.

“Old fashioned? Nonsense! The Saber-Toothed Tiger is much stronger than those other bronze treasures!” Tang Tian was obviously disapproving of Bing’s views, and retorted loudly.

“Then how did we lose that year?” Bing spread his hands: “I personally experienced and went through the war, I am much clearer on it than you.”

Tang Tian turned sluggish, but he was still persistent: “It is such a strong martial machine, it definitely can win against many other bronze treasures!”

Bing sighed: “It definitely is old fashioned, trust me. You may feel that it is powerful now, but that is because your knowledge is still too little. For example, this Saber-Toothed Tiger, you might feel that it is strong, but let me tell you. Once you enter a real battle, one rank five star rock, can only sustain it in battle for half an hour.”

“Half an hour?” Tang Tian was stumped.

“Do you know what can you do in half an hour during a real war? One assault!” Bing raised up one finger: “After that, you need to climb out of this bronze tin can. You don’t even have any way to change for more star rocks, because it requires twelve hours or more of cooling, before it can actually go into battle once again. It cannot compare to the Blue Peacock on your body, which you have not even dug out its true potential yet. But, the scariest thing is not this.”

“Then what is it?” Tang Tian asked.

“It is ‘dependence.’ Many people, were too dependent on them, and were not willing to make themselves stronger.” Bing had a rarely seen solemn look: “Tang Tian, you must definitely remember, no matter how strong a treasure is, or a weapon, they will never be as useful as your own power. Your fists, your True Power, your martial techniques and your body, they are truly the most trustworthy things you have, even if you do not have treasures or weapons, you can still fight with tenacity! Do not depend on external powers, regardless of how strong they are! No matter when or what, raising your personal power is the most basic thing you need to know.”

Tang Tian looked at Bing with a weird face: “Wasn’t it supposed to be like that from the start?”

Bing was sluggish, as though he did not see, he muttered: “Of course, to sufficiently release the power of the weapon, that is a qualified fighter, and that requires the possession of the basics of the weapons. What i said just now, that the Saber-toothed tiger is not comparable to your Blue Peacock, is not rubbish. Because The

Blue Peacock has its martial spirit, while the Saber-Toothed tiger does not. A clever weapon, compared to a strong weapon, is more outstanding. But, regarding treasures, i personally have very little understanding to it, to let an ancient relic like me, to try and understand these people, it requires time. But, i can tell you, just don't walk the old road that we did, it has already been proven to be wrong, i'm afraid that it might still look strong even today."

"Hey, Uncle." Tang Tian broke Bing's unceasing speech.

"En?"

"You said all of these are for me?" Tang Tian stretched his fingers out to gesture.

"That's right. What's wrong?" Bing was clueless.

Tang Tian immediately beamed with joy and rushed towards the mechanic weapons, touching some, touching others while, although Yaya did not understand his excitement, it followed him up and down.

"Wa wa wa, all of them are mine! Haha! Too awesome!"

"Bronze general! Go go go!"

"Godlike young man, godlike mechanical weapons!"

Tang Tian's excited cheers sounded out from between the mechanical weapons.

"Alright, go and receive the base." Bing somewhat helplessly said.

"Great great!" Tang Tian's eyes immediately lit up and he ran over to receive the Southern Cross Army Base, wa, it was so awesome that he would be laughing in his dreams!

Bing, with his helpless face, brought Tang Tian to the emblem location: "Ok, press your palm on top of this."

Tang Tian 'oh'd in agreement, and pressed on the spot indicated with his palm.

The + imprint on his palm lit up, and a bright aura from Tang Tian's hand entered the emblem.

Boom!

The ground trembled as a circle of light lit up and surrounded Tang Tian, enveloping him within.

As expected....

Bing did not move nor make a sound, but his heart was full of curiosity. Tang Tian's parents, who exactly were they? What

relation do they have with the Southern Cross Army?

After the light dispersed, Tang Tian was still slightly confused: “That’s it?”

“Then what else do you want?” Bing rolled his eyes: “Ok, let’s go, we need to go back. I have already found the spirit nucleus and the Jade Spirit Steel, We were lucky that the warehouse still had some in stock.”

“We’re leaving just like that?” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide. He was not resigned to leaving yet: “Then I am bringing the Saber-Toothed Tiger out too.”

“Your Aquarius Martial Cabinet can fit that in it?” Bing looked at Tang Tian.

“It can’t fit....” Tang Tian became more unresigned: “I will wear it out!”

“And then get cut and robbed by other people?” Bing laughed coldly. “This is not the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich. If you dare to bring it outside, there will definitely be people who will come to kill and rob you for the mechanical weapon. Don’t you count on me though, I am just an instructor, my fighting ability is just very ordinary.”

Unhappiness could be seen on Tang Tian’s face, but he knew that Bing was right. The Bronze Mechanical Ostrich already brought

the group of white silks to him, if it was the Saber-Toothed Tiger, then he reckoned that he would not be able to walk out of that one.

Tang Tian was feeling exceptionally sullen, it was like: Woah, heaven dropped just a huge biscuit. Woah, so fragrant, woah, so awesome, woah, I can't eat it....

Bing conjured up a chest from nowhere like a wizard, and pushed it to Tang Tian.

“What is this?” Tang Tian fumingly asked.

“Oh, while I was clearing all the traps, I stumbled upon it by a few corpses over there. After so many years, the number of people who burst in was quite a few.” Bing played down the figures: “Those few fellows who followed us in will die too. Sadly, their bodies have nothing much on them. If there are too many, you have to check them yourselves. Put this in your Aquarius Martial Cabinet.”

Considering that it was a blessing in disguise, Tang Tian consoled himself, but he did not open it up to check.

His mind was still on the Saber-Toothed Tiger. He was thoroughly infatuated with the mechanical weapon-suit.

“Let's go.” Bing took the lead and floated to the front.

Tang Tian followed behind.

“Hey, Uncle, you finally could not take it and drew a face for yourself, huh...”

“.....”

---

When the two of them hurried back to Sai Lei Card Shop, the messy shop that was destroyed had an extreme makeover.

The Black White Floral three pandas, were like three little babies, diligently working. They wore work robes, protective helmets, ‘ping, ping, pang, pang’, working without stopping, and did not even raise their heads to look at Tang Tian.

Seeing this scene, no matter how he looked at it, Tang Tian felt that there was some strange phenomenon he was unable to describe. He could not help but ask: “Sai Lei, what did you do to them?”

When they heard him ask the question, The three Pandas, who were working their lives off, shuddered.

Sai Lei also did not look up see Tang Tian and asked: “Did you bring the spirit nucleus and the Jade Spirit Steel?”

“We’ve brought them.” Bing said, handing over the spirit nucleus and the Jade Spirit Steel to Sai Lei.

Sai Lei received it, and after checking for a while, she satisfyingly said: “Not bad! This means everything is here. En, I already completed the crude embryo, ok, you guys can leave, don’t disturb me while I’m working. You can come back in five days and pick it up.”

Once she finished, she once again lowered her head and concentrated on her work.

Tang Tian was surprised, he did not expect that this woman would actually change into an entirely different person when it came to work.

---

Returning to the recruit barracks, Tang Tian immediately began his fierce training.

It only required five days for Tang Tian to initiate the next Cycle of Hardship Training. Bing realised that Tang Tian was putting much more on the line than before, the way he trained was as if he did not care about his life at all. He began training his leg techniques, and as he did not have any related fundamental technique that he trained from, he therefore started from the most basics of the fundamentals in the leg techniques. He did not know of any shortcuts, so he did not mind practising the fundamentals of the martial technique he had never trained before.

Tang Tian’s heart held back a bit of his enthusiasm. Other than finding Qian Hui, and finding that bastard, Tang Tian now had

another goal closer to heart.

To become even stronger!

Only by becoming stronger could he be open and justified about going on a rampage on that asshole.

Tang Tian could not express why, but he felt that that 'burden of a big rock', made him fume with even more rage, increasing his appetite, and increasing his movements.

What Bing had said, he simply listened to, but he did not agree with him entirely, as he had his own methods and ways.

But before that, the most important thing was to train himself to become even stronger.

Ten days of Hardship Training passed by in the blink of an eye. Tang Tian, motivated by his new goal, was even more energetic. Every time he became tired, he would think of that fellow, and his body would feel like a flame had ignited inside him.

Sometimes, he had a sort of feeling that he was born to be compatible with those mechanical weapons!

But still, Bing was right. The current him was still too weak! Not only was he unable to unveil the full potential of the Saber-Toothed Tiger, he was also unable to protect it. To be unable to even protect his own weapons, Tang Tian could not endure that.

Although Bing was astonished with Tang Tian's tenacity, he did not say much. He had easily guessed Tang Tian's thoughts. In truth, Tang Tian's stubbornness, no matter what he did, would all be written on his face. Whatever he thought, with regards to Tang Tian, was indeed too far-fetched.

But Bing was also clear in the prospects of Tang Tian's obstination. To be able to not mutter a word, even under the greatest pressure, and a brat who could practise five years of fundamental techniques by himself, once he had determined his goal, not even five cows will be able to pull him away from his goals.

Bing was not worried at all, Tang Tian's fighting instinct was very powerful. Once he was stuck during battle, he would very quickly understand why.

The facts will prove everything.

## Chapter 083 – Martial Spirit Agreement

---

Returning to the energy crack, Jing Hao was not back yet, so Tang Tian found a remote corner for himself to train. Yaya came out of Tang Tian's pocket, its small head looked around, it was definitely curious on the surrounding energy balls. But after awhile, it immediately liked the energy balls.

Tang Tian sat down, and began to inspect the chest Bing gave him. Inside was a pile of junk, and almost none of them were worth anything. There were a few usable rank four silver grade cards, whereas Tang Tian's rank four martial techniques were all bits and pieces to form a whole, but the most favorite item of Tang Tian's, was actually a bronze rank Aquarius Martial Cabinet!

Compared to the black iron rank Aquarius Martial Cabinet he had, the bronze rank Aquarius Martial Cabinet was so much bigger. It could fit five Saber-Toothed Tigers. Seeing that, Tang Tian was immediately very regretful as tears flowed down his face. Why did he not find this bronze rank Aquarius Martial Cabinet earlier.....

Although the bronze machine looked big, it used a collapsible mechanism technique to become a small ostrich. This was because the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich's structure was simple. From this, it could be inferred that, to the eyes of the mechanics of the Southern Cross Army, these simple things could only be called machines. They did not even have the qualifications to be used as mechanisms.

With regards to the simple structured mechanism, to the

mechanics of the Southern Cross Army, they had already researched them thoroughly at an earlier time, and it had gotten to the point where they lost interest. These kinds of low grade machines did not aid much in increasing power.

The higher end the weapon mechanism, the more complicated the structures inside it were. They release a higher output of True Power and increase martial techniques' power, so the interior was already at another level.

After the third day, Jing Hao came back. The both of them exchanged a few words, and then began training by themselves. To avoid attracting the other party's energy and causing fluctuation, both of them trained very far from each other and, as the place was very vast and wide, it allowed the both of them to train simultaneously without disturbing each other.

On the fifth day, Tang Tian punctually entered Three Spirits City.

Sai Lei Card Shop.

When Sai Lei saw Tang Tian, her eyes immediately lit up: "You're finally here! If you had stood me up, you would have died!"

Sai Lei's clothes were totally different from usual. She was wearing old, extra short jean shorts, accentuating her snow white long legs, and a plain white, short sleeved t-shirt. Her hair was tied up to a ponytail, with an indescribable fresh and relaxed aura,

brimming with youthfulness.

The three pandas obediently guarded the door, as if they were professional bell boys, smiling wholeheartedly.

What exactly did this lady do to these three terrible and extremely evil fellows....

Tang Tian's heart muttered, but his mouth asked: "Is the Training Spirit Device ready?"

"Hey, to have a genius young lady do the work, how could this be a problem?" Sai Lei's face was filled with pride, and continued: "Just a mere Training Spirit Device, even if you bring me the blueprints of the Southern Cross Army mechanical weapons, I can still produce them!"

Hearing that, Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat, and he asked: "Then are you able to improve mechanic weapons?"

Sai Lei paused for a while. She did not expect that Tang Tian would actually ask such a question, and she said: "I have to see it before I can say anything. Mechanical weapons are Southern Cross Army's machines. Oh, that era was hailed as the mechanic's era, I too love that name. The mechanical weapons of the Southern Cross Army, were created with the peak methods of engineering, with enormous systems, and were very complicated. Truthfully, even the simple methods of engineering this current era has are very far from it. I have never ever seen a real mechanical weapon, and what progress it is at."

“If I give you one mechanical weapon set, can you improve it?”  
Tang Tian continued to pursue.

Sai Lei was somewhat puzzled and sized Tang Tian up, and teased: “Yo, don’t tell me you really have a mechanical weapon!” But soon after, she realised her tease was a joke, how was it possible to have a mechanical weapon that got preserved to the current era? Impossible! She shook her head, but seeing Tang Tian’s serious expression, she said: “Although I have never seen a mechanical weapon before, I know that there are already people who are testing it in this field.”

Bing, who was initially not focused, suddenly expressed more attention to listen.

Tang Tian was even more engrossed.

Sai Lei’s face and eyes flashed a hint of pride, her charming face slightly smiling, becoming increasingly beautiful, and definitely did not look like a local: “Mechanical weapons of the Southern Cross Army were originally created with an extremely glorious history. There were a few dug up mechanical weapons, although they were unable to be restored, it was still possible to see that the mechanical weapon had already reached its state of perfection. There are many mechanics who were researchers, at present the more mainstream view is that, mechanical weapons had reached the pinnacle of beast attributes, and it was the strongest point, but it was also its weakness, as it did not have a Martial Spirit.”

Bing's body shuddered, as he muttered to himself: "No Martial Spirit..."

"That's right!" Touching on such specialized subjects, Sai Lei's expression also became very fierce: "No matter how powerful it is, it is still an inanimate object, and that is its sole reason for failure. Why it was overtaken by Star Treasures is also precisely because of this. Star Treasures have martial spirits, have the space to grow, have leeway to be strengthened, they are smarter, and can resonate with martial artists. Everyone knows, to a high level martial artist, a Martial Spirit is more important than True Power, and that is the reason! Mechanical weapons can amplify True Power, but they do not have Martial Spirits. Maybe Star Treasures are not so powerful at the beginning, but as long as you continue to unearth them, they will become more and more powerful."

"Martial spirit...that's right.... Why didn't i think of that..." Bing was dazed and talked to himself.

Tang Tian was not like Bing, who had multiple feelings welled up in his heart, he was more concerned on another question: "Then how do we resolve this?"

"Give it another Martial Spirit!" Sai Lei gave a 'you're an idiot' expression.

"Add another Martial Spirit...." Tang Tian looked blankly.

"Idiot!" Sai Lei rubbed her chin, looking like an expert: "There are more constellations on Heaven's Road now compared to the

past, and Star Treasures are more widespread than in the past. By putting them together, that would be perfect! Mechanical weapons are a good body, while the Star Treasure can be considered a good brain, by putting them together, that would be so powerful!”

Tang Tian struck the ground with one fist, and as though he was enlightened, he was ecstatic: “That’s right! That’s a good idea! A great idea!”

The more she talked, the higher Sai Lei’s nose pointed towards the sky. (becoming more proud)

Tang Tian agreed and felt that whatever Sai Lei said was completely reasonable!

Bing had already recovered from his stun, and said: “The idea is actually good, but whether or not it comes to fruition, that is another thing.”

Sai Lei was somewhat astonished at Bing’s seriousness, she played with her hands, feigned taking things lightly and continued: “It’s just talk, to be honest I have never seen any mechanical weapons before.” Suddenly, her eyes lit up, rushed to Tang Tian, bent her waist and with her face burning hot: “Godlike young man, don’t tell me you are interested in this? That’s great! As long as you sponsor me, and as long as there is enough sponsor money, I have complete confidence to create one. How is that? I personally am very interested in mechanisms, and the results could be given to you to be used, oh, I can even specially create one mechanical weapon for you!”

She formed a fist with her hands and placed it on her chest, inhaling to expand her chest, her face emerging a captivating look, with seduction in her eyes, she continued to sell herself: “I know the mechanical engineering technique, can warm the bed, this standard of a lady, where can you find one? As long as you can fork out 200,000 star coins as sponsor fund, hehe, you can hold me comfortably....”

Under Sai Lei’s pressuring figure leaning towards him, Tang Tian retreated back quickly, his face was full of fear, all of his muscles stretched taut, his legs were ready to retreat and run anytime.

“We have decided to sponsor you.”

Bing suddenly said.

Sai Lei and Tang Tian both stared blankly at him.

“Uncle, we do not have a lot of money.” Tang Tian reminded him, although they had managed to escape their poverty-stricken stage from before, 200,000 star coins, was a huge amount to them. Sai Lei was talking about star coins, and not other types of currencies. Star coins were Heaven Road’s trading currency, they had equal value to star rocks, therefore were an extremely strong currency.

All the wealth on Tang Tian’s body, all the silver cards, adding on the star treasures, all together could only possibly add up to 200,000 star coins.

Sai Lei looked at Bing suspiciously, as she just realised that Bing was somewhat different than other Spirit Generals.

“We can sell the mechanical weapons.” Bing said coldly.

“That is an idea.” Tang Tian nodded his head.

What!” Sai Lei was stumped, suddenly, she reacted with a look of disbelief at Tang Tian: “You have mechanic weapons?”

“Yep.” Tang Tian nodded his head.

When he completed his word, Sai Lei was like an arrow and sped to him, both arms grabbing onto Tang Tian, making him shocked. His reaction was fast, as he shuffled his legs like lightning, retreated a few steps, and once again increased the distance between them!

Was she plotting something?

Tang Tian looked at Sai Lei with lingering fear.

Sai Lei seemed to fall from the sky, her legs stumbling, but she anxiously shouted: “DON’T SELL! DO NOT SELL THEM! As long as you can give me the mechanic weapons to research, I consider that as sponsorship! I will think of ways to get the money by myself!”

The attractiveness of possessing mechanical weapons, to Sai Lei, was to die for!

Seeing Sai Lei's eagerness, her face was not the usual calm and collected face, and had lost all calmness. Tang Tian could not help feeling moved, although Sai Lei was wicked in many ways, her passion for mechanic engineering techniques was not just born from the mind. This kind of passion stemmed from the heart, the bones, the soul, led Tang Tian to be moved, he wanted to speak up, but Bing spoke first.

"We can talk about the money issue another time." Bing calmly said: "We will give you a mechanical weapon for you to study, but we need you to sign a Martial Spirit Contract with us."

"Martial Spirit Contract?" Sai Lei calmed down after awhile, once the Martial Spirit Contract was signed, it would leave imprints of the Martial Spirit, making regardless of who it was, unable to violate the agreement. Regarding the three words, Sai Lei immediately knew they had a special background, as ordinary people had never heard of these three words before.

Sai Lei's face changed again, as she became hesitant. Although she extremely longed to study mechanical weapons, upon signing the martial spirit contract, it was literally selling her body.

Bing's face was calm, and awaited Sai Lei's decision.

"Who do I sign with?" Sai Lei suddenly asked.

Bing pointed to Tang Tian: “Him.”

Sai Lei’s nervousness in her pupils disappeared, she exhaled a breath, Bing, who she could not see through due to his depth and mysteriousness, made her nervous, but if it was just stubborn Tang Tian, it made her relax much more.

“Good! I’ll sign!” Sai Lei decided in a short while, she was rather straightforward, not in the least bit sloppy.

What Martial Spirit Contract? Tang Tian had never heard of it before, he was simply completely following Bing’s requests. While Sai Lei was celebrating in her heart, for a brat to be proficient in Martial Spirit Contracts, what sort of history did he have? Only those who had long established history and backing of influential families had these kinds of people.

After great difficulty of turning and turning to complete, Sai Lei impatiently asked: “Hurry and bring me to see the mechanical weapon! Where did you two actually find the set of mechanical weapons?”

“The set?” Tang Tian shook his head: “We have more than just a single set.”

“Don’t tell me it is two sets?” Sai Lei’s eyes lit up, and immediately jumped up.

“No.” Tang Tian shook his head.

“Oh, God! You actually found three sets....” Sai Lei screamed out, she was so excited she almost fainted.

Tang Tian continued to shake his head, his teeth suddenly showing out: “A military warehouse worth!”

Sai Lei’s expression froze on her face.

## Chapter 084 – Enemies On A Narrow Road

---

When Sai Lei saw the entire warehouse of mechanical weapons, her whole person fainted and fell over. When she finally awoke, her entire person was absorbed into the mechanical weapons, and no matter what Tang Tian talked to her about, it was as if she did not hear a thing, her mouth was constantly chanting, as though she was in a state of craziness.

“Never did I think that, although this woman is usually calm, with regards to mechanical techniques, she is really obsessed.” Tang Tian suddenly glanced at Bing with one eye: “I cannot tell that Uncle is so treacherous.”

“Ah, I learnt it from someone.” Bing thought of the time when he just entered the army, his heart flashed a hint of warmth, as it was how he was cheated into first entering the army so long ago!”

“Looks like the people around you in the past were not good people.” Tang Tian smirked.

“That’s completely right.” Bing gnashed his teeth: “One whole group of bastards who only knew how to eat and drink and have fun, who did not care about doing proper work. Treacherous and cunning snobs who could sell you out anytime, idiots who could spend the whole night barbecuing meat until they fry the entire army!”

Tang Tian listened until his eyes went wide, and with a face of sympathy: “Uncle, you could survive through such a vile and nasty

living environment, it was not easy.”

“Humph!” Bing snorted; “Let’s leave her to her stuff, let us go.”

“There won’t be any problems leaving here alone, right?” Tang Tian was hesitating.

“Relax. The base is safe,” Seeing how Sai Lei was so engrossed into the mechanical weapons to the point of proning, Bing said: “These kind of psychotic lunatics, once they touch onto the things that they like, their eyes would be unable to see any other thing.”

“Oh.” Tang Tian agreed, soon after he became somewhat excited: “Uncle, the improvements she talked about, would they be successful?”

“I’m not too sure.” Bing shook his head straightforwardly: “These kinds of things, who can assure success? But, she does have talent, and is very dedicated, and we too need a mechanical expert, it is worth a try.”

“Then we shall see how in the next few days.” Tang Tian said: “Let us go back and test out what results the Training Spirit Device will have.”

Tang Tian naturally had a face of satisfaction, other than the Training Spirit Device, he brought along five sets of mechanical weapons.

You all have powerful Spirit Generals, I have my mechanical weapons!

You all have powerful Star Treasures, I have my mechanical weapons!

Tang Tian wished he could stop anybody, and immediately fight a bout happily.

Bing did not stop him, in his eyes, Tang Tian now had the attitude of a model recruit. To deal with this type of recruit, he had plenty of experience, and at this point of time to pressure and berate, would not only not let the recruit understand, but it would give rise to a resistive and rebellious mental state for the recruit. The best method was to just let Tang Tian hit a wall during a real battle.

Young man, reality is always so cruel....

Bing already started preparing in his mind, to find a suitable outstanding opponent for Tang Tian. It was a pity that he was the only one left from the Army, if not, all the psychos in the army, he could pull them out to fight, and one by one they could teach Tang Tian a few lessons of their own.

Yet Bing was even more of a stranger to the current world.

Yet the shrewd and ruthless Bing, did not bat his eyelids.

The once again lively base, with so many strong functions, led Tang Tian to be surprised. Under Tang Tian's control, the base completely went underground, and the entrance disappeared. To prevent people from digging the entrance out, the base that was underground, was moved another five hundred metres. Overnight, the ruins suddenly disappeared, leaving many people astonished, but very quickly no one bothered about it. Although there were things that could be dug out from the ruins, there were not many precious things, Three Spirits City was a relatively desolated place in the Spirit Region, there were very few experts, and was quickly forgotten by many people.

Returning to the Three Spirit City, the two of them were preparing to return to the recruit training barracks. Although it was part of the Spirit Region, time flow was relatively the same to the outside. So the time in the recruit training barracks was extremely precious, especially to Tang Tian who felt that he had insufficient time, and could not waste anymore of it.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's eyes lit up, glancing at a figure, his footsteps suddenly stopped.

Noticing Tang Tian's change in expression, Bing followed his gaze and look, and laughed.

Kong You Lin!

It was actually Kong You Lin!

Tang Tian laughed, to actually travel to places without seeking a

destination, but only to have enemies on the same narrow road. Tang Tian actually had a good impression of Kong You Lin, but never did he expect that, Kong You Lin actually sent him to the big tomb outer barracks. Kong You Lin was snobbish and what not in reality, but Tang Tian did not care at all, what connection is there with that person's character to himself? Even if there were any connections, it was so subtle, but he actually threw me to this place!

Whatever grudges or gratitudes, it would be resolved with his fists.

“We will follow.” Tang Tian said in a low voice. With that, he bent his body, and followed Kong You Lin from afar.

Bing followed Tang Tian without saying a word, his mind was thinking, Kong You Lin was considered a good opponent. His power, was definitely not bad, and could let Tang Tian hit a wall. He was walking further and further on the road of mistakes, why not let Tang Tian tumble hard right now.

With that thought, Bing did not obstruct him, but furthermore guided him by the side.

“Your line of sight should not be fixed at the opponent, if not it would be easy to attract other people's attention. The key to shadowing a person is to master the use of looking from the corners of your eyes, your line of sight should not fall on the enemy, but, should not be too far away either.”

Tang Tian learnt quickly, he followed from afar, Kong You Lin did not expect that in Three Spirits City, there would be people following him.

In the blink of an eye, Kong You Lin entered a house with a courtyard.

Lin Residence.

Tang Tian circled the outer walls one time around, The Lin residence did not think that there would be anyone daring enough to rush in, as there was actually not a single guard outside seen. And the surrounding tall and big trees, actually were not cleared away.

There was no high ground sentries, no patrol, no hidden sentries, no mechanisms.... Completely not one defence laid out....

Bing's eyes moved up and down for a while, if he landed in their hands, Tang Tian would definitely be cast into a dark prison where he would starve to death.

Ok, be calm, calm....I have been an iron blood instructor for so many years...I do not have occupational disease....

“Where is a good place to enter from?” Tang Tian turned his head and asked Bing quietly.

What place....is there any difference....

Bing restrained his own mind from becoming violent, and let himself remain calm: “From here is fine.”

Tang Tian heard, and without saying another word, he climbed onto a tree like a leopard. The leaves on this particular tree were super dense. Tang Tian camouflaged himself within the leaves. It was hard to identify him. Even Tang Tian felt that the defence in the Lin Family were extremely weak. Who did not cut away the trees around the family fence? Were they trying to give people a chance to act on it?

Within the fence, layers of red tiles flew up in piles and settled down on high buildings, taking over hundred of hectares. Tang Tian never thought that within the fence, there could be so many buildings as though it were a small town.

Tang Tian was stunned. What kind of history did this Lin Family have?

Just as Tang Tian was about to jump into from the tree, Bing shouted quickly to stop him: “Careful, this is a trap!”

“Trap?” Tang Tian quivered.

Bing whispered: “Hmpf, a plan like this is so dumb. I hate scheming plans the most. All defence set ups should be just and honourable so the enemy would find it hard to breakthrough. Counting with your footsteps, take nineteen steps to the left and enter from there.”

Tang Tian did not delay. He jumped hurriedly according to Bing's instructions and flipped over once he found the place with green bricks.

“Hey, Uncle, how did you see through it?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“There are some movements from the spirits there. Although it is weak, if you analyse it carefully, you can still sense it.” Bing explained: “I’m actually not that good at setting up traps. Usually, the mechanics would be good at this. But, like the saying goes, all changes are superficial and there are no departures from the origin. There are just a few types of traps. The main methods are usually with the spirit nuclei and the spirit cards.”

Tang Tian blushed with shame: “I didn’t sense anything.”

“You’re a rookie.” Bing was not kind.

Tang Tian did not refute either. He knew that he was a rookie.

As he flipped over the fence, Tang Tian landed on the ground stealthily without a sound. He took a step forward and hid his body in the dark. Suddenly, he ran forward with the leg against the wall.

Tang Tian felt a surge of adrenaline.

Compared to all his experiences, this mission was far beyond what he imagined it to be.

Bing could always inform him aptly about how he should move. The standard of this rascal was extremely high. Under the guidance of Bing, Tang Tian also noted the existence of the guards and whistles in the dark.

Tang Tian was not nervous. On the contrary, the dangers lurking around him made him all the more focused.

His actions and standards were pushed to his limits.

Bing was rich in experience and was sharp. Very quickly, Tang Tian saw Kong You Lin once again. Garnering all his energy as he prepared to move towards him, Bing suddenly said: “Don’t you plan to use Saber-Toothed Tiger?”

“It’s so big, won’t people find out?” Tang Tian was confused.

Bing scoffed: “Don’t just use your eyes and come to a conclusion. It’s even easier to find you now. Your light body technique is just so bad, and with each step, you make some noise. While Saber-Toothed Tiger is huge, it can strengthen your light body techniques. And so, you won’t be found out easily. On top of that, the Saber-Toothed Tiger has undergone professional fixing. It is best at sudden attacks. And with sudden attacks, it means that it can suddenly appear around your enemies.”

Tang Tian was overjoyed as he heard what Bing said. Then, he quickly flew to a dead corner to retrieve his Saber-Toothed Tiger.

The mechanical armour, the Saber-Toothed Tiger, was easy to wear. Tang Tian who had the experience of it, wore it quickly and neatly.

Bing's poker face twitched. He had not completed his words. The Saber-Toothed Tiger was most definitely used to launch several sudden attacks, but it rarely move around alone. Also, those who could control it alone and launch sudden attacks were usually the experts.

Young lad Tang, you have to fall on your head to learn that the road you so stubbornly followed, was a grave mistake.

Tang Tian did not know the intentions of Bing. He wore the Saber-Toothed Tiger. As his body came into contact with the icy bronze material, he felt something deep in his heart overflowing, it was as if it was blazing hot lava flowing past his heart.

This feeling... was so good!

Tang Tian was slightly agitated. It was amazing to control such a huge object for battle.

Kakaka!

The murderous looking Saber-Toothed Tiger moved its arms and

forehead before stopping all of a sudden. The solemn looking tiger was filled with with his intention to kill.

Just like the ancient times, when it awakens, it would enter the darkness clandestinely and into the hunting food region.

# Chapter 085 – An Impossible Sprint

---

The Saber-Toothed Tiger's movements were super agile. Although it was heavy, it landed on the ground soundlessly just like how a tiger would pounce on its prey without a sound. Bing had no intention to hide as he continuously guided Tang Tian with tips. Tang Tian seemed to have an outstanding talent in the usage of mechanical weapons, as Bing only seemed to guide him a little and he could get a hang of it almost immediately. This shocked Bing.

If he had a recruit like him during those days...

He shook his head and threw this thought to the back of his mind. The generation was no longer the same. Mechanical weapons were destined to be eliminated as ancient objects. The more time he spent on it, the harder he would fall.

Bing's astounding experiences gave him the ability to identify any weakness in the defence right away. Tang Tian did not attract any attention to him as he walked around stealthily. As he got deeper, Tang Tian was surprised. He asked: "Uncle, how come they they have so many mechanisms here?"

Bing moaned: "How is this considered a mechanism?"

Although he did not reveal any weakness in his words, Bing was feeling the same way in his heart. The two dodged one mechanism after another. The number of mechanisms they had met made him suspect that he was back to his own generation. It was good that

these mechanisms were obviously not quite the same as his era's.

The opponent was good at mechanics.

This judgement made Bing focused. He dared not delay. Tang Tian and Bing were limited in their understanding towards the experts in Three Spirit City. Where the Lin Family came from, it was unclear.

It seemed like things were not as simple as it seemed....and...

Bing looked at those bronze mechanics in disdain. He could almost see that the opponent was obviously trying to mimic traces of the Southern Cross Army encampment. If others saw it, they might think it was the tradition of the Lin Family, but in the eyes of Bing, there were so many mistakes. The most important thing was that Bing was egoistic. In a moment, he was agitated.

He intended for Tang Tian to lose this battle, but now that he saw the Southern Cross Army Encampment style's bronze mechanics, a sense of motivation was ignited within him.

-How could we lose to such lousy bronze machines!

Bing's eyes lit up. He calmed himself down. The Southern Cross Army Encampment was destroyed. It was meaningless to fight for this. Tang Tian was the future. If there was still a Southern Cross Army Encampment, then the future of the army would be in the hands of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's growth was more important than anything else.

As an instructor, Bing was clear, the growth of a soldier or the compulsion to win as a soldier, which was more important.

Bing's gaze calmed down after awhile.

Concealed in a corner, Tang Tian watched four hundred metres around him attentively, the people around Kong You Lin, entered a serene 'old folks' home.

"Young man, do you see that place with that patch of grey?" Bing suddenly asked.

Following Bing's point, Tang Tian noticed that on one corner of the wall around the old folks home, was a piece of ash colored lime rock: "That bend?"

"That's right!" Bing said: "This place has strict and tight security, you won't have a lot of chances. If you can run 432 metres under eight seconds, you can escape those bronze machine's line of sight. That is the dead corner, if you enter it, the number of choices of your attacks, will increase even more."

"Eight seconds...." Tang Tian was stumped.

"That's right, eight seconds, to break through a distance of 432

metres, that already exceeds 50 metres per second, the only thing is that the greatest speed achieved with rank three light body arts, does not exceed forty metres per second. Only rank four light body arts could achieve such a speed.” Bing was calm and analytical: “Your Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada, even adding on the amplification of the Saber-Toothed Tiger, the chances of it happening can only exist in theory.”

“In theory? Means it can be achieved in reality too right?” Tang Tian immediately understood Bing’s words.

“That’s right. In theory, if your Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada is performed to perfection, and if your standard of utilising the Saber-Toothed Tiger is equally perfect, then you have the possibility of reaching this goal.” Bing shook his head: “But that is impossible. Although your Eight Steps Overtaking Cicada is good, the duration in which you’ve used the Saber-Toothed Tiger is so limited, you did not experience training with the manual, you’re basically clueless on sprinting short distance with it.”

“Is sprinting short distance very difficult?”

“In theory it is easy, but you have to go through long periods of training to attain a higher standard of use.” Bing explained.

“Then let us begin right now.” Tang Tian quickly said.

“Begin what?” Bing was confused.

“Begin teaching now! Hurry hurry! If you dilly dally more, I won’t even be able to see that asshole’s shadow anymore!” Tang Tian urged.

“Doing things at the last minute will not gain you anything...” Bing shook his head, he felt that Tang Tian’s suggestion was simply a joke. If one of his old recruits under him suggested such an idea, he would not hesitate and lock them up in detention.

Those who do not place importance in training, look down on training, deserve to be locked up in detention!

Tang Tian cut him off: “This is called practical training, hurry, old man, stop bullshitting, this godlike young man is very anxious.”

Very anxious.....

Bing resisted the urge to slap his face, his expression was so ugly as he once again explained the short distance sprint one more time.

“As expected, it sounds simple enough.”

Having heard what Tang Tian said, Bing was too lazy to refute already. He became all the more determined, Tang Tian was arrogant, too full of himself and his true colors were showing up and increasing even more.

Those brats who looked down on training, all died miserably!

Bing simply just planned to wait for Tang Tian to be badly injured, snort, young man, at that time, you will understand that the trump card ironblood instructor's every word, is a gem of advice!

"As long as I break through that bend, then it's done right?" Tang Tian eagerly asked.

"That's right." Bing did not bullshit.

"In front of a godlike young man, everything is dregs." Tang Tian was extremely domineering.

The Saber-Toothed Tiger suddenly crouched down, one leg retreated one step, its posture becoming very low, adopting a pouncing pose. Deep profound bronze luster, under the moonlight, seemed to have an energy that absorb souls. The entire body was cold and sharp.

Tang Tian's mind was silently repeating the key to the sprint.

Ensuring that he did not overlook anything, Tang Tian suddenly opened his eyes, the imposing Saber-Toothed Tiger's eyes suddenly opened as well, the aggressiveness of the king of the jungle, emitted out. It's eyes slowly squinted, the aura gradually vanished, the body gradually lying low.

Pa!

With both thick and heavy solid bronze tiger legs suddenly releasing strength from the ground, the soil and sand beneath its feet exploded out, splashing everywhere.

A ray of green shadow disappeared.

Bing groaned as he waited for Tang Tian's failure. Although Tang Tian movement had not much of an issue, he was not completely surprised. To a trump card iron blood military officer, to understand his recruit in all aspects was the most basic thing of all. To sprint in such a short period of time, the basic requirement was a burst of power. Bing knew Tang Tian could elicit strong burst of energy and so was perfect to activate. To him, he was not surprised at all.

What was a perfect activation? When the recruit camp was up, other than those recruits with poor talent, all the others could do it.

To sprint in such a short period of time, there was not much technique to master, but these movements needed a perfect combination and coordination of the body. It was simple to say it, but in the midst of fast, short duration sprinting, the body needed to maintain optimum coordination, and that was extremely difficult. During those days, the recruits from the Southern Cross Army Encampment had to undergo the examination for the sprint.

Young lad, you would very soon know the way you think was so ridiculous!

Bing looked closely at Tang Tian's shadow.

The True power was transmitted to the Saber-Toothed Tiger. When it flowed back into his body again, the True Power was like a circle chain formed between the Saber-Toothed Tiger and himself. Tang Tian could sense that the True Power that flowed back into his body seemed to have an extra ounce of coldness and viciousness. Tang Tian was completely in his zone, as if he had a blazing fire burning in his eyes. As the wind blew at a rapid speed, he felt an immense pleasure. Tang Tian's brain was unusually calm and each move was vivid in his mind. He could not explain the coordination of the body. With a thought, his body could simply react to it.

It was amazing to have such feelings!

Tang Tian was infatuated.

His movements were getting faster as the True Power flowed even quicker.

Huh?

Bing was slightly taken aback. After rushing for about a hundred meters, Tang Tian's speed not only did not slow down, it instead increased. The unique characteristic of short duration sprinting was that its speed would continuously increase. Tang Tian's speed climbed and that meant there was no error in his sprint.

Bing's face was solemn.

It was the first time he learnt the short duration sprint and yet he could perform well. In his life as a military officer, it was rare to see such a case.

This rascal...

The Saber-Toothed Tiger was getting faster and faster, like a ball of green tornado. Its heavy bronze legs landed on the ground without any sounds. As compared to the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, he was almost silent.

The Saber-Toothed Tiger's short duration sprint was superb, as it revealed short burst of energy. The Saber-Toothed Tiger pounced on its prey fast and ferociously, without any restraint. Tang Tian controlled it perfectly well and the tiger's legs were agile as ever.

When nimble and violent and quick and agile, these two different styles were mixed together, it develops an intense impact visually.

Bing was slightly shocked. He had not seen such a scenario for a long time. If others had seen Tang Tian's sprint, they would have cheered. Although he objected Tang Tian spending so much time on the mechanical weapon, he could display Saber-Toothed Tiger's style to such an extent. In his eyes, he was filled with compliments.

Tang Tian's eyes were fixed only at the bend with the patch of

grey.

An effortful mad sprint.

The gale whistling at his ears, the bone chilling bronze, the rapid circulation of True Power, the boiling hot burning of his blood, the ignited raging heart of a young man!

Tang Tian! Go!

A soundless roar rang in the heart of the young lad. With it, there was stubbornness and pride. With it, he believed he was infallible as he rushed forward!

The heavy, thick and solid tiger that was all along agile, suddenly changed gracefully, like a blade edge etched deep into the soil. Tang Tian's will to fight, was at its maximum, a biting cold and dauntless flash of light in his eyes, and his full powered body, without a hint of retention, loudly burst forth!

With Bing's shocked face, the Saber-Toothed Tiger rose to mid air!

# Chapter 086 – Kong You Lin's Intent

---

The remote corner, under the glare of the sun, a gloomy bronze mechanic armour, displaying a youth's recklessness, soaring into the sky.

The Saber-Toothed Tiger leapt high like a huge bird.

Bing was shocked. The first reaction he had: This movement was not usual. This action was not logical. This action...

He was a strict military officer and was extremely strict about training, but as he followed the Saber-Toothed Tiger in the air. His heart spoke lightly as if everything else faded out. Then he saw the light, the Saber-Toothed Tiger rode on the sun light as if he was hallucinating, because the tiger looked like it was flying in mid air.

Bing looked dumbfoundedly.

The heavy Saber-Toothed Tiger started to descend. Tang Tian stretched in mid air with both arms raised. One of his legs was kicked straight while the other was bent. The ground got bigger in Tang Tian eyes. Tang Tian was not afraid, his eyes were blazing with fire. He revealed an arrogant smile on his face.

Plop!

As if a knife was cutting a beancurd, the Saber-Toothed Tiger straightened out its leg and just like a nail, it penetrated deep into

the mud to a knee high depth.

The Saber-Toothed Tiger did not move.

This rascal...

Bing looked at the other leg of the Saber-Toothed Tiger as a support from far away as it pulled out its leg that was buried deep inside. Bing's heart skipped a beat, his expression was complex. He once thought about such consequences but this was not one of them. He had never underestimated Tang Tian's potential but...

He looked at the bronze Saber-Toothed Tiger in bafflement, as it pulled itself out from the mud.

It was only the first time he learnt short duration sprint, yet he could perfect it. This surprised Bing, but this was only surprise. The one thing that stunned Bing was the leap Tang Tian took in mid air. Tang Tian did not know the worth of his leap, but Bing was very clear of it. It had a legendary name called "extreme long distance leap". It might sound normal, and only required a very normal lesson, but its distance could match up to as long as two hundred metres and that was another difficulty on its own. This "extreme long distance leap" needed precise control of strength to reach the peak.

Tang Tian's jumping distance, already exceeded two hundred metres, to be exact, it was two hundred and twenty four metres. This standard, even in the army in the past....

Bing never ever taught Tang Tian “extreme long distance leap”.

This rascal....is simply a psycho....

Tang Tian was oblivious to the fact that he did an extraordinary thing, but to be able to complete the task within eight seconds, he was immediately happy with himself. If he was in the safe place, he would already have turned his face and roared towards Bing to show off. But the current place he was in, he could only joyfully pose a strong man showing off his muscles pose.

Bing’s face darkened.

This asshole....

Luckily this brat was not under me in the past, if not he would make the entire atmosphere so bad.

Bing snorted, with his ugly face, he floated to Tang Tian’s side, his speed was as fast as lightning.

“Old man, hehe, you’re shocked by this godlike young man right!” Tang Tian was joyful: “Old man is unable to comprehend the powers of this young man!”

“Old man.... Keke....” Bing’s laughter was filled with killing intent.

Tang Tian was scared of Bing's killing aura, and immediately changed the topic: "Aiya ya, we must hasten our pace, and not let that asshole escape."

Finishing, Tang Tian escaped Bing's murderous eyes, and quickly pounced over the wall.

Somersaulting over the wall, once he landed, Tang Tian's entire body froze on the spot, in front of him, was a bronze mechanical wolf furiously staring at him. As compared to his Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, the mechanic wolf in front of him was small and exquisite, with fine and delicate details, its form was comparable to a real wolf, but the entire body was made of bronze machine parts, with an elaborate structure, four claws as sharp as knives, one bite from it, would be so sharp and intense to cause a person to be frightened. The bronze wolf's eyes emitted a green lustering aura, and looking at them caused Tang Tian's hair to stand.

But what was unexpected, was that looking at Tang Tian, the green aura of the bronze wolf's eyes slowly dimmed down.

The bronze wolf turned and left.

Just then, Bing formed out ethereally beside Tang Tian, and suddenly said: "This Lin family are idiots, mechanical beasts actually only distinguishes other people."

Tang Tian who was under immense pressure, jumped out of shock upon hearing Bing's words beside him.

Hush.

Bing's fingers was placed on his lips, his face calm and indifferent, forcing Tang Tian's roar to be stuck in his throat.

After that he showed his confidence again.

This old man... is definitely purposely doing it!

Tang Tian hated it until his teeth grew numb, but it was not the place to flare up, so he angrily rushed in front.

Seeing all sorts of mechanical beasts roaming the area, whenever the Saber-Toothed Tiger went close to them, the mechanical beasts would show their vigilance, their eyes would become increasingly green in color, but very quickly, they would dim down again.

Unexpectedly, Tang Tian was unimpeded the entire route.

Suddenly, in front of him came a few voices, Tang Tian thoughts were immediately roused, and he quietly advanced forward.

---

“Everytime I come to your house, I’m always impressed.” Kong You Lin occasionally scanned his eyes around the bronze machines around him.

“You’re too flattering, Bro Kong.” the patriarch of Lin Family said humbly. He was about forty years old and skinny, but his eyes were full of life. He wore a green robe and laughed as he said: “Compared to Bro Kong, I’m nothing. Bro Kong is adorned by swan armour and is famous. While I live in the Spirit Region, no one has ever heard of me.”

Kong You Lin laughed out loud: “With my standards, I’m embarrassing.” He lowered his tone and pretended to play down: “On the contrary, my sister, has already broken through to the eighth level and is making it difficult for me as a brother!”

Lin Jiang was moved: “If I didn’t remember wrongly, Miss Yi Yu is only twenty eight years old this year and has already moved into the eighth level. With such talent, it’s shocking! Congratulations, brother Kong!”

Kong You Lin pretended to mock himself: “Brother Lin, don’t mock me anymore. I am of no match to my sister, I’m so embarrassed right now.”

Between the lines he spoke, hid a tinge of arrogance. Sister Kong Yi Yu broke through the eighth level and that only meant the Kong Family’s power would rise above. He would of course benefit from it. Lin Jiang’s purposely made his tone friendly, how could he not hear it?

“Bro Kong, now that you said it, obtaining such a convenient yet obedient powerful model in the family, day and night is too long for

a sister like that!” Ling Jiang pretended to be unappeased.

“Haha!” Kong You Lin laughed.

Right at this moment, suddenly a young lad barged in and shouted: “Father! Father!”

Lin Jiang frowned and muttered: “What happened? Why are you shouting all over the place?”

If Tang Tian was there, he would definitely recognize that this young lad was one of the few boys he bullied once, named Lin Wei. Lin Wei heard Lin Jiang’s lecture and saw the guest, he quickly said: “Please forgive me, Uncle. I’m disobedient.”

Seeing Lin Wei so polite, Lin Jiang relaxed slightly.

Kong You Lin smiled widely: “Is this your virtuous nephew? Like father, like son. I can see the younger you in him.”

Lin Jiang’s face then relaxed: “Quick! Pay respects to Uncle Kong!”

Lin Wei heard and immediately went up ahead to pay his respects.

Kong You Lin pulled Lin Wei up and smiled gently: “Nephew, you came in such a hurry, there must be something urgent. Please

discuss with you father, don't care about me.”

Lin Jiang waved: “Bro Kong, don't be so polite. Feel free to say it out. Uncle Kong is one of us.”

Lin Wei heard and said honestly: “The rascal that rode on the Bronze Mechanic Ostrich has resurfaced. But this time, he seemed to have ganged up with Sai Lei!”

“Sai Lei?” Lin Jiang knitted his brows.

Kong You Lin was somewhat surprised: “The Southern Cross Army's bronze mechanical ostrich?”

Lin Jiang regained his senses, and nodded his head: “That's right, it is an object. That day upon seeing that big and breathtaking thing, Quan Zi wanted to buy it instantly. Never did he expect that person's temper, would be so ruthless, to use his power to pressure others. Of all people, that person's strength was considerably strong, and used it to extort the few of them. This small grudge, our Lin family naturally would not be bothered about it, but as Brother Kong knows, to the Lin Family, the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich is of great significance. If I personally see it, The Lin Family's mechanical techniques, would once again rise to another level. If he could part with it, my Lin Family would be willing to pay whatever costs!”

“Never did I expect that the Southern Cross Army's ancient mechanical mount would actually still exist in this era.” Kong You Lin was surprised, but consoled: “This matter I will definitely

support Brother Lin, this kind of magical mechanical mount, in their hands, would be considered a waste of resources. But in the hands of Brother Lin, it would definitely be the revival of the mechanical techniques, and display its true worth!”

Lin Jiang was indifferent: “Only Bro Kong knows me best.”

“Others might not know of Bro Lin’s artistic attainments, but how can I not know?” Kong You Lin asked: “the Weak Point Arena was created by Bro Lin from scratch. Within the Honorable Martial Group, everyone has complimented it.”

Lin Jiang stated humbly: “Bro Kong, you have over flattered me. That was also the first time I created such an art piece, I wonder, how is the Weak Point Arena?”

“Aye, that is what I’m here for.” Kong You Lin said.

“Unless, something has gone wrong with the Weak Point Arena?” Lin Jiang froze and said quickly.

“Bro Lin, you might not have heard. The Weak Point Arena no longer exist.” Kong You Lin sighed lightly and shortly, between the weird stares from Lin Jiang and Lin Wei compiled: “Not long ago, I went to choose a batch of rookies from Wu An Star. One of the rookies challenged Weak Point Arena. But instead, he made the entire Weak Point Arena and the [Grey Cat’s Pupil] explode, and all the other cards were destroyed.”

“Impossible!” Lin Jiang was suddenly frightened, and blurted out.

Kong You Lin recounted that day’s sequence and happening once again.

Lin Jiang heard as fell silent before he said: “Bro Kong’s prediction is most probably correct. Other than the power of blood meridians, I too, can’t think of what kind of energy can allow the [Grey Cat’s Pupil] to explode right away. But, the expensive and important part of the incident was the Star Treasure, on the other hand, the power of this blood meridian is useless.”

“Yes, oh that’s why he went to the camp in the mainland.” Kong You Lin played it down and smiled: “For such a strong and ferocious blood meridian martial artist, he must not be caught by the Onyx Soul!”

Hearing the mainland camp, Lin Jiang’s heart dropped. Kong You Lin was sure vicious but he still said: “Bro Kong, you’re too kind to even spare him a life.”

“Aye, you know my problem. Sometimes, I’m still a bit wishy washy.” Kong You Lin pretended to ridicule himself: “But, this time, I would like to ask of Bro Lin to help me build another Weak Point Arena.”

Lin Jiang looked difficult.

Kong You Lin long guessed that the amount of time Lin Jiang spent on the last Weak Point Arena was very long, but since he came, he naturally needed something to rely on, and so he smiled and said: “Bro Lin, I know you are busy with your stuff. I heard that the Lin family’s mechanical beasts are all sold to a far away constellation. I have brought a good item here with me today.”

Kong You Lin smirked.

# Chapter 087 – A Narrow Kill

---

Lin Jiang looked at Kong You Lin, and quietly awaited for him to reveal the riddle.

Kong You Lin laughed lightly: “Rumor has it, other than your constant interest and hopes of reviving the mechanical techniques of the Southern Cross Army, Brother Lin is also interested in the merging of the Martial Spirit and the mechanical techniques. The thing that I have brought with me today, Brother Lin will definitely be interested.”

Lin Jiang laughed: “Brother Kong stop keeping me in suspense already.”

Kong You Lin took out a black bead: “This is an ancient spirit bead, I accidentally stumbled upon it. Inside it is an extremely strong broken ancient Spirit General piece, although it is an incomplete ancient Spirit General, such a strong ancient spirit bead, you hardly get to see one. I heard that Brother Lin has always been seeking for such a spirit bead, I’m not too sure, if this can help out Brother Lin.”

Lin Jiang’s pupil suddenly glowed red hot, as he stared intently at the spirit bead in Kong You Lin’s hands.

Not knowing that he was examining it carefully, he could clearly feel the terrifying and powerful aura from the broken piece of the ancient Spirit General from within the spirit bead even while standing from afar.

Such a violent and fierce aura!

Lin Jiang's mind was on fire, Kong You Lin was right, he was always searching for such a violent and fierce Spirit General. He had researched the merging of Martial Spirits and mechanical weapons for many years, until recently, where he finally had a breakthrough, but he needed a fierce and violent Spirit General to succeed. Little did he expect that Kong You Lin was so well informed, to actually be able to receive these kind of minute details. Lin Jiang felt that Kong You Lin's methods were cold and ruthless, and was helpless as he could not contain himself to stretch out his hand to take the spirit bead.

Suddenly, a bronze tiger claw emerged from nothingness. Before anyone could react, it took the Spirit Bead.

Kong You Lin was shocked, it immediately caught his attention: "Unless Bro Lin already had such a great breakthrough in his mechanic techniques? This mechanic tiger seems alive!"

There were mechanic beasts all over Lin residence in the form of wolves, tiger, spider and et cetera. Kong You ling never thought someone would steal it. He thought Lin Jiang created an extremely superb mechanic beast and so he said so.

Lin jiang was stunned.

This bronze tiger in front of him seemed familiar but also at the same time, was like a stranger to him. Lin Jiang was obsessed with

mechanical beasts and had created all sorts of them. The moment he saw this familiar yet a stranger bronze tiger, he was in a daze.

He was not sure if he created such a mechanic tiger once.

But from its style, he could recognise the Southern Cross Army Encampment style that he very much liked...

The next action the bronze tiger did stunned everybody who was present.

The bronze tiger took the spirit bead in its hands and threw it into its mouth, and then immediately turned and blended in with the mechanic animals.

Everyone just watched the scene unfold, but no one reacted.

Kong You Lin laughed forcefully: “Such an energetic and nimble mechanical beast, I have never seen one before.”

Lin Jiang finally reacted, his face changed, cried out involuntarily: “Give chase! That is someone impersonating!”

“But Father, that was obviously a mechanical beast....” Lin Wei did not understand.

Kong You Lin’s complexion was sluggish, but immediately changed, he soared into the air, and pounced after the mechanical

tiger.

Wu, wu, wu!

All the roaming mechanical beasts in the courtyard, their eyes all lit up with a green light, and all stared at Kong You Lin who was in the air! Kong You Lin was previously not viewed as an enemy, because he was always beside Lin Jiang, but as soon he flew up into the air, showing a strong offensive stance, it immediately caused a chain reaction.

Pop, pop, pop!

A few mechanical wolves immediately released power from their hind legs, and pounced into the air towards Kong You Lin. Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh! The arrows on the back of the bow spiders, were like raindrops in the sky as they shot towards Kong You Lin. Jumping on the backs of the mechanical wolves in the air, they all shot out fine metal webs, towards Kong You Lin in an attempt to trap him. While all the other mechanical tigers, immediately opened their mouths. Roar, roar, roar! One thick column of light after another, beamed towards Kong You Lin.

Kong You Lin did not expect that he would be under the attack of such terrifying power.

His face became pale white, but as a seventh level martial artist, he did not idle and wait for death. Shouting in his stern voice, his entire body was immediately covered in True Power, and a snow white set of armor appeared on his body.

Cygnus Constellation bronze armor, [The Swan's Hymn]!

Snow white feathers like snowflakes slowly floated down, the delicate and graceful snow white armor, was like a piece of art. Some sort of wings were on his shoulders, like two swans intertwining their necks forming a helmet. Forming a fine and intricate decorative design of feathers, layer and layer of folds of snow white feathers forming a cloak, a white flame combusting at the end of the tail, every spark that floated down, would transform into a snow white feather.

Kong You Lin who was in the air, his qi rose to the peak in a flash, he was like a prince coming out of fairy tales, graceful and calm.

“Break!”

Kong You Lin blurted and on his body's [The Swan's Hymn] emitted a dazzling white ray of light. On his back, was a snow white cloak which suddenly exploded!

Countless feathers like a hurricane swept everything away!

Slap, slap, slap!

The golden net of bronze arrows knocked against the feather hurricane and was instantly churned into smaller pieces!

When the feather hurricane and the columns of light spewed from the mechanical tiger's mouth, a blazing fire burst into the sky. The Lin Family's mechanical tiger most famous [Tiger Roar] turned the True Power in the star rocks into boiling flames.

Whoo, whoo, whoo!

Amongst the roars of the mechanical beasts that rang in all corners of the Lin Family, each and every lean beasts gathered like a gush of flowing water.

Lin Jiang seemed to have awoken from his dream, and was preparing to dismantle the attacks from the mechanic beasts when suddenly, his body froze.

Right after that, he looked down as a tiger claw protruded out from his chest.

“Southern... Army... Saber-Toothed Tiger...”

Tang Tian showed no mercy as he pulled himself out once again and blended back into the mechanical beasts. He had overheard Kong You Lin and Lin Jiang's conversation, and he hated Lin Jiang to the core. He then overheard that Lin Jiang actually investigated on him secretly and planned to obtain the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich. Hence, he showed no mercy when he attacked him.

Lin Wei looked at Lin Jiang as he fell into his pool of blood. He was frightened to death as if he was the one being attacked...

Kong You Lin rushed out from the fireballs looking as if he were in a bad state. He heard the roars of the mechanical beasts and immediately knew he was in deep trouble as the colour drained from his face.

Darn it!

He already knew of the mistake he just made. This was the Lin Family and he should not have retaliated. The opponent used the mechanical beast to hide his own identity and blended amongst the mechanical beasts. And now, he had retaliated and attracted all the attacks from the mechanical beasts.

There was only one person who could settle this!

Lin Jiang!

“Bro Lin! Quickly, dismantle the attacks!”

Kong You Lin's palm enveloped a ball of gentle white light. It looked like a shadow play in the sky. Rank seven martial techniques, [Scattered Hands Radiance], his fingers were swift and light. As he flicked, pointed, swung, and snapped, rays of white light emitted from his hands just like feathers. As they flew past in mid air, they looked as if they were light and powerless, but once those sturdy bronze arrows touched them, they turned into powder immediately.

Huh? What was Lin Jiang doing?

Kong You Lin panicked. From the corner of his eyes, he saw Lin Jiang lying in a pool of blood. His eyes widened!

Damn it!

Kong You Lin's face was pale. He knew he was in trouble this time. The enemy was way more scheming than he had predicted. Such a fierce and sinister underhanded method, only those extremely vicious and evil martial artists, could accomplish these kind of ingenuity.

When had he ever offended such a person?

Or was it Lin family's enemy that he had chanced upon?

Kong You Lin's face was unpredictable, but right at this moment, all the eyes of the mechanical beasts had gone from green to red!

The Lin's family mechanical beasts were not made in bulk for sale, but were instead all personally made by Lin Jiang. The highest authority for the mechanical beasts were Lin Jiang. Now that he was dead, all the mechanic beasts immediately went into a frenzy state.

Whoosh!

Balls of fire started to emerge from the joints of the mechanical beasts, and very quickly, they engulfed the entire body.

Very red eyes, as though as they were absorbing the will of their dead owner, all the mechanic beasts started to combine.

A mechanical beast enveloped in flames, roared out in anger, suddenly releasing power from its four limbs, suddenly pouncing into the air towards Kong You Lin. Kong You Lin only felt a flaming ball, the momentum was strangely fast, in the blink of an eye, it had already rushed to his front, heating up the air around it, pouncing to him.

The mechanical beast enveloped in fire, with its red eyes, sent a chill to his heart.

One bite, changing its palm to a fist, the white light aura around his hand, a ray of white light fist aura, took off from his hand.

Honorable Martial Group martial technique, rank seven [Honorable Fist]!

The release of the fist aura, was like a beam from the sun, glaring and bright.

Bang!

The mechanical beast in front of him suddenly exploded, becoming a big flame. He released a breath, afterwards, sound

after sound of whistles flew everywhere, like a tide, waves after waves of the flame shadow, soared into the air.

One after another, fireballs, flying up from the ground, forming dazzling bright red lines from all directions, flew towards Kong You Lin who was in the air.

All the blood in Kong You Lin's face was gone.

---

Seeing everything that was happening in the air, Tang Tian and Bing were silent.

“Such a pity.” Tang Tian muttered to himself.

“A pity? He is escaping from calamity.” Bing did not understand, he thought that Tang Tian performed extremely well this time. To be able to fully use his own advantage, to be able to fully use his own wits, it was the same as his previous judgement, Tang Tian's battle instincts were astonishing.

Tang Tian's control over the Saber-Toothed Tiger, crouched down on all fours, disguised as a mechanical beast, suddenly rushed over to Kong You Lin and Lin Jiang's side, took the spirit bead, everything was according to his plan.

And when Kong You Lin attracted all the mechanical beasts to attack, Tang Tian could immediately grab the chance to kill Lin Jiang in one strike, leaving Kong You Lin to sink into a narrow

road of death.

The power of the mechanical beasts, was not what Bing would accept, but due to their large quantity, and by burning the jade stones to attain that level, even with Kong You Lin's power, he could still not escape.

Bing understood mechanical beasts well, and knew exactly the power of a horde of mechanical beast and how terrifying they could be.

He was surprised at Tang Tian, this rascal, was definitely born for battle. Tang Tian in battle was entirely different. He was cool, cunning, brave, fierce and not fussy!

So to hear Tang Tian call it a pity, he felt that it was weird.

Tang Tian looked at his own fist, his mood was somewhat gloomy, he said: "What I meant was, it was a pity that I could not use my own fist to defeat him."

"I don't know why, I am starting to hate more and more of the feeling of being weaker than other people! This feeling, is through and through terrible, and so detestable!"

"Bing, I will definitely become the strongest person in the world!"

Tang Tian did not bother concealing the arrogance and nobility

on his face, and the seriousness in his eyes.

# Chapter 088 – Training The Spirit

---

The sky was covered in an enormous raging fireball!

Bang, bang, bang!

One after another, the mechanical beasts were enveloped in fire, flying like a thunderstorm soaring upwards, and then pouncing towards the enormous fireball in the sky. Every flaming ray that entered the big fireball, would erupt and become even more violent. The sound of the explosion was very loud.

Unceasing ruptures on the fireball, caused Kong You Lin to howl in anger and pain.

Bang!

The unprecedented explosion sounded, followed by the explosive light that erupted like a sun causing the land to become extremely white. The ground beneath Tang Tian's feet trembled. The power of the shockwave was like a hurricane, devastating everywhere that it swept, houses were thrown and broken down like paper paste.

The light dissipated as the blast wave scattered.

The world quieted down, and the sky was empty as if it was cleansed, like nothing happened at all. Such a graceful looking prince donning the [The Swan's Hymn]. The strong and fear

inducing Kong You Lin was erased from the sky, and did not leave any trace.

After a short period of silence, The Lin family plunged into a state of panic. Such a terrifying scene actually landed in the Lin Family. What exactly happened?

All the Lin Family's higher ups' complexion changed. Showing faces of disbelief, they knew that only under what circumstance, would the mechanic beasts actually activate their suicidal killing mode.

The Patriarch was dead!

One after another, silhouettes started panicking and, from every corner of the Lin Family, soared into the air, stepped onto the roof, crazily utilising their light body arts to fly towards the main residence.

No one noticed that, in the midst of all the panic and mess, one ordinary young man quietly slipped out of the Lin Family.

The entire Three Spirits City was shaken. Countless experts stepped onto the roofs and high places, looking far and wide, while all experts with good relations with the Lin Family, flew over to help out.

In the midst of the mess, Tang Tian quietly returned to the army encampment from the Martial Spirit Chamber, and went back into

the energy crack.

Returning to the energy crack and seeing the neverending energy balls spilling out from the energy crack, a light beamed from Tang Tian's eyes. From start to the end, he had never exchanged blows with Kong You Lin, and it was from Kong You Lin's strength, that a permanent mark was left on him.

If it was not for the mass suicidal attack, it would be difficult for the mechanical beasts to form a fatal threat to Kong You Lin. The qi aura released by a seventh level, imposing and powerful, True Power, even with the huge disparity of power, Tang Tian could clearly experience the danger that emitted from him.

Even if he used the Saber-Toothed Tiger, he was still not Kong You Lin's opponent.

“Hey, Uncle Bing, Training Spirit Device! Training Spirit Device! Let's begin! Let's begin!” Once Tang Tian set his goals straight, he quickly threw the battle to the back of his mind, and was somewhat impatient.

Bing looked at Tang Tian. The youth's eyes showed anticipation and seriousness, and he suddenly remembered what Tang Tian said previously.

“Let's start tomorrow. Rest up for a day, when your state of mind recovers tomorrow, we will begin.” Bing did not promise anything.

“Why wait for tomorrow? Let’s start now! I’m a godlike young man! I have the vitality of a dragon and ferociousness of a tiger, what rest do I need!?” Tang Tian was discontent.

“You don’t need to rest, but I still need to rest.” Bing did not look at Tang Tian, and began floating to the corner and closed his eyes.

“You truly are growing old, how miserable it must be to have such a frail and weak body....” Tang Tian pouted.

Bing’s eyes twitched a bit. This despicable rascal....but once he thought about what Tang Tian would suffer the next day, his heart calmed down. He he, young man, tomorrow you will know what is called a living hell.

Seeing that none of his provocations were working, and that Bing was not going to retaliate, Tang Tian resentfully retreated to the side and began training his True Power.

After about an hour, Tang Tian once again opened his eyes, all the True Power in his body had fully recovered. As expected of the energy crack, the efficiency of training True Power there was astonishing, as Tang Tian could clearly feel the distinct improvement of his True Power. It was not clear if it was the recent battle that triggered it, but the improvement in his True Power was more substantial than usual.

Tang Tian thought of his spoils of war, and took out the spirit bead.

“Hey, Uncle Bing, what’s the spirit bead for?” He was curious.

Bing opened one eye: “Give it to Sai Lei. She should have some use for it.”

“Oh.” Tang Tian was disappointed. So it was a mechanic’s item, he casually threw it back into the Aquarius Martial Cabinet. The only spoil of war, was actually something not for him, and his heart immediately regretted it. He should have made use of the time in the mess of the Lin Family to search around.

Such a good chance, he actually missed it!

The glory of defeating a seventh level martial artist, could not just be said and done. To not search the Lin family, and even the dregs of Kong You Lin were gone, the beautiful set of armor was also burned to ruins, such a pity.

The grieving Tang Tian could only continue training.

---

“You too don’t know how Fundamental Tang is doing now?” Ah Mo Li mumbled to himself, while scooping out rice with utmost effort. His rice bowl was comparable to his size, thrice the size of other people.

Liang Qiu elegantly picked up a vegetable, put it in his mouth, patiently chewed until he swallowed it, and then slowly spoke: “Tang Tian’s improvements are definitely very fast, the outer

barracks, to him, should not have any pressure.”

Han Bing Ning sat down quietly to eat, and did not make a sound.

Sima Xiang Shan fussily tugged at his plate for awhile: “The food here is getting worse and worse. This beef slice does not have any taste, the veggies are too raw, the seasoning is too heavy, and the salt is too much....”

Ah Mo Li stuffed food into his mouth hurriedly, and spoke with his mouth full: “I find it quite nice though....”

“I will definitely find them to speak my heart out tonight.” Sima Xiang Shan frowned, picked a piece of vegetable, and threw it into his mouth.

“The chef already changed it three times.” Han Bing Ning said coldly: “Don’t give the logistics any more trouble.”

“Or I can directly kill them?” Sima Xiang Shan said lightly.

“I do not want to go by days without eating.” Han Bing Ning put down her chopsticks, and looked coldly at Sima Xiang Shan.

Liang Qiu, who had just finished chewing another stalk of vegetable looked, to the side: “I do not wish to either, and I feel that their vegetables are cooked quite well.”

Ah Mo Li picked up his plate and put it to his mouth while he pushed the remaining food inside, his ferocious mouth was like a bottomless cave, the small mountain of rice and ingredients quickly vanished. He stood up: “I am going to get another portion. I like the chefs, their cooking amount is sufficient, enough for me to eat.”

Sima Xiang Shan shook his head and sighed: “Alright, such a pity, seems like I can only go outside and kidnap a better chef.”

Liang Qiu who was constantly eating only the vegetables, finished eating first, Han Bing Ning followed soon after, while Ah Mo Li was still fighting with his fourth plate of food.

“Over the next period of time, the Minister will be going to Rainbow City.” Liang Qiu raised a glass of green tea, and took his time and said: “I heard that there will be other branches going along. The Minister has already decided to go through a competition to choose who could follow. There are eight places for the new people, and it will be chosen from all the new recruits inside the barracks of the Immortal Constellation.”

“Rainbow City!” Han Bing Ning eyes lit up: “Miss Qian Hui will be at Rainbow City!”

“Aye, would the outer barracks participate? Fundamental Tang will definitely come and participate!” Ah Mo Li placed the bowl of rice down.

“He is long gone.” Sima Xiang Shan joked.

“Very likely.” Liang Qiu said: “The management of the camp is very lax. Tang Tian might not be able to take it. He will most definitely find Qian Hui.”

“Ah! I want to take part too! I want to go to Rainbow City!” Ah Mo Li raised both his hands: “Haha, I can spar with Fundamental Tang once again. This time, I want to beat the shit out of Fundamental Tang so he can see how much I’ve improved.”

No one felt awkward.

The four of them had made drastic improvements. Amongst this new batch, they were outstanding, and because of them, this new batch had earned itself a reputation as the strongest rookies as part of Immortal Constellation Mountain. But within the four, the one that improved the fastest was not Sima Xiang Shan, Han Bing Ning or Liang Qiu. it was Ah Mo Li.

This rascal improved ridiculously fast. The military officer in charge of training the rookies broke all rules for Ah Mo Li and treated him so darn well. Sima Xiang Shan and the others were jealous of him. Ah Mo Li, who became the center of attention, improved tremendously, like a wild horse off the leash, untamable.

Even though he had yet to spar with Liang Qiu officially, Liang Qiu had lost his confidence in defeating Ah Mo Li.

Amongst the four, Ah Mo Li was seen as the one who could defeat Tang Tian.

They all had a taste of Tang Tian's abnormal and illogical body. Although their improvements were obvious, Tang Tian was beyond psychotic. No one would believe that his improvement would be any lesser than theirs. Tang Tian's conditions might be inferior to theirs, but when had Tang Tian ever had the same conditions as them?

It was where that rascal was truly insane!

The thought of meeting Tang Tian at Rainbow City, everyone was motivated and was looking forward to the trip to Rainbow City.

Everyone was curious though.

How strong would that rascal be when they met the psychotic Tang once again?

---

Tang Tian looked at Bing dismantling the Training Spirit Device.

The Training Spirit Device was a bronze disk of about ten millimeters. On top of the bronze disk was a complex floral pattern. Bing walked to and fro at the edge once, before he found a site where the energy was much denser to place the Training Spirit Device.

Once he placed the Training Spirit Device on the ground, he

could hear a series of compressed slapping bronze mechanical sounds emitting from different parts of the bronze disk continuously. Then, it latched onto the ground.

The bronze parts started springing out layer by layer non-stop. Almost in the blink of an eye, it was so much bigger. The small Training Spirit Device was like a bronze rose which blossomed instantly.

The Training Spirit Device, which had gotten a lot bigger, was just like a small bronze stage.

The top of the bronze stage was decorated with countless exquisite flora patterns. Between the floral patterns, there was a slight glow.

“Stand on it.” Bing said to Tang Tian.

“Ok.” Tang Tian hurried up to the bronze stage.

“Are you ready?” Bing looked at Tang Tian and asked seriously: “It is an extremely painful process to train the spirit, but no matter how tough it is, you have to bear it!”

“I understand!” Tang Tian smiled as he said in a low voice.

“You have to remember.” Bing enunciated each word: “Your success is determined by how much suffering you can take.”

“Don’t worry, Uncle, I’m a godlike young lad!” Tang Tian said without much thinking: “I’m destined to become the strongest martial artist in this world!”

“Then you have to bear all the sufferings that others cannot bear.” Bing said.

Tang Tian smiled and revealed his sparkly white teeth: “Come on!”

He stood on the Training Spirit Device, and it lit up.

## Chapter 089 – Silver Flame

---

The Training Spirit Device lit up with a dim glow, the energy that kept gushing out from the crevice was attracted by the device and floated towards it.

Tang Tian looked on curiously as each ray continuously floated towards the device at his feet.

The energy was absorbed by the device continuously, and the glow from the device became more dazzling and fiery. Suddenly, poof, a wisp of flame drifted out from the device. Tang Tian was shocked by the flame that appeared at his feet, but he soon calmed down, for the flame was unexpectedly not searing.

Tang Tian lowered his head, and gazed curiously at the cold flame at his feet that appeared from the device.

“The biggest function of Training Spirit Device is to transform energy into flames which can be used to cultivate martial spirits, and these flames are known as Spirit Cultivation Flame.” Bing lightly said, “You have already congealed your martial spirit, so you can now try to use the martial spirit to hold up the Spirit Cultivation Flame.”

“Hold up the Spirit Cultivation Flame?” Tang Tian was stunned, “How?”

“Focus all your attention on your martial spirit and imagine that your martial spirit is like a palm, holding up the Spirit Cultivation

Flame.” Bing’s tone became serious, “The first touch of the Flame is going to be very painful, but remember, no matter how painful it is, you must never throw the Flame down. The moment you throw it away, you would have failed completely.”

Tang Tian’s expression became serious as well, “Failure once it is thrown down?”

“That’s right.” Bing glanced at Tang Tian, “Let’s start.”

Tang Tian closed his eyes and focused all of his attention on the martial spirit. This was Tang Tian’s first time concentrating so hard to observe his own martial spirit. His martial spirit was a faint flame, as though it would extinguish at any moment. According to Bing’s method, Tang Tian started to imagine the martial spirit as a palm, desperately.

Sure enough, following the changes in his thoughts, the flame-like martial spirit slowly changed its shape.

Very soon, an almost translucent palm appeared above Tang Tian’s head.

The palm slowly floated to Tang Tian’s feet, and the Spirit Cultivation Flame on the device floated to the translucent palm as though it was attracted by a magnet.

The moment the Spirit Cultivation Flame descended on the translucent palm, a drilling pain attacked Tang Tian’s brain, and

he could not help but groan. The palm holding the Spirit Flame trembled, and the Flame almost fell from the palm. Tang Tian reacted quickly and hurriedly held his breath with utmost concentration, stabilising the flame.

Tang Tian's face was contorted in pain.

The drilling pain almost made his mind go blank. He even felt, distinctly, that the palm molded from the martial spirit was scorched sizzling by the Spirit Cultivation Flame. The martial spirit was connected to the mind, and this excruciating pain was so deep in the bones that there was no way of escaping. He was not allowed to escape or divert his attention either. Not only could he not be distracted, he also had to be extremely focused. Thus, the pain from cultivating the martial spirit was even more unbearable.

“Okay, you will slowly adapt to these sufferings. Don't you think that it doesn't hurt as much now? This is because a portion of the impurities in your martial spirit have been dissipated.”

Uncle Bing's reassuring guidance went into Tang Tian's ears. Although he was not sure if it were due to Uncle Bing's hypnotism, or if the impurities really dissipated, Tang Tian felt that it was indeed less painful.

“Very good. You have done well, and crossed the most crucial hurdle. Next, you need to control your martial spirit to attract another portion of the Spirit Cultivation Flame, not too much though, and we will proceed step by step.” Bing's calm voice gave him a strong sense of security, and Tang Tian instantly calmed down.

According to Bing's guidance, Tang Tian carefully drew in another wisp of flame, sizzles, Tang Tian shuddered. An indescribably excruciating pain seemed to be hammered into his head in a shot.

Tang Tian's martial spirit trembled again.

"Stabilise it! Stabilise it, no matter how painful!"

"Okay, not bad, you have started to adapt, and your martial spirit has become more pure!"

"Once you get sufficient rest, we will start another round of cultivation. To you, this is not a problem at all. Good, like what you have done just now, attract another portion of the Spirit Cultivation Flame."

...

Bing started to control his speed of talking. He tried to slow down his speech as much as possible, so Tang Tian would not feel the passing of time.

An hour passed.

Bing's attention was highly concentrated throughout, and his eyes never left Tang Tian.

He kept talking during the entire hour.

Tang Tian's brain started to become fuzzy, as everyone has a limit for endurance. He robotically followed Bing's guidance, continuously attracting the flames, one round after the other. He totally had no idea how long he had been cultivating.

The Spirit Cultivation Flame had grown to the size of a table, and Tang Tian's martial spirit was totally engulfed within.

Bing was fixated on Tang Tian's martial spirit amidst the flame. When he saw the martial spirit turning translucent gradually, there was a flash of agitation in his eyes.

An hour and a half had passed now.

The energy within a radius of 33 m was akin to sharks which smelt blood, and swarmed towards the fireball above Tang Tian. The Spirit Cultivation Flame became even more fiery.

Bing's hands were now full of spirit nuclei, which included the ones that Tang Tian accumulated, as well as the ones obtained from the bodies at the base. Bing flicked his finger, and a spirit nucleus disappeared straight into the Spirit Cultivation Flame.

The impurities were rapidly refined, leaving a polished martial spirit.

Tang Tian's martial spirit immediately sensed the polished martial spirit and subconsciously engulfed it.

“That's right, that's the way to go. Okay, you can feel that your martial spirit is growing stronger. Continue attracting the flame.”

Bing encouraged Tang Tian while he continuously flicked spirit nuclei into the flames. Tang Tian's martial spirit rapidly strengthened, and the now stronger martial spirit had a stronger attractive force. The energy surrounding Tang Tian gushed in wildly like the high tides.

The Spirit Cultivation Flame boomed.

Bing became more and more nervous. There were still ten minutes left to two hours. The record of the Southern Cross Army back then was created by Bing, which was two hours.

Having experienced it personally, Bing knew far more than the others. At this stage, the Spirit Cultivation Flame will become unstable, and will gradually collapse in the middle. The energy gushing out from the energy crevice may not be high level, but it will continuously decrease, which will break the level four barriers of energy.

In other words, this meant that the fireball of the Spirit Cultivation Flame would break through level four.

The higher the level of the flame, the more thorough the

cultivation of the martial spirit would be.

The flame began to change colour, from the initially faint blue rays, it turned green.

The excruciating pain kept hitting Tang Tian in waves. His head felt like it was roasting over a bonfire. The excruciating pain became stronger and stronger until he needed to fully exert, that's right, fully exert himself and his willpower, to hang on desperately.

Bing's voice, in Tang Tian's ears, became fleeting and vague, far and near. Tang Tian no longer had any strength left in him to listen to Bing.

He was on the verge of collapsing, the waves of attacks, caused his defense to crumble.

Two hours!

The flame completely turned green.

Bing's expression was peaceful, but his insides was in turbulence. Two hours! Tang Tian actually withstood it for two hours. This presumptuous, opinionated fellow... ..

He actually withstood a full two hours!

Two hours, in the army back then, no one else besides him had ever achieved it.

But at this moment, Tang Tian was almost exhausted! His body tremors started to increase and become stronger. His pained expression was even more obvious now, as his face began to turn pale.

Bing was flustered, but this was not the time to be distracted. He knew that once he broke through two hours, every second that followed would be extremely precious. Every second now, would prove its worth by a hundredfold in future.

He took a deep breath and roared suddenly, “Tang Tian!”

Tang Tian’s body paused in the fireball.

“Have you forgotten your dreams? Have you forgotten your vows? Have you forgotten that you wanted to become the strongest?!”

“Tang Tian! Have you forgotten the taste of failure!?”

“Tang Tian! Have you forgotten the banter you received all these years!?”

“Tang Tian! Have you forgotten the times when you were too powerless to change anything!?”

“Are you giving up!?”

“Tang Tian, are you willing to give up like this!?”

“Are you willing!?”

With the last few words, an extremely agitated Bing exhausted his whole power and roared.

Tang Tian's body paused, and then started to shudder tremendously, a tinge of colour appeared on his pale face, while his fists were clenched tight from goodness knows when!

“Tang Tian!” Bing paused, and shouted, “Just ten minutes! Just hang in there for another ten minutes! The last ten minutes!”

“You will be able to realise your dreams!”

“You will be able to become the strongest!”

“You will be able to carry through your vows!”

“Tang Tian!”

“Ten minutes! Just ten minutes!”

“You can definitely do this!”

Bing almost gritted his teeth and exhausted his energy in roaring, his fists were similarly clenched tight from goodness knows when, his gaze was fixed on Tang Tian. Bing, who finished roaring, suddenly felt as though he was emptied out. He surprisingly felt tired.

Hang in there, godlike young man... ..

Bing’s whisper was barely audible.

Tang Tian’s body shuddered even more strongly, akin to a sifter on the verge of collapse at any moment.

Bing was extremely anxious, two hours and three minutes!

The colour of the Spirit Cultivation Flame completely turned green, a dark green similar to bronze. The cold air seemed to vanish, and an aggressive chill replaced it! All the energy within radius of 66 m was attracted, and was absorbed into the flame wildly, like snowflakes in a gale.

The green colour of the flame continued to darken.

Tang Tian’s body continued to tremble. The shocking, excruciating pain of the attacks was far more savage than before, and more frequent than ever.

But Tang Tian's mind was completely filled with those few phrases.

Are you willing?

Are you willing to give up like that?

Give up?

Give up... ... No way, I don't want to... ... How can I give up... ...  
How can I... ... Never! Even if I die, never... ...

A surge of strength from goodness knows where flooded through him. Under the excruciating pain on Tang Tian's contorted face, the corners of his mouth curled up with much difficulty, and an unruly and wild smile appeared which looked extremely ghastly!

I am a godlike young man!

How can I give up?

I am going to be the strongest man!

How can I give up?

How can I!

Amidst the crackling sounds, the green flame turned dark green, and became darker until it became completely black. By now, the fireball of the flame had shrunk to the size of a bamboo basket. Suddenly, a spot of silver light exploded within the flame.

In the blink of an eye, the silver colour spreaded everywhere. The silver flame brought about a cold and awe-inspiring feel.

The energy within the entire crevice was stirred, and Jing Hao was alarmed. His shocked gaze took in just a sky of energy, which turned into numerous blue rays, all converging towards one direction.

Hang on, that is the spot where Tang Tian is practising!

Jing Hao was terror-stricken and bolted towards that spot, and was rooted to the ground when he saw the sight before him.

Under the dense silver flames, the kid's silhouette was untamed and unbending.

# Chapter 090 – Transaction

---

In Jing Hao's shocked gaze, the silver flames suddenly exploded into a sky of fireworks!

That stubborn lad's silhouette, akin to a log of wood, fell rigidly, straight down, stirring up a cloud of dust.

Jing Hao was alarmed. With a point of his feet, he rushed towards Tang Tian.

Swoosh, a shadow flashed past, biting cold with a deadly intent, rushing head-on. Jing Hao's hair stood on ends, and he hurriedly stopped in his tracks.

A strange Spirit General was blocking his way.

This Spirit General had a weird appearance, especially its face, which was smooth like paper. Its facial features looked as though they were painted on. This was the first time Jing Hao saw such a strange Spirit General, but he dared not look down on it, for the deadly intent that was emitted from the Spirit General was like needles pricking right at his heart.

So formidable!

Jing Hao was secretly awe-inspired. The power of this Spirit General, actually made him feel that it was somewhat unfathomable.

“I mean no harm.” Jing Hao automatically retreated a step, his gaze fixed on the Spirit General in front.

The Spirit General did not speak, but the deadly intent did not dissipate.

Jing Hao relaxed. Tang Tian’s Spirit General automatically protected its owner, which meant that Tang Tian would not be in much danger. He was secretly surprised that Tang Tian actually had such a formidable Spirit General, yet he never showed any signs. It seemed like Young Tang’s background was not so simple. However, Jing Hao soon began to rejoice, for Tang Tian had been brought into their Sect, and the more formidable and extraordinary Tang Tian’s background was, the better!

Jing Hao’s status in the Honorable Martial Group was largely due to his master. Although his power was not bad, due to his age, he still needed to accumulate experience over time. However, if he managed to rope in strong reinforcements, it would be a great help in stabilising his status within the Honorable Martial Group and his sect.

Besides... ..

His gaze, was fixated to the Spirit Cultivation Device on the floor.

The amazing momentum of the entire energy crack’s energy stirring just now, at the thought of it now, he could not help but shudder involuntarily.

## Cultivating the Martial Spirit!

Tang Tian actually grasped the technique of cultivating the Martial Spirit!

The silver flames from earlier on dissipated, a wisp of martial spirit dissolved into Tang Tian's body. Jing Hao clearly saw that although that wisp of martial spirit was shapeless, it was silver in colour.

## A Silver Martial Spirit!

This was what Jing Hao was truly envious of. His master had imparted to him the techniques of cultivating the Martial Spirit long ago, and had repeatedly reminded him that he had to cultivate it properly. Jing Hao never slacked, but till now, he only had a Bronze Martial Spirit. Jing Hao was clear on how difficult it was to train the Martial Spirit, and with regards to a Silver Martial Spirit, to him, it was still very far.

Master once said that once the Silver Martial Spirit was surmounted, the power of the Martial Spirit will start to increase prominently.

Master never specified the effects of a Silver Martial Spirit, but he could tell that a Silver Martial Spirit definitely had its unique properties.

It was that thing... ..

Jing Hao's gaze was blazing hot, staring rigidly at the Spirit Cultivation Device. Tang Tian could cultivate a Silver Martial Spirit, and it must be owed to this thing! Legends stated that, during the Era of the Three Big Armies, the Southern Cross Army already had similar things. The Honorable Martial Group had put much effort into researching this, and many people tried to find ways to restore this amazing device. But till now, no one had been able to do so.

Unexpectedly, it was seen by him!

Although Jing Hao was not the crafty sort, he was no fool either. He had no intent of snatching it, for the Spirit General guarding before Tang Tian was truly formidable. Furthermore, their sect was rather peace-loving. When met with such circumstances, they would usually choose to do transactions. To his knowledge, the Spirit Cultivation Device could only be used once. To Tang Tian, the device was already useless. Besides, he had ample confidence in gaining it via transaction, for he had the undertakings of his master, thus, his foundations were far more superior than the others.

And Jing Hao also decided, once he obtained the device, he would present it to his master. Jing Hao knew that his status in the Honorable Martial Group was still too low. If he handed it to them, the rewards given, on the contrary, would definitely be much less. As for his master's status, it would be much different, and the rewards reaped would be quite amazing. As long as Master could stabilise his status in the Honorable Martial Group, he would

definitely get his rightful share of treats as well.

He must have a good talk with Tang Tian later on.

---

After an unknown period of time, Tang Tian slowly woke up.

Upon waking up, Tang Tian saw Bing guarding before him, and Jing Hao, who was distanced far away, and he immediately felt safe. As expected, Uncle Bing is the most trusted... ..

He climbed up in a flash, “Hey, Uncle Bing!” And he hailed Jing Hao at the far end, “Brother Jing Hao!”

Upon seeing that Tang Tian had awoken, Jing Hao was revitalised, “Congrats, congrats! As a fourth level martial artist, to be able to cultivate a Silver Martial Spirit, Brother Tang is the first! You have a bright future!”

Upon seeing Tang Tian awaken, Bing did not bat an eyelid, and floated to Tang Tian’s back.

Bing retreated automatically, so Jing Hao suddenly felt as if a heavy load had been lifted off his shoulders, and while he heaved a sigh of relief, he felt a sense of horror, as, other than his Master, no one had ever given him such tremendous stress before! But, usually, by right, a Spirit General’s level cannot be higher than its master’s... ..

Jing Hao began to feel that Tang Tian and his Spirit General were unfathomable. He quietly shook his head, and pushed the matter to the back of his mind. Looking at Tang Tian with shining eyes, Jing Hao asked formally, “Brother Tang, may I know if this device is indeed the Spirit Cultivation Device?”

Behind Tang Tian, Bing mutely commented, “No harm telling him.”

Tang Tian immediately had an idea of what is going on, and nodded his head, “That’s right, this is the Spirit Cultivation Device of the Southern Cross Army.”

Jing Hao’s joy immediately showed on his face. Although he tried hard to suppress it, his happiness could still be seen clearly on his face, “I had no idea Brother Tang actually had such an amazing device! I have heard, this device can only be used once for each person?”

“That’s right.” Tang Tian nodded.

Jing Hao’s expression was even more jovial, “I wonder if Brother Tang can give it to me?” He hurriedly added on, “Brother Tang, feel free to name your price, if I can’t make the decision, I’ll report it to my master.”

“You can agree.” Bing quietly said, behind Tang Tian.

Tang Tian got the hint, replying, “I don’t know the price. Brother Jing Hao, do as you deem fit.”

Jing Hao did not expect Tang Tian to throw the ball back into his court. He was an honest person, and now he was troubled, pondering, “It’s hard for me to gauge the value of the Spirit Cultivation Device as well. How about this, I’ll use a set of gold spirit cards as deposit. The remainder, I’ll leave it to my master’s discretion. Would that be okay? Don’t worry, Brother Tang, my master is an upright person. He is definitely not someone who takes advantage of others.”

Tang Tian was aroused, “Gold spirit cards?”

Jing Hao relaxed a little upon seeing how interested Tang Tian was, “This set of gold cards was left behind from a senior. There are three cards per set, which encompassed the three best martial techniques of this senior. They are [Great Monument Palm], [Tan Tui], and [Scattering Whirlpool], all rank five, very suitable for Brother Tang. The remaining remuneration, master will send them over soon.”

Bing quietly said, “Do as you deem fit.”

Tang Tian did not hesitate, “Sure!”

Jing Hao was ecstatic. Without further ado, he took out three shiny gold spirit cards, and hurriedly stuffed them into Tang Tian’s hands, as though he was afraid that Tang Tian would go back on his words.

The texture of the gold card was vastly different from the silver card. The three cards looked extremely light and thin, but was extremely heavy. Stroking the three cards, an indescribable feeling overwhelmed him.

Tang Tian was a little moved, no doubt these are gold cards!

“Brother Tang, don’t worry. Master will send news soon,” Jing Hao added, eyeing the Spirit Cultivation Device eagerly.

Tang Tian broke into a smile, and with a wave, “I believe Brother Jing Hao, now it belongs to you!”

Jing Hao hurriedly ran over, and carefully embraced the Spirit Cultivation Device on the floor.

“Then I won’t disturb Brother Tang’s practice!” Jing Hao hurriedly left.

Tang Tian also wanted to see how much he had improved, thus he said, “Brother Jing Hao, go ahead.”

After seeing Jing Hao’s shadow disappear, Tang Tian asked Bing curiously, “Is it really okay to let him have the Spirit Cultivation Device?”

“It’s okay.” Bing was unassuming, “Actually, the device has

limited effects. Previously, in the army, it was just an ordinary mechanism, because, towards anyone, it can only be used once.”

Bing still had unspoken words. Not everyone, could be as psychotic as Tang Tian.

Tang Tian relaxed upon hearing so, but suddenly he thought of a question, and hurriedly asked, “How long did I endure?”

“Half an hour more than me,” Bing mentioned casually.

“Only half an hour more than you?” Tang Tian was sorely disappointed.

Bing only felt that a mouthful of reversed blood almost spurted out. It took a lot for him to suppress his urge to slap this irritating face.

Do not bicker with this crazy lad... .. Do not bicker with this crazy lad.... ..

Bing kept repeating in his heart.

Tang Tian looked up, his voice full of deep regrets, “Only half an hour more than you, I totally can’t show off my prowess!”

Bing continued to repeat quietly in his heart, do not bicker with him... .. do not bicker with him... ..

“Ah yea, speaking of which, your army has poor standards eh! I have easily achieved two and a half hours. This means, wow, I’m really great! No doubt I am a supernatural kid! I can single-handedly defeat the whole Southern Cross Army, muahaha!”

Tang Tian was over the moon, smiling from ear to ear.

Bing’s two thick brows twitched twice. He’d long known that this fellow was no doubt a pesky brat.

---

Recruit training camp, take a beating training.

An entire sky of light balls rained down, but Tang Tian kept a watertight defense.

He was like a reef amidst the angry waves. No matter how large the waves were, he remained unmoved.

He had a calm demeanour, without his usual embarrassing look, and his actions flowed smoothly, like water. His attacking speed showed no obvious increase, but every action was just right. The training difficulty now, had already been raised to twice the usual level of difficulty that Tang Tian had trained with.

Tang Tian only felt that, towards the surroundings, he had become abnormally sensitive.

After successfully cultivating the Silver Martial Spirit, his instincts were raised to an unimaginable extent.

The number of light balls continued to increase as the difficulty kept rising.

Tang Tian was as calm as before, after twenty minutes he showed no signs of exhaustion.

The light balls were almost raining down in a shocking concentration, causing numbness in the head.

Tang Tian's defense finally fell through, piak, a ball of light hit his wrist.

"Ah ah ah!" Tang Tian's blood-curling shriek, was totally covered by the overwhelming light balls.

The feeling of revenge is truly wonderful!

Bing laughed sinisterly.

After laughing, Bing could not regain his inner peace. Five times! Take a beating training's difficulty level increased by a full five times before it broke through Tang Tian's defense, and this was the first training after Tang Tian's breakthrough. Once Tang Tian starts to adjust to the heightened instincts, he will definitely

withstand longer.

Imagine Tang Tian with his already abnormally sensitive instincts, multiplied by five times the sensitivity... ...

So terrifying!

# Chapter 091 – Abundance

---

Tang Tian was indulged in training, the heartiness that he had never experienced, caused him to be unable to extricate himself.

Uncle Bing said, his power was still too weak, thus the true might of the Silver Martial Spirit was unable to be fully unleashed. But the promotion of his instincts by more than five folds, still resulted in a tremendous improvement to his power. He trained tirelessly, until Uncle Bing reminded him, that the hardship time was up.

Back in the energy crevice, he continued to indulge in practice.

After his instincts were heightened, many changes had occurred. Many feelings that were once neglected had now surfaced. Tang Tian's Heavenly Dragon Energy, that had never shown any progress, now had a new finding. He could feel the characteristic burst of True Power contained within him.

After he found his direction, Tang Tian was even more absorbed in his training.

After three days, Jing Hao came over again. This time, his attitude towards Tang Tian was a 180 degree change. If there was any feeling of seniority previously, now they were equals.

Tang Tian saw Jing Hao coming over, thus he stopped, "Brother Jing Hao!"

Jing Hao could not hide his joy, and cheerily piped, “Brother Tang is sure hardworking. Firstly, I must tell Brother Tang a piece of good news. The upper management has decided to raise Brother Tang by a level, from Iron Ranked Martial Artist to Bronze Ranked Martial Artist. It was not just based on Brother Tang’s credit this time, but being able to produce a Silver Martial Spirit given your fourth level power amazed the upper management as well. Brother Tang has a promising future!”

Tang Tian laughed, “I’m still lacking.”

Jing Hao saw that Tang Tian did not appear too happy, and instantly knew that Tang Tian knew little of the benefits of being a Bronze Martial Artist. Thus, he took the initiative to explain, “Issuing a Bronze Martial Artist title, is a relatively strict matter in the Honorable Martial Group. Other than abilities, there must be sufficient achievements as well. For constellations in remote areas, a Bronze Martial Artist would suffice as a subdivision’s leader. A Bronze Martial Artist, will receive three pieces of grade six star rocks every month, and he gets to pick three rank six silver grade spirit cards, or a rank five gold grade spirit card. Furthermore, a Bronze Martial Artist has the qualifications to enter the Honorable Martial Group’s internal department’s redemption assembly. Given Brother Tang’s current accumulated points of five thousand plus, it is quite amazing among Bronze Martial Artists already. Brother Tang has the means to purchase everything you require at the redemption assembly: Treasures, spirit cards, Spirit Nuclei etc.”

“Is five thousand accumulated points a lot?” Tang Tian was psyched.

Jing Hao shook his head with a bitter smile, “Of course it’s a lot, unlike me, with not even seven hundred accumulated points.”

Tang Tian replied with an “Oh.”

“This is the reward from the Honorable Martial Group. Brother Tang can verify it if you check your Honorable Plate.” Jing Hao immediately continued, “The one who benefitted the most this time is my master. My Master is very thankful to Brother Tang. Initially, he wanted to gift a silver ranked set of armor to Brother Tang, but upon learning that you have the Blue Peacock inherited from Ghost Claw Senior Nong, he withdrew that idea.”

“Withdrew the idea... ..” Tang Tian’s eyes were wide open, and his heart bled. A silver ranked set of armor, that was actually a silver ranked set of armor, and it flew away just like that. He did not even get to see it.

“Yup. Master said that, although the Peacock Basket is not well-known, it has great potential, and there’s room for improvements. If executed well, its might is by no mean inferior to the normal silver ranked set of armor. Thus Master hoped that Brother Tang can cherish it. After much contemplation, Master decided to gift Brother Tang with a treasure he had used before.”

Having said that, Jing Hao took out a silver chain, and attached to it was a barrel-shaped object with a silver glow.

“This is an Antlia Constellation Silver Rank Star Treasure, called the Antlia Necklace. Antlia Constellation is a small constellation,

but this treasure is a very practical one.” Jing Hao’s voice was filled with envy, “Master heard that Brother Tang was only at the fourth level of True Power, thus he specially selected this Antlia Necklace. This so-called pump, is actually an air pump. It can continuously draw in energy from the surroundings, and raise the concentration of the surrounding energy by 15%.”

After listening to Jing Hao’s introduction, Tang Tian instantly broke into a cheery grin and hurriedly grabbed the Antlia Necklace over and wore it over his neck.

Sure enough, Tang Tian clearly felt that the surrounding energy concentration had an obvious increase.

Great stuff!

Instantly, Tang Tian could determine the value of this necklace. Training of True Power is a watermill skill, a 15% raise may not seem much, but over time, the amount would be extremely shocking.

Although Jing Hao was envious, upon seeing the delighted face of Tang Tian, he could not help but laugh out loud.

But very soon, Jing Hao expression turned solemn, “There’s something I think you should know. Kong You Lin is dead.”

“Dead?” Tang Tian’s eyes grew wide open, and he held a face of bewilderment. He was not perturbed by the death of Kong You Lin,

but was surprised at how Jing Hao got the news so soon.

The Honorable Martial Group was indeed formidable!

“Mmm.” Jing Hao was grave, “Though Kong You Lin was a realistic person, he was not weak. Not only was he a level seven, he even had the Song of the Swan set of armor. This armor is not in the least inferior to your Blue Peacock, but to think that he was plotted against. Till now, the Honorable Martial Group is still investigating. His sister, Kong Yi Yu, who’s also the subdivision leader of the Immortal Constellation Mountain, has sworn to get revenge for her brother.”

Jing Hao did not think that Kong You Lin’s death would have anything to do with Tang Tian. Others aside, given Kong You Lin’s level seven’s abilities, Tang Tian would be of no threat to him at all.

“Kong Yi Yu?” Tang Tian subconsciously repeated.

“Mmm, she has already surmounted level eight.” Jing Hao cautioned, “I know you have some conflicts with her, but now is not the time to clash. The power of a level eight martial artist, it’s difficult for you to imagine now. The vast division between a Silver and Bronze martial artist can never be crossed over so easily, this is the difference in the nature of the power. The reason for telling you this is because the Honorable Martial Group will be having a conference at the White Rainbow Constellation, and you might run into her there.”

Tang Tian knew that Jing Hao was treating him well. Thus he hurriedly nodded, “I won’t be rash.”

“That’s good.” Jing Hao nodded, “As long as you don’t provoke her, she can’t do anything to you. Humph, based on the might of our Sect, a mere Kong family can’t afford to provoke us. You continue to practise properly, and reach level five soon.”

After preaching, Jing Hao left. But before leaving, he glanced at Bing. Jing Hao had specially asked his Master, but Master had never heard of such a strange Spirit General.

Tang Tian asked Bing, “Hey, Uncle, how powerful is a level eight?”

“They can easily smash you to bits,” Bing did not even look at Tang Tian.

“Isn’t that an overstatement?.....” Tang Tian exclaimed with an exaggerated expression, but soon caressed his chin seriously, “Seems like, I can’t slacken, eh?”

Bing swallowed the words that almost came out of his mouth. Seems like this fellow still has a few cents of self-worth.

Tang Tian suddenly raised both his arms and whooped, “Fighting! Beat the level eight hands-down!”

Bing, “... ..”

Tang Tian suddenly thought of his Honorable Plate. Jing Hao had mentioned that the accumulated points inside could be used to make purchases, so he hurriedly took it out.

Once he took the Honorable Plate out, he gave an exclamation of amazement, for the once black-iron plate was now bronze.

“Amazing, it actually changed colour!” Tang Tian exclaimed while activating the Honorable Plate. The plate was like a treasure, which could connect with the Martial Spirit, and Tang Tian felt that the view before him had changed.

Instantly, Tang Tian reached the redemption assembly, and an inventory list appeared before him.

There were all sorts of strange things inside, and each one was labelled with the number of accumulated points they were worth. Most were star treasures, spirit nuclei, and spirit cards, Tang Tian was most interested in spirit cards, he already had quite a few star treasures, which was more than sufficient. However, his spirit cards, especially rank four martial techniques, were still quite lacking.

The gold cards that Jing Hao gave him were all rank five, but they were of no help at the moment. Sai Lei gave him two Cards, one was [Double Succeeding Loop Kicks], another was [Four Heavenly Dragons], coupled with the [Eight Divinatory Steps] that Jing Hao gave him previously.

Fist Arts, Palm Arts, Finger Arts, Succeeding Loop Technique etc, needed to be resolved by himself.

While flipping through them, he soon realised, to his horror, that none of these Spirit Cards were ranked below rank six. Then he thought, and understood. Since only Bronze Martial Artists could enter the redemption assembly, and their strength was never lower than level six, naturally, there would not be a low-ranked rank four card.

However, all these cards were not expensive, a rank five silver grade card, mostly cost only one hundred accumulated points, Tang Tian saw a rank five gold grade card, which only costed five hundred accumulated points. Thinking of his own five thousand accumulated points, Tang Tian instantly felt rich.

After browsing through, he found a martial artist who specialised in selling spirit cards, this martial artist sold the most complete variety of spirit cards, as though he was a card specialist.

Tang Tian sent a private message to the other party, to enquire about rank four gold grade cards.

Very soon, the other party replied, “Yes.”

Soon after, Tang Tian really found a few rank four gold grade cards at the redemption assembly, each card cost only two hundred accumulated points.

Tang Tian picked four gold cards in one shot.

[Concussion Punch], [Palmar Moon Knife], [Tyrant's Angry Finger] and [Staining Fall].

Concussion Punch was highly similar to Minute Collapsing Fist, and Tang Tian found that it was highly suitable for him. Palmar Moon Knife was a variant technique of the Palm Arts, using the palm as a Moon Knife. Tyrant's Angry Finger, was a tough kind of Finger Arts, with strong power. And Staining Fall would be a relatively impressive martial technique of the Succeeding Loop Technique, as long as one stuck close to the enemy, the enemy's minute changes in power would allow one to respond instantaneously.

Succeeding Loop Technique was a minority technique, while Staining Fall was a very famous joint technique, it was unlike other techniques, with distinct levels of difficulty. In fact, its might would increase exponentially with an increase in True Power of the martial artist. That also meant, till level six, Tang Tian would not need to practise another Succeeding Loop Technique.

Actually, not only Succeeding Loop Technique.

In fact, the martial technique system now, has a spindle-shaped structure, it starts from fundamental martial techniques, and slowly rises up, with a quickly expanding variety, and when it transforms to the highest level, the variety will quickly reduce. This is what they meant by universality and combination.

Any type of martial techniques, when practised till an advanced level, will definitely be combined.

After obtaining four gold cards, Tang Tian was extremely excited. Although he spent eight hundred accumulated points, he did not feel the pinch. These points were gained too easily for Tang Tian to know to treasure them. Jing Hao had been in the Honorable Martial Group for so long, but he only had seven hundred points, what Tang Tian had spent today, surpassed Jing Hao's entire assets.

This is Tang Tian's first attempt at practising gold cards, gold cards and silver cards, what exactly was the difference?

He could not wait to use the [Concussion Punch] gold card.

# Chapter 092 – Dangerous Attempt

---

Tang Tian looked at his fists, his expression that of astonishment.

Suddenly, he threw a punch, and the surrounding air was like ruffled creases in the wind, creating multiple complex Concussion Ripples. Tang Tian's eyes had a sudden cold flash, and he threw another punch, this time, it was as though the chords were struck, creating a deep tremolo.

It was almost a familiar feel that came from deep within. Tang Tian did not hesitate, bam bam bam, he sent his punches flying out continuously, each faster than before!

He only stopped half-heartedly after he executed a full set of Concussion Punches. The gold grade card encompassed plenty of information, it was a deep comprehension, and it made it feel as though Tang Tian had trained long and hard for them, which was far more precise, exuberant, and profound than the silver grade card. The gold grade card allows the practitioners to fully retain their understanding.

“The gold grade card sure lives up to its fame, it's superb!” Tang Tian was filled with emotions, suddenly, he had a question, “Hey, Uncle, if I use a few gold grade cards all at once, what will the effect be?”

Bing was stunned, he was taken-aback by Tang Tian's sudden question, “This I'm not sure about either. Back then, spirit cards

were not as developed nor common as they are now.”

Tang Tian scratched his head, he too, was attracted by his own question.

After much contemplation, Tang Tian could not resist the temptation, “Why not, let’s give it a try?”

He had a typical upstart mentality now. Feeling that since he had a wealthy background, he still had the ability to spend a few hundred points to try out. Young Tang would do as he wished, so without further ado, he slid and used another card.

“Eh, there’s really no conflict!” Tang Tian had a look of excitement.

There was certainly no conflict, as Tang Tian used the ‘Palmar Moon Knife’. Without further ado, his palm became as a knife, a faint ray of light enveloped his palm. With a few continuous lightning fast slashes, a few rays of crescent-shaped light lit up in the sky. The Palmar Moon Knife had a special attacking technique, with slashes as its main attack, and extremely small margins, typically aiming for the shoulders, elbows and wrists, with swift and strange variations.

An exhilarated Tang Tian immediately activated the other two gold grade cards without any hesitation.

When he was using the fourth gold grade card, Tang Tian

immediately sensed something abnormal, his internal True Power suddenly became very disordered, and he could not help but let out a groan. Tang Tian did not know that excessive use of spirit cards was a very risky thing to do. The disordered True Power was akin to sharp needles rampaging inside him.

As the chaotic realisation hit him all of a sudden, he felt as though he was given a heavy punch and was knocked to the floor with a blank mind.

But right at this moment, the Martial Spirit inside him suddenly lit up with a faint silver glow, countless comprehensions and information was absorbed like a tide into his Martial Spirit. The disordered True Power within him regained its tranquility immediately, as though all that happened just now were an illusion.

Tang Tian woke up in no time.

Martial Spirit!

It is the Martial Spirit!

With just a thought, countless comprehensions would come to mind again. Regardless of whether it was the [Concussion Punch], the [Palmar Moon Knife], the [Tyrant's Angry Finger], or the [Staining Fall], as long as Tang Tian thought about them, the comprehensions would come flooding into his mind.

To think that the Martial Spirit has this function!

Tang Tian was a mixture of shock, happiness and anxiety, for that moment earlier was too dangerous.

“You better spend more time now to absorb these comprehensions, or else, when the time is up, they will all turn into nothingness.” Bing reminded Tang Tian, his eyes with a cold flash, “You can find Jing Hao to spar, I’m sure he would be more than willing.”

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, hey, this is a great idea!

Without further ado, he sprinted towards where Jing Hao was. Jing Hao heard him out and gladly agreed, for he had always wanted to test Tang Tian’s foundation. Upon hearing that Tang Tian used four gold grade cards at once, he was dumbfounded.

After a moment, he regained his senses, “Silver Ranked Martial Spirit, formidable as expected! To think that it could actually withstand four gold grade cards all at once. Brother Tang best remember in the future, do not use too many Spirit Cards at one time, all the more so for the higher levels. It would have been dangerous if not for your formidable Martial Spirit.”

Tang Tian was in fact feeling a little weak inside, and hurriedly nodded in agreement.

Jing Hao was entranced for a moment, to be able to withstand

four gold grade cards at once, his expectations towards the formidability of the Silver Martial Spirit was raised even more.

He pulled himself together, and turned to Tang Tian as usual, “Brother Tang, don’t show mercy!”

“Alright!” Tang Tian was aroused and with a leap, he sent out a punch!

Bam!

Countless ripples spread from the center of Tang Tian’s fist.

Jing Hao’s expression did not change, jang, the sword was out of the sheath, a spot of cold light hit Tang Tian’s fist squarely. Tang Tian felt a surge of overpowering True Power entering his meridians through the tip of the sword, with a groan, his left knife-palm coupled with a shake of his elbow, swoosh swoosh swoosh, three sets of Palmar Moon Knives went straight for Jing Hao’s epicenter in a formation.

Jing Hao’s eyes lit up, with a wave of the sword similar to a snake’s tongue, piak piak piak, the three sets of Palmar Moon Knives were countered in midair.

With this short buffer, Tang Tian had weakened Jing Hao’s attack, with a howl, he pulled another punch!

This punch was way different from the previous, there was a

resounding subtle crackling, as if a bamboo was thrown into a bonfire.

Tang Tian's Concussion Punch was exerted using the Heavenly Dragon Energy!

Although Tang Tian's Heavenly Dragon Energy was only the tip of an iceberg, the strong and violent nature of the energy was still fully reflected nonetheless.

"Awesome!" Jing Hao exclaimed, his eyes flashing a different glint, his attacks became more forceful without escaping or avoiding, the glare from the sword was bright as lightning, accurately hitting Tang Tian's fist.

Tang Tian only felt a far more overbearing power attacking his body, suddenly he was unable to control himself, and he took seven steps back in quick succession.

Jing Hao however had an entirely different feel, Tang Tian's punch actually contained three types of energy!

Concussion Punch's Concussion Energy, the strong and violent Heavenly Dragon Energy, the sharp and cutting Crane Body Energy!

Despite the fact that his True Power was higher than Tang Tian by two levels, he could not help but retreat three steps as well.

It was the first time Jing Hao met such an incredible power, he was very excited, with a howl, he changed his tactic of waiting for Tang Tian's attacks and took the lead in attacking first.

The sword pierced through the air, and the cold light lit up the empty vastness!

Instantly, it was as though even the cracks were all lit up by Jing Hao's sword.

Tang Tian did not show signs of fear, he lowered his waist into the horse-stance, putting up his defense, with the Palmar Moon Knife on his left and Tyrant's Finger on his right, the cold Moon Knife was as though the crescent moon was seen, attacking straight at Jing Hao's lower body. The right hand pointed a Tyrant's Angry Finger and a ray of hot red light appeared with a deep howl!

Jang!

Jing Hao's sword suddenly seemed to come to life, like an agile snake stretching its body, it suddenly coiled.

Tang Tian's Moon Knife and Tyrant's Angry Finger were all collected therein, and used together at once.

A powerful force spreaded out, both of their bodies shook, Tang Tian's mind went blank, and a flash of cold light went past his eye, he altered his Eight Divinatory Steps and appeared beside Jing Hao

like a ghost, and pointed his toe!

Piak piak piak!

Tang Tian's body was light and agile, both his legs executed a successive kick, in lightning fast frequency!

Jing Hao's body bent, ruler steps!

Having experienced it himself, Tang Tian realised how fast Jing Hao's ruler steps were. It was like a blur before his eyes, and he lost sight of Jing Hao, but Tang Tian's instinct was extremely accurate, without much thought or adjustment, he executed a successive kick!

The strong and violent Heavenly Dragon Energy merged with the successive two kicks made it seem as though the cracks had been lit up, the crisp and clear explosive sounds were endless. Tang Tian's leg shadows were like angry waves, rolling up towards Jing Hao.

Jing Hao was very surprised, Tang Tian's variations were a tad too many and strange, he had never met such opponents before.

After settling himself down, a shake of his wrist, a slight quiver at his sword tip.

Ding ding ding!

The sound of collision from both parties was crystal clear and intense.

Naturally, Tang Tian's breathing was not as sustaining as Jing Hao's, after a successive ten rounds, his frequency of kicks became slower. But even with such a small change, it was immediately caught on by Jing Hao and immediately, the glare from the sword increased by folds, recoiling!

It was as though a brilliant bundle of sword and light was blossoming.

Tang Tian was completely enveloped within the glare of the sword.

Jing Hao's sword technique was brilliant, each attack was crystal clear, but it appeared to be unavoidable in the eyes of the opponent, as it is exceedingly fast contrary to expectations. Tang Tian immediately felt immense pressure, in that moment, he felt as though he had returned to take a beating training, left defending and right supporting, an embarrassing moment.

In a whole ten series, he failed to counterattack properly even once.

Completely overpowered!

Deep inside, Jing Hao was immensely shocked, Tang Tian is only a fourth level now, not even exceeding fifth level, but he had

fighting strength of a sixth level! Normally, for a sixth level to spar with a fourth level, it should be extremely easy. Yet it was totally opposite of what he expected!

Although Tang Tian was overpowered, looking extremely embarrassed, he withstood the torrential raining attacks head-on. Tang Tian's True Power may be only fourth level, a far cry from Jing Hao, but it contained the Heavenly Dragon Energy and Crane Body Energy, these two types of energy when merged together, was abnormally weird and a tough nut to crack.

But the most powerful skill of Tang Tian was his instinct! His instincts that were so strong that it was scary! There were a few times where Jing Hao caught Tang Tian's openings, but Tang Tian could always make up for it in time, as though he had pre-empted it. Many times, Tang Tian was in such a tight corner that Jing Hao felt that a single slash of his sword could end the entire sparring, but each time it would be blocked by Tang Tian.

Both the attacking rhythm was extremely fast.

However, ten minutes passed, and Jing Hao unexpectedly had yet to win against Tang Tian.

How could this be... ....

Jing Hao became even more shocked, he could feel that the defense from Tang Tian was getting stronger and stronger. Because Tang Tian's comprehension of the martial techniques was quickly increasing, his Heavenly Dragon Energy especially has

begun to demonstrate some might. But what surprised Jing Hao the most was Tang Tian's True Power, it could actually last this long!

Didn't he only have the fourth level of True Power?

Luckily, Jing Hao quickly noticed that Tang Tian's True Power was in fact showing signs of weariness, and he heaved a sigh of relief.

This fellow... ..

However, Tang Tian still managed to persist for another five minutes, Staining Fall's technique of borrowing strength to beat strength was used ingeniously by Tang Tian, Jing Hao did not expect Tang Tian to still remain so clear-headed with his last ounce of energy, this was too scary... ..

Bam!

Tang Tian eventually failed to maintain his defense and was sent flying by Jing Hao's sword, flying far out like a sandbag.

Jing Hao actually heaved a long sigh of relief, till he regained his senses. Then he suddenly realised with horror, that Tang Tian had actually given him so much pressure to such an extent unknowingly!

His True Power was depleted by a huge margin as well, he sat

down, and began to recover his True Power.

An hour later, Tang Tian suddenly jumped up and yelled, “Spar again!”

Jing Hao was immediately refreshed, “Sure!”

A battle every hour.

.....

Six hours later, Tang Tian jumped up again, barking, “Again!”

Jing Hao’s expression froze, gritted his teeth and forced out, “Sure!”

.....

Ten hours later, Tang Tian jumped up, crying, “Again!”

Jing Hao’s corner of the mouth quivered, replying weakly, “Sure... ..”

.....

Twenty hours later, Tang Tian jumped up, and angrily roared, “Again!”

Jing Hao’s eyes flipped, “.....”

# Chapter 093 – Shangguan Qian Hui's Resolution

---

Jing Hao flopped on the floor like a pile of mud, his two eyes were akin to a fish gasping for air, on the verge of suffocation. He never thought that he would have a day like this, flopping on the floor so disgracefully.

However, he was finally freed ... ..

Jing Hao's gaze was vague, he heaved a long sigh of relief from the bottom of his heart. Twenty-four hours, a total of twenty-four matches in a row!

Although Jing Hao was a person with strong determination, when faced with such psychotic, crazy sparring, he was quickly tormented to the point of vomiting. Not that he had never sparred with another person, but he had never sparred in such an insane manner before. Other than meditation in the middle, there was no time for any rest. Tang Tian was like a darned cockroach, whenever he was about to relax, Tang Tian would jump up and yell for another match.

This was no joke... ..

Jing Hao now deeply regretted his decision, why did he agree so readily to that fellow's requests?

Tang Tian squatted beside Jing Hao, a blaming expression and

rambled, “I say, Brother Jing Hao, isn’t your stamina a bit too lousy? We have only just begun sparring, I haven’t even won a single round, so why did you stop? Was it on purpose? Are you scared of losing to me? Aiya, you don’t have to be, we are both upright men, how can you do this?”

Let me off, please... ....

Jing Hao almost burst into tears.

Tang Tian trampled on Jing Hao, but Jing Hao showed no signs of response, thus he could only get up and leave bitterly, with a face of unwillingness.

Because the sparring practise with Brother Jing Hao had outstanding effects, it was much more remarkable than training hard by himself. No matter how many types of martial techniques, or the adaptation of instincts, the effects were wonderful, but the real cause for Tang Tian’s regret was the Heavenly Dragon Energy. He had just grasped the Heavenly Dragon Energy, which was still far from success, and it was the peak of his excitement, but Brother Jing Hao suddenly called off the sparring.

However, upon hearing the snores of Brother Jing Hao, he could only suppress his urge to pull him up.

He was just curious, how come Brother Jing Hao’s stamina was so poor?

Behind Tang Tian, Bing cast a look of empathy on the soundly sleeping Jing Hao.

Tang Tian had no idea that after a long time of hardship, he was already used to high level training. Each Cycle of Hardship was ten days long, within those ten days, maintaining a high level of concentration while continuously training, besides him, no one else could do that.

It was merely twenty-four hours.....

Tang Tian did not make any exceptions, as he only took himself as reference. He did not know what and how others were practising.

With no one to spar with, Tang Tian returned to his original position and began his own training.

He planned to return in a few days.

If the Jing Hao in dreamland knew of Tang Tian's thoughts, he would have jumped awake in shock, but for now, he was enjoying a sweet dream that he never had before.

---

A girl sat in front of the desk, and pored over an old yellowish book, with a grim expression.

The silky black shoulder-length hair, the exquisite beautiful face seemed surreal, her shiny black eyes were quiet, but captivating. She was donned in the Shangguan Family's traditional dark green army uniform, black leather boots, yellow ribbon, snowy-white gloves, a look of valiance with sharpness and calmness.

The Shangguan family had a long history. Its existence could be traced to the era of Immortal Constellation Mountain reclamation. Back then, the Shangguan family was a synonym of the Immortal Constellation Mountain, and her forefathers had put in countless efforts for them.

But it was also this wealthy family with the longest history in Immortal Constellation Mountain, that was almost wiped out entirely a few years back. Even Shangguan Qian Hui was sent to the remote Wu An Star to keep her safe. Following the restoration of peace with time, the danger that the Shangguan family faced was also quietly removed, but the decimated Shangguan family was already facing their decline, in the eyes of everyone else.

No one expected that, five years ago, the arrival of a girl changed everything.

She was Shangguan Qian Hui, a talented lady who was so dazzling that it hurt other's eyes, the one who wields the true power in Shangguan family now!

She secretly returned to the Shangguan family, and in the short span of five years, the Shangguan family grew and prospered at a stunning rate. No one saw her as a young girl any longer, she had won the respect of everyone. The decimated Shangguan family

grew amazingly in her hands, as she reclaimed the title of being the first aristocratic family in Immortal Constellation Mountain, a glory that was lost for many years.

Towards the enemies, she was calm, deadly and very decisive when dealing with matters. She was never one to drag her heels over a matter. But towards the paupers, she was renowned for her gentle kindness.

She was the most perfect woman in the whole of Immortal Constellation Mountain!

“Uncle Qian, nothing much happened at home recently right?” Qian Hui suddenly raised her head and asked.

“Everything is right on track.” Shangguan Qian hurriedly replied. He was Qian Hui’s most trusted chamberlain, as well as her uncle. He watched Qian Hui grow up, and when Qian Hui avoided crisis in Star Wind City back then, he followed her as well, staying loyal.

“Have you found out news of Brother Tian?” Qian Hui asked, speaking of Tang Tian, her icy face seemed to melt into a gentle captivating face.

“I have investigated clearly. Young Master Tian was brought to Immortal Constellation Mountain by the Honorable Martial Group from Star Wind City.” Shangguan Qian had accompanied Qian Hui for five years in Star Wind City. When speaking of Tang Tian, he was smiling as well, “He was selected by Kong You Lin of the

Honorable Martial Group, it seems that he highly values Young Master Tian. When Young Master Tian wanted to come to Immortal Constellation Mountain, the others had to all follow along as well. As Kong You Lin's sister was the leader of the Honorable Martial Group's Immortal Constellation Mountain subdivision, he brought them all along. Young Master Tian must be planning a surprise for Young Missy."

Qian Hui smiled from the corner of her eyes, and with a sweet smile, "He loves playing these kinds of games."

However, Qian Hui's smile gradually disappeared, she stood up, and brooded, "This means, Brother Tian will be here shortly. Seems like that matter must be investigated thoroughly beforehand, or else, given Brother Tian's character, he definitely won't give up."

Shangguan Qian was shocked, "Missy, you must not do that! The matter regarding the Southern Cross Hardship Plate has wide implications, it can even be traced back to the Three Big Armies Era. This must be no simple matter, Young Master Tian's father, I'm afraid... .."

"I know." Qian Hui nodded her head, "But to Brother Tian, he will continue investigating this matter even at the cost of his life. I know him."

"But Missy! Young Master Tian's matter, we can try to think of other ways!" Shangguan Qian gushed, "If Missy..... Shangguan family... .."

Qian Hui was not the least wavered, the silky long black hair flew, revealing the intoxicating pretty face. Her black and calm eyes were full of determination, her voice was sonorous, “Towards the Shangguan family, I have fulfilled my responsibilities. Now that the family has stabilised, it will survive well, even without me.”

“But... ..” Shangguan Qian was full of anguish.

“Although usually, Brother Tian appeared as though he did not mind, I know that in fact, he minded it very much. Back then, when I accompanied him, I had already vowed in my heart that I would fight alongside him against the world, even if I have to become enemies with everyone else.” Qian Hui’s voice was light, full of reminiscence, but steadfast, “I know my responsibilities, I have never thought of running away. Five years ago, I left Brother Tian. After spending five years to recover Shangguan family’s lost glory, I have fulfilled my responsibilities for the clan. Power and status mean nothing to me, if not for the fact that the Shangguan family’s blood runs in me, I would never have left Brother Tian. Now, I have completed my duties, and all I see in my eyes now, is just Brother Tian.”

“But you don’t have to be so... ..” Shangguan Qian spoke incoherently.

Qian Hui smiled lightly, her quiet eyes were full of sentiments, “You don’t understand, to a seven-year-old girl who has to flee her home for safety, how desperate, dark and cold that period was. I was so scared that I didn’t even dare to sleep at night. Being bullied

in school made me feel that this world was a really horrible place to be in. You wouldn't understand, when he suddenly appeared and chased away those bullies, he was so dazzling and warm like the sun. By his side, I can feel safe, and fully relax. Those years back then, it was the best time of my life!"

Shangguan Qian sighed. He too, recalled those years of living in fear, and the thought of how terrified the Young Missy was back then, he suddenly felt that, maybe it was alright for her to do as she wish now.

"He is very stupid, but you will feel that, when doing those stupid things with him, it is the happiest time of your life."

Recalling the stupid things that she did with Tang Tian, Qian Hui suddenly burst into laughter, and the entire room seemed to turned brighter instantly.

"I have never doubted that my Brother Tian would become formidable. He will definitely become formidable, because he has a truly courageous heart." Qian Hui's eyes regained her calm and peace, "He just needs time. And before this, let me investigate on behalf of him."

She suddenly laughed mischievously, "I intend to investigate all these clues properly before Brother Tian arrives. If not, when I meet him, I can't lie to him, but if I told him the truth, he would definitely want to go. He is still not powerful enough! So for now, it is the mighty Qian Hui's showtime. Hehe, all of Brother Tian's enemies will be removed by Qian Hui!"

Shangguan Qian knew that the fate had been sealed. Missy had always had her own views, once she has decided on something, no one could stop her.

“Then bring Ah Wei and Da Zhu along, Missy.”

Ah Wei and Da Zhu were both experts who were just below Qian Hui’s level in the Shangguan family.

“They won’t be of help.” Qian Hui shook her head, “I’ll go by myself. Uncle Qian, don’t worry, I will be fine.”

“Then if Young Master Tian comes to find Missy, what should I tell him?” Uncle Qian asked.

“This time, at most three months.” Qian Hui contemplated, “Let Brother Tian wait for me here. If, after three months, I’m not back, bring him to my study.”

“Missy’s study?” Shangguan Qian was stunned.

“Yup.” Qian Hui nodded.

“I understand.” Shangguan Qian continued, “I’ll go prepare Missy’s luggage.”

“Go on.”

In the study, Qian Hui was left alone, her eyes watery and wavered.

She had unfinished words, the reason for her being so rushed, was because the dust-filled crack of the Southern Cross Constellation was about to be opened... ..

# Chapter 094 – Chamber Of The Eighteen Bronze Figures

---

When Tang Tian saw Jing Hao walking over, he stopped.

Jing Hao looked ashamed, “I have made a fool of myself. Brother Tang’s tenacity, Jing Hao is really impressed.”

He had actually slept for two days and two nights straight. In his memory, he had never slept for such a long time before. Recalling the sparring previously, made his head go numb, but after he self-inspected his body, he was surprised to find that his True Power had actually made obvious breakthroughs, and not only that, his sword arts had improved as well.

This made him surprised and happy. At his current state, every bit of improvement was extremely difficult to achieve, and it usually required a large amount of training to be able to gain such obvious improvements.

Compared to improvements, the sufferings he endured during the sparring, suddenly seemed not so bad after all. And when Jing Hao came over and realised Tang Tian was still conscientiously practising, he was instantly filled with embarrassment. No wonder Tang Tian improved by leaps and bounds, just this hard-working image alone was so moving.

“Brother Jing Hao, you’ve awake,” Tang Tian eyes shone.

For no reason, upon seeing Tang Tian's expression, Jing Hao felt his skin tighten, this seemed innate, and uncontrollable. He beat around the bush, "Brother Tang come have a seat, after the last sparring session, did you purchase the gold cards?"

"Yes! I bought four cards!" Tang Tian was smug, "I spent only eight hundred points."

"Spent only eight hundred points... .." Jing Hao's expression froze, he stuttered, "What? You spent eight hundred points?"

"Yup! Two hundred points per card." Tang Tian was gleeful, "I just ordered, and the shop owner immediately sent them over. Come to think of it, the speed was really fast."

"Of course they were fast." Jing Hao looked at Tang Tian, opened his mouth a few times before saying, "When you bought them, you should have asked me."

Tang Tian's smile froze, "Did he cheat me?"

"He didn't cheat you. The price is reasonable, it's just that not many people buy them." Jing Hao explained, "Usually, on completion of the deal, it will take at least one to four weeks to reach you. The store must be afraid that you might regret your decision, thus they must have spent points to send them over. Other than you, no one else would buy."

"Spent points?" Tang Tian was lost.

“Hmm, it’s difficult to explain, actually I’m not too sure either. The old fellows in the Honorable Martial Group came up with this delivery method, the speed is fast, but the cost is huge, you see, a spirit card for two hundred points, just sending it alone, a spirit card would cost fifty points,” Jing Hao said.

Tang Tian exclaimed, “Then won’t he make a loss?”

“Why would he make a loss?” Jing Hao patiently explained, “Rank four gold grade spirit cards, basically no one will buy them. Why? Not that they aren’t valuable, but you won’t remain at the fourth level for long. Just like Brother Tang, given your rate of improvement now, you would soon rise to the fifth level. By then, you will need to start training rank five martial techniques. You may feel that rank four martial techniques are formidable now, but once you learn rank five martial techniques, you will realise that rank five martial techniques are more formidable.”

Tang Tian unassumingly replied, “Doesn’t matter, doesn’t matter, I think rising up step by step, perfecting each level, will be more beneficial in the long run. Hmm, just like how I practised the fundamental martial techniques, many said that those were useless, but I now feel that they are really useful.”

Jing Hao saw that Tang Tian did not mind, and stopped persuading, he was knowledgeable, and knew that everyone had their own different training methods and paths, thus there was no point in arguing. Besides, the one in front of him, was a squanderer out-and-out.

“Brother Tang’s Martial Spirit has already entered the silver stage, so many functions in the Honorable Plate can be activated. Brother Tang, don’t look down on the Honorable Plate, it is a product that the old fellows in the Honorable Martial Group cultivated based on the treasure. The stronger the user’s Martial Spirit is, the more functions he can access. A pity my Martial Spirit is only at the bronze stage, many functions are not available to me, but Brother Tang can figure them out yourself.”

“No wonder I found that the Honorable Plate seems to be more formidable than before.” Realisation hit Tang Tian.

Jing Hao cheerily laughed, “Come on, Brother Tang seemed unsatisfied previously, let’s spar again.”

“Can we really?” Tang Tian’s eyes were wide open, a face of pleasant surprise, he excitedly rubbed his palms, “Relax relax, I won’t use too much force!”

The corner of Jing Hao’s eye twitched, and he silently muttered, “I am obviously the one who needs to not use too much force, please.....”

But upon remembering that it seemed to be him who called for a stop previously, Jing Hao kept his mouth shut in awareness.

Obviously, this bottled up feeling agitated him deeply. Without further ado, he drew his sword.

Both parties roared at the same time, and were entangled in a battle yet again.

This battle took one whole day and night again.

But this time, Jing Hao managed to sustain for slightly longer, almost four hours longer than previously, but soon he was exhausted, and once again crumpled to the floor like a pile of mud, without even the strength to move his fingers. The unsatisfied Tang Tian, continued to nag incessantly beside Jing Hao for half a day, but upon realising that Jing Hao had no more energy to spar, he could only practise by himself at the side unhappily.

This time, the duration that Jing Hao fell into deep sleep for was shorter than before, he awoke after just a single day and night.

This time, Jing Hao's feelings were more evident, his sword moves were more condensed, more sharp, the previous prickly feelings were almost gone, now each move that he executed, was as though it had been freshly polished, the radiance was smooth like water, without any trip-ups.

Unknowingly, his martial techniques had risen to a whole new realm.

The encouraged Jing Hao began to initiate battles!

But after one day one night, Jing Hao crumbled again.

After he finished meditating, Tang Tian was revitalised, just in time for hardship practise, thus he entered the Cross Door and began practising.

Following the improvement of martial techniques, the hardship behind the Cross Door began to change. Tang Tian spent more time practising in Uncle Bing's Recruit Training Camp, and not behind the Cross Door. According to Uncle Bing, that place was for people who do not qualify to enter the Army to practise.

Now Tang Tian's Hardship Training had been moved to the Recruit Camp, and big changes had occurred, such as the Hardship Training for martial techniques were now gone.

The proficiency in martial techniques became the most basic requirements. This change made Tang Tian unaccustomed, but he couldn't deny the fact that these new methods of training were more effective. For example, the take a beating training, Tang Tian learnt to enhance his intuition.

"Is it still take a beating training today?" Tang Tian was full of fighting spirit.

"Nope. Take a beating training no longer has any obvious upgrades to your intuition," Bing shook his head, and he pointed to another planet.

Tang Tian felt that the surroundings changed, and he came to a martial practice room made of green tiles.

The martial practice room was not big, around fifteen metres long, five to six metres wide. But Tang Tian's gaze, was curiously fixated on the bronze figures in front. These bronze figures were about the height of Tang Tian, each with different postures, some fine, some rough, as they stood quietly in three rows.

One, two, three, four... ..

Tang Tian counted eighteen of them altogether.

"Hey, Uncle, what are they?" Tang Tian asked inquisitively.

"The Eighteen Bronze Figures." Bing lightly replied, "This was the Army's Number Four Mechanic's masterpiece, the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures."

"The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures?" Tang Tian was eager, "Are they formidable?"

"In my eyes, they are of course very ordinary, but if the recruits back then were to choose the three most hated courses of training, the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, would definitely be on the list." Bing's voice sounded vaguely sorrowful.

"What do they train? Instincts as well?" Tang Tian looked at Bing, although he has not been in contact with the Recruit Training Camp for long, he has started to know the styles of the Southern Cross Army, each practise room in the camp must have their own customised purpose.

“Nope, it’s suitable for practising [Staining Fall].”

Bing’s explanation caught Tang Tian off guard, he could not help himself, “Staining Fall? Uncle, are you sure?”

Four gold cards, [Staining Fall] was probably of the least importance to Tang Tian. Because [Staining Fall] requires body contact with the enemies, but in actual sparring, Tang Tian knew how difficult this would be. For example, throughout the sparring with Jing Hao, Tang Tian did not even manage to touch a corner of Jing Hao’s clothes. Jing Hao’s sword arts were superb, the veil created was to Tang Tian’s helplessness.

During the sparring with Jing Hao, the technique that Tang Tian used the least, was the [Staining Fall].

Thus, when Tang Tian heard that Bing had specially found a place for him to practise [Staining Fall], he was rudely shocked and taken aback.

“Mmm, [Staining Fall] is a rather good technique.”

Bing’s explanation was unsatisfactory for Tang Tian, he questioned, “Which part of Staining Fall is formidable?”

“Using the opponent’s force to counterattack.” Bing explained, “This is where it is most formidable. It’s actually encompassed by two main parts, one is the judgement of the opponent’s power, the

other is the exploitation of the opponent's power, and these two parts need to be completed within the shortest timeframe. It has high difficulty level.”

Tang Tian shook his head, “But this is only effective provided you are able to get close to the opponent. Look at how Brother Jing Hao and I sparred, I totally couldn't get close to him.”

Bing does not approve, “Given your current capabilities, yes.”

“You.....” Tang Tian's eyes became round and wide, with an unfriendly expression.

“Who said that this technique can only be used with body contact?” Bing's tone was full of mockery, “His sword, doesn't it have strength? Didn't you touch it? Just because your power differs vastly, your concept of power is not as good as him, naturally you won't be able to exploit it. But this doesn't mean that this technique isn't good.”

Tang Tian gave it a thought; that was true.

Brother Jing Hao's sword was solid, and comparatively, his strength was rather scattered.

“He's level six, you're level four, he is much stronger than you. The only area where you surpass him is the Martial Spirit. A Silver Martial Spirit brings strong intuition, that is how you could survive for so long. Thus, the Silver Martial Spirit and intuition, is

where your greatest ability lies.” Bing sternly said, “As a soldier, you must learn to make full use of your strong points!”

“I’m not a soldier... ..” Tang Tian weakly replied.

Bing stopped, but soon, as though he never heard Tang Tian, continued, “A Silver Martial Spirit allows you to be more sensitive to the surroundings, which includes power. That’s why, when you practise now, your improvement will be faster, and because of this, you are more sensitive to True Power.”

“And during sparring, you will be even more sensitive towards the enemy’s power.” Bing added on, “As long as you know how to use it.”

He suddenly broke into a smile, and sinisterly said, “Kid, welcome to the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.”

## Chapter 095 – Enemy

---

As he looked at the eighteen bronze figures in front him. The more terrifyingly Bing described these bronze figures, the more Tang Tian was eager to try.

He scanned his eyes at the bronze figures, as if they were meat about to be slaughtered at a farm. The eighteen bronze figures did not seem to sense Tang Tian's stares, as they stood in solitude. The glossy bronze reflected light as they looked unusually serene. There was actually only eighteen bronze figures, but Tang Tian could sense an indescribable vicious aura.

Tang Tian's expression became solemn. He looked straight with wide eyes as he stared at the bronze figures.

He advanced with precaution.

Clap!

One of the bronze figurines opposite him suddenly woke up, and with a crisp sound, it raised its head. Its lifeless eyes lit up like two bright stars. This bronze figurine was well-proportionate, with both arms touching the knees, wide palms and a shiny head. It was just like a bronze ball. All of its five sense organs were crude. It could be seen that the person who produced it did not spend much time on it. As such, the bronze figurine carried a crude taste to it.

The top of the bronze figurine's chest was marked with a '1'.

Tang Tian had just noticed that on the chests of all the bronze figurines, there was a number. Tang Tian wiped his mouth.

Slap!

As the number 1 bronze figurine took its first step, it was like an arrow leaving the bow as he pounced toward Tang Tian.

“Hey!” Tang Tian shouted as he sent a punch forward. An invisible ripple hit onto number 1 bronze figurine.

A strong gush of energy passed through from the fist. Tang Tian moaned and sneered. It was as if he was skiing his way as he slid on his back for a few metres.

Clap, clap, clap!

A series of joint sounds crawled into Tang Tian’s ears. He looked up hurriedly to see all the bronze figurines awaken.

Tang Tian’s scalp was numb all at once. He could not care about other things and shouted: “Hey, old man. You’re crazy...”

Before he could finished his sentence, all eighteen bronze figurines rushed from all directions towards him like they were evil tigers pouncing on their preys.

In a blink of an eye, he was surrounded by them. All around him were silhouettes of the bronze figurines. Tang Tian was stunned. He held onto his head in preparation to dash outside, but within the creases of his hands, he could see what looked like an iron metal. Oh no, it was the number 9 bronze figurine!

Tang Tian looked at the number 9 bronze figurine, who had a thinner, smaller bronze leg than himself. As the number 9 bronze figurine took a step forward, a thunderous sound resonated and the floor trembled.

Tang Tian was dumbfounded. My god. Without a second word, he turned and ran for his life.

Swish!

Silhouettes of three bronze figurines appeared in front of him.

4, 5 and 6. These three bronze figurines formed a triangle around him but...

Tang Tian was once again in a daze.

The three bronze figurines were just like three bronze hedgehogs. They had several arms attached to their bodies. Tang Tian swallowed hard, as these arms all held different weapons. The three bronze hedgehogs stood there, blocking his way.

This method would not work...

Without a second word, Tang Tian dashed to his left.

Phew! The bronze figurines on his left looked more normal. There was no difference in terms of build, between them and Tang Tian. Tang Tian's courage grew and with a sound 'whoohoo', he ran forward!

He had to get out of this circle!

Bing is such an asshole, so shameless! Tang Tian thought, what Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures? These bronze figures all came one after another, he did not expect that they would actually move a bit, and all eighteen of them would attack together.

Such immoral behavior....so aggravating....

After exchanging fists with the no. 1 bronze figure, Tang Tian knew that they were very strong, one against one, he could not assure his victory, and adding on that eighteen of them were fighting at once, there was not a slight chance for victory!

Although Tang Tian enjoyed fighting, toward things that were determined to be at a disadvantage, he was not the least bit interested.

"Recruits use tears of blood to experience the first law of the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, absolutely do not try to run." Bing floated in the air, and said somewhat sorrowfully.

Bang Bang Bang!

Tang Tian could only feel that his surroundings were full of fist images.

He could not make it in time to react, and his eyes went black.

---

“Get up! Stupid! Don’t stay where you are!”

“Where’s your Staining Fall!? Idiot! Do you not know how to use it!?”

“Focus on your energy! Focus on the opponent’s energy! React faster! So slow, did you eat?”

...

Bing ranted incessantly as he heard the punches from the bronze figurines land on Tang Tian. Bing was agitated. After been quiet for so long, he finally released all his passion and it was as if a volcano had erupted, poor Tang Tian. He became the only one to take it all in.

Tang Tian struggled at the hands of the Eighteen Bronze Figurines for ten consecutive days.

“Garbage! For a record, the rookie of the Army managed to break The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures the second time he entered. How many days have you taken?”

“Retaliate! Retaliate! What are your hands for? Is it merely for you to defend? I will never tolerate my recruit defending like an idiot or a coward. You are a man, you have to greet your enemy with punches!”

“How many times do you need me to remind you? Staining Fall!”

...

After lecturing for a while, Bing seemed to be exhausted. He stopped.

Floating in mid air, he watched Tang Tian as he struggled in pain. He regained his poker face as his eyes fell flat on the boy in a sorry state. Although Tang Tian’s performance was not impressive, Bing was expecting a lot.

Any recruit, when they stepped into The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, had a standard of the sixth level.

Tang Tian was the first to enter The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures at the fourth level.

Young lad, all the best!

---

When Jing Hao woke up to see the bruised Tang Tian, he was shocked: “Bro Tang, what exactly happened to you?”

Tang Tian’s eyelids twitched. It was a pity, his eyes were swollen badly. He could not even see, though he smiled forcefully: “Ah, when I was cultivating, I accidentally overdid it.”

During the ten days in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he completely had no recollection of how much he had taken a beating. He felt it to be a miracle that he was still alive. As there were too many bruises and injuries on his body, even the bamboo leaf queen bee’s adhesive did not manage to remove them all. As such, when Tang Tian appeared in front of Jing Hao, he was completely bruised.

“Overdid it?” Jing Hao was confused. He could not imagine how much was overdone to be able to land himself in such a state. But Jing Hao was a crude man. He did not like being a busybody, so he did not asked much. He merely asked: “Then, does Bro Tang still want to spar?”

Tang Tian clenched his teeth: “Come on!”

This time, Jing Hao could sense that Tang Tian was different.

Previously, although Jing Hao felt that Tang Tian’s defense was

thorny, he ultimately managed to suppress Tang Tian. Both of them were like rehearsing for an attack and defense show. Jing Hao was the one who attacked, while Tang Tian was the one who defended. The entire process, Tang Tian only seemed to focus on defending, with no intention of attacking at all.

But today, Tang Tian was different. He still was in a state of defending, but his defense had a strong intention of retaliating. Although Tang Tian's retaliations were always disrupted, Jing Hao was shocked at his improvements.

In such a short night, Tang Tian had such tremendous improvements!

Jing Hao was curious, so he gave it his all.

Tang Tian only felt a steep increase in stress. But compared to the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, this was a huge difference. At the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he could not do anything but struggle. But when he faced Jing Hao, he was not afraid. Even when Jing Hao was exploding, Tang Tian still did not collapse.

For ten continuous days of hardship and torture, Tang Tian was starting to get used to retaliating. Although he was still far from mastery, it was enough to make Jing Hao not underestimate him.

The last round of sparring was longer than the previous one. Tang Tian tolerated a whole twenty minutes before he collapsed.

Jing Hao's qi was slightly chaotic as he was shocked. Previously, although he would sense fatigue too, this time, his fatigue levels were way higher than the last time.

This rascal... was more than what he seemed...

Tang Tian still bared his teeth and looked energetic.

Noticing Tang Tian was looking at him, Jing Hao spat out a word to take out Tang Tian's intention to battle: "Meditate!"

Then, he looked at Tang Tian who started meditating unwillingly, before Jing Hao let a sigh of relief. In terms of Tang Tian's clinginess, he still had fears. This rascal was a living pervert who seemed to not know of fatigue.

The two started meditating to recover. An hour later, Tang Tian, who was completely recovered, jumped up first.

Tang Tian was preparing to ask for another round when suddenly, there were sounds of people from the outside. He exclaimed in surprise: "There's someone!"

At the same time, Jing Hao opened his eyes, stood up, his expression changed, traces of killing intent appeared on his face, he said softly: "Prepare to fight."

"Fight?" Tang Tian's eyes suddenly grew big.

“It is not our people. Our camp people, I’m only afraid....” Jing Hao did not finish, the killing intent on his face grew even heavier, quietly flying towards the crack.

Tang Tian was surprised, but when he understood, his face became serious, and without hesitation he followed Jing Hao closely.

The camp people....

Sounds of a group of people came from outside the crack.

“I thought that the fellows from the Honorable Martial Group were supposed to have some skills? Their standards were shit!”

“Only the baldie was considered to be a tough bone.”

“No matter how tough the bone, they still get broken by Brother Qiang!”

“Haha!”

.....

Killing intent appeared in Jing Hao’s eyes in the crack.

These words travelled to Tang Tian's ears as well.

The young lads at the camp did not interact much with him. Tang Tian could not even name them. The only one he was familiar with was the one he had beaten up, Baldie Biao Ge. And even so, Baldie Biao Ge did not interact much with Tang Tian either. The only one that left a deep impression on Tang Tian was the incident of Green Sandal-Arm Ape. Although baldie was full of fear, he still came over to help him with the corpse.

This led Tang Tian to realise and feel that Baldie Biao Ge was actually not bad.

But...

“...It might be tough to come here, but you can enjoy being treated as an Iron Ranked Martial Artist. Your family members are well taken care of, too. Anyway, my talents are very bad, my future is bleak. It's enough that my family can benefit from it...”

Baldie's calm and satisfied face appeared in Tang Tian's mind.

Tang Tian's fists quickly tightened.

# Chapter 096 – Black Spirit Cannon

---

A lady in a black dress noticed the pride of her underlings, frowned, and chided: “All of you shut up!”

A chilly voice, like a sharp ice-cold blade sweeping across, the sound immediately vanished, everyone stood still, keeping quiet out of fear.

“It is only one outer barracks, what is there to be proud of.” The lady in black’s tone was tranquil: “If you cannot even handle an outer barracks of the Honorable Martial Group, humph!”

The last cold snort, was like a heavy hammer, fiercely knocking into everyone’s heart, and their heart trembled.

“Jing Hao is below here.” Just then the man in black beside the lady in black said: “There’s word, recently there’s also a new guy that just arrived, with rather good strength. But the information on him is very limited.”

Once she spoke of Jing Hao, everyone’s face became more serious.

The Honorable Martial Group was the main enemy of the Onyx Soul, and all the experts of the Honorable Martial Group knew all of them like the back of their hands.

Jing Hao was one of the top prominent experts that appeared in

the Honorable Martial Group the past few years, an expert in sword arts, and his teacher was actually the famous expert Zuo Yi Tian from the Honorable Martial Group! Jing Hao did not lose his teacher's face either, at such a young age, becoming a bronze ranked martial artist, and as a person he kept a low profile and was reserved, his heart purely on his arts, making his true strength unknown.

The lady in black did not think that Jing Hao would actually be in the big tomb outer barracks, only after interrogating the disciples of the outer barracks did they find out that Jing Hao was actually there.

Upon hearing the news, her heart trembled in fear, and she almost decided to forgo the operation of raiding the outer barracks. But hesitating for a good while, she felt that her own power, was sufficient, so she decided to continue.

For this operation, she had prepared for a long time, and spent countless hours and efforts, naturally she was not willing to give up.

---

“It's the Onyx Soul.” Jing Hao said lightly, his expression was cold, emitting killing intent.

Onyx Soul was Honorable Martial Group's arch-enemy, and the fight between both sides was practically born the moment both groups were formed.

Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat, he thought of that incident back at Star Wind City. Truthfully, he had a very bad feeling about Onyx Soul, but this time it was worse.

Jing Hao squinted his eyes, through the crack, he looked carefully and could make out a group of people who were walking closer from a distant place. Very quickly, his gaze landed on the lady in black wearing a mask, and his expression immediately became cold.

Tang Tian who was by his side immediately noticed his change in expression, and quickly asked: "What?"

"We must be careful, it is the horse of the Onyx soul!" Jing Hao warned, and shortly after, he remembered that Tang Tian did not have much knowledge of Onyx Soul, and quickly explained: "Onyx Soul's classification is different from all the other groups, they borrow the names of chess pieces; soldier, cannon, horse, chariot, elephant, advisor and general. The highest in number and weakest in standard is the Onyx Soul soldiers, their standard is unevenly matched. The cannons are brave and strong martial artists in a big number. Horses are the mounted scouts, they deal with information and are the most effective and fast. They are experts in pursuing long distance and ambushing. Chariots are small in number, but they are truly strong martial artists, if you meet one, do be extremely careful. Elephants are specialized in researching blood meridians and mechanisms, and are very few. But there are a few Onyx Soul elephants who do battles, and are specialised in crafty plots and sly tricks, and have many queer methods. Upon meeting such an enemy, remember not to talk to them much, and immediately go for the kill. The advisors are specialised in assassinations, they move around with no shadows and no trace,

they are very troublesome, and all of them are elites. Generals are the peak figures of martial artists, before becoming a peak martial artist, as long as you see them, do not hesitate, drop your head and run away.”

Tang Tian suddenly recalled meeting Onyx Soul’s Mr. Wu at Star Wind City. He was probably an Onyx Soul elephant.

But Mr. Wu’s power left a deep mark in him.

“That just speaks about their profession classification, but does not state their power. Every profession will have different level differentiations. Other than the Onyx Soul soldiers, do not look down on the other professions, the battles and competitions in Onyx Soul are more intense than ours, and they are even more adept at fighting. Upon meeting Onyx Soul, do not hold back.” Jing Hao’s expression was heavy as he urged.

He did not expect that he would actually meet a big convoy of Onyx Soul members comprised of people and horses. With one look, it was clear that they had conspired and planned this. But there was no more time to plan and plot, Jing Hao himself was not afraid of anything, but he was worried for Tang Tian.

“I will handle the Onyx Soul horse.” Jing Hao said: “You must be careful, the man in black besides the lady wearing the mask, that fellow has strength. Most likely he is an Onyx Soul cannon, if he is not, then he must be a strong person within the Onyx Soul soldiers.”

“En.” Tang Tian lightly replied, in his eyes, battle hunger was boiling.

Jing Hao’s expression was imposing, he vertically took out his long sword, suddenly released his hand, and said in a light voice: “Corona Borealis!”

Fwu!

The sword hilt suddenly lit up with an extremely thin line of aura. The light aura quickly travelled, like a thread weaving, and in a blink of an eye, the sword hilt had transformed into a bright and beautiful crown. A cold blaze cascaded down the crown, flowing along the sword blade until the cold blaze enveloped the sharp sword tip.

Corona Borealis Constellation bronze treasure, Corona Borealis Sword!

Tang Tian was astonished upon seeing the beautiful sword in front of him, all the past days, Big Brother Jing Hao used the sword to spar with him for so long, but Tang Tian did not expect that the ordinary-looking sword was actually a bronze treasure!

Furthermore, it emitted a very strong aura!

It was so strong that Tang Tian believed it was not a bronze rank Star Treasure. Compared to it, his own Fornax gloves’ energy and aura were still far from it.

“This Corona Borealis Sword was bestowed by my teacher. All these years, it has never left my hand.” Jing Hao somewhat proudly said.

Seeing Tang Tian’s gaze and ‘mouth opened’ expression, he roughly guessed Tang Tian’s suspicions, and laughed: “Brother Tang’s Blue Peacock was even more famous in the past. All these years, Star Treasures’ martial spirits lacked nourishments, so they became weak. Our Honorable Martial Group researches on Star Treasures, no one is able to match them. Next time Brother Tang naturally will have the chance to interact with all of them. I hope you don’t disgrace the Blue Peacock’s name.”

“Oh.” Tang Tian kept it in his heart.

He did not think that the the strongest forte of the Honorable Martial Group was actually Star Treasures, Tang Tian was enlightened.

Seeing that Jing Hao was ready for combat, Tang Tian did not say a word and started activating his own treasures.

Fwu! The Fornax Gloves released a red blaze.

Pop! The Soaring Boots of the Pony extended out four pony hooves.

The Blue Peacock armor appeared on his body, and the serene

blue feathers of the peacock were complicatedly beautiful.

Upon receiving the stimulation, the True Power in his body also became active, and Tang Tian's confidence grew.

But sadly, it was not smart to use the Saber-Toothed Tiger in front of Big Brother Jing Hao.....

Kong You Lin's death was more impactful than he had imagined, Tang Tian planned to not use the mechanic weapons until the impact of the event had died and calmed down. If he were to expose himself, Kong Yi Yu would definitely find trouble with him.

But the recent improvements of his had led him to have an increase in confidence. Even without the mechanical weapon, he was not afraid.

“Are you ready?” Jing Hao asked without turning back.

“Ready.”

With regards to the battle that was approaching, Tang Tian was not the least bit afraid, his hunger for battle was blazing, raging in intensity.

“Kill!”

His voice remained in the air, but Jing Hao's body had already

disappeared.

Without saying a word, Tang Tian immediately rushed out!

It had to be said, the timing that Jing Hao chose was extremely clever. Once the two of them suddenly appeared, it was like two sharp knives, penetrating into the opponent's convoy center, causing a scene of panic.

The Corona Borealis Sword in Jing Hao's hand was light. A few bloody traces suddenly appeared in the air, and many people's throats had bloody scars that suddenly appeared. Their eyes widened, both hands clasp onto their throats, unable to say anything, they fell to the ground.

Jing Hao's violence immediately caused a disturbance.

No one noticed Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's target was the man in black, who was possibly an Onyx Soul cannon according to Jing Hao.

As Tang Tian was nearing the five metre radius of the man in black, the man was suddenly hit with realisation. But when he realised it was Tang Tian, his mouth actually showed a nasty grin.

Raising his metal palms, he welcomed Tang Tian, and slapped across.

Fwu!

Both palms released a jet black palm aura, it was like a black smoke mist, filled with fierce killing intent, momentarily enveloping Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, the opponent's palm strength was so strong!

He did not have any intent on dodging, and threw a fist across.

Seeing that Tang Tian was not going to dodge, the man in black sneered. Especially when he saw the mist enveloping Tang Tian's fist breaking into fragments and rippled out, he instantly recognized the rank four martial technique Tang Tian was using, [Concussion Punch].

His sneer became even more obvious, overestimating his own abilities!

To actually dare provoke him with a rank four martial technique, he was tired of living. His palm art was the rank five [Devastating Heart Palm]. He was immersed in this palm art for so many years, and it was by relying on this fearsome palm art that he was able to join the Onyx Soul Cannons and remove his previous identity as an Onyx Soul Soldier.

Both sides did not have the thought of dodging, one fist and one

palm, clashed together.

The expression on the face of the man in black froze.

The power of the fist was not as he was expecting, and what was followed on, the opponent's exploding True Power was a sign that more explosions were coming!

Not good!

Heavenly Dragon Energy!

Without waiting for him to react, a sharp cutting energy directly broke into the True Power that he released, and entered his body.

He accidentally snorted out, retreating a few steps back, before he was able to suppress the energy.

He was dumbstruck. Three types of energy, this brat's True Power actually has three types of energy!

It was undoubtedly the fourth level of True Power, but it was able to nearly deliver the deathblow.

Without waiting for him to return back to normal, a sound exploded out like thunder right next to his ear. A ray of blue flashed as a countless number of fearsome blue figures emerged. A fist enveloped in countless ripples of vibrations, appeared in front

of his face.

The man in black was experienced in fighting, and he knew that he could not hesitate a bit. His figure retreated back swiftly and at the same time, his right foot, like a poisonous snake, spat out, going through the air without a sound.

A jet black aura enveloped at the tip of his foot, like a sharp, black spear, aiming straight towards Tang Tian without a sound.

But Tang Tian, who was in front of him, had a demon-like nimbleness, and reacted quickly. The man in black's right leg was suddenly stepped on, and with two legs in the air, Tang Tian spun his entire body around, striking to the center of the man in black's body.

The reaction was so fast that the man in black thought that something was wrong, Tang Tian had already anticipated what sort of attack he would use.

His mind was overwhelmed with shock!

It was the first time he had ever been controlled to this extent in a battle. Fwuu, Tang Tian who was spinning, was like a huge rock being flung by a rock cart tossing the rock out, hissing in a low pitched tone while smashing towards him.

The man in black bit his mouth as he pushed out both his palms in an attempt to block Tang Tian's attack.

If the two palms landed on the opponent's body, although he would receive some injury from the opponent, the opponent would definitely receive an even stronger blow.

The distance between the two was becoming smaller and smaller, as the pair of black smoke palms were ready to imprint onto Tang Tian's incoming body.

Tang Tian's spinning body suddenly stretched out, the tip of his leg touched the floor by a bit, Pa, he soared into the air, and was actually approaching from above.

The man in black was astonished, he did not understand what Tang Tian was trying to do. Suddenly his eyes caught three rays of energy flying towards him, at this moment he quivered, as his whole face changed!

Not good!

[Palmar moon Knife]!

This fellow's previous movements, were all a pretense....

Pu Pu Pu!

Three sharp crescent shaped rays like lightning, from different angles, cut into the pair of black smoke palms.

# Chapter 097 – Resurgence

---

The sharp [Palmar Moon Knife], entered into the palm inside the black smoke.

Fourth level True Power, regardless of the degree of purity of the essence, or the degree of intensity, should be unable to break open the man in black's True Power. But the originally sharp [Palmar Moon Knife], adding on the sharpness of the Crane Body's Energy, the threat increased another level.

If he did not have the Crane Body Energy, Tang Tian's True Power would definitely be insufficient.

The ancient Crane Sect's tradition's Crane Body, revealed its power at this moment.

The man in black only felt an excruciating pain, as if both his palms were being sliced apart. He screamed in shock. He had a variety of experiences, and he knew that he must not lose energy at this crucial point, or else his opponent might take this chance and kill him.

Moaning, he noticed several shadows pouncing toward Tang Tian.

He was relieved, but when he noted the changes in his behaviour, he was slightly shameful. How could he be suppressed by a fourth level rascal so badly! If he did not experience this for himself, he would never be able to imagine it...

Slap, slap, slap!

The shadows flew over. Those few Onyx Soul soldiers were of no match to this ferocious young lad, but they gave the man in black a chance to take a breather. Once he regained his Qi, his eyes were once again, peaceful.

In the eyes of the man in black, there was not a slight tinge of contempt. His face congealed as he restudied the young lad in blue.

He had once heard that Heavenly Dragon Energy could possess explosive effects at the fourth level. The brilliant and famous Heavenly Dragon Energy was one of a kind. But it was hard to cultivate the Heavenly Dragon Energy, and everyone knew that. The lower the level, the harder it was to awaken. But he did not expect that the young man in front of him, who looked ordinary, was able to awaken the Heavenly Dragon Energy with the Four Heavenly Dragons.

There were still all sorts of undiscovered weird energies!

Since when did Honorable Martial Group actually produce such a powerful new person?

The man in black's advantage in True Power was greatly decreased, and his heart was faltering. But, with his experience in battles, he quickly thought of a way. The young man in front of him had a weird True Power, but the volume of the completed fourth tier Dantian pool was unable to change, and as compared to

the fifth tier Dantian pool, it was much smaller.

To prolong the fight and continuously wear down the True Power!

In a short moment, the man in black found an opening, as he did not believe that the young man in front of him could last longer than him.

“Da Yu, Er Zhu, Xiao Lu!”

He shouted loudly, and three shadows quickly flew to his side. The man in black's mind was set, the three of them were his old friends, three of them were soldiers, but not ordinary Iron Ranked Soldiers, they were outstanding Bronze Ranked Soldiers. The three of them had late stage fourth level power, and were only lower than him by one level. For this operation, he specially invited their help. With the three of them, his confidence grew.

“Stew slowly with a small fire.”

This was their own code word, it meant to rely on wearing down the opponent's strength.

The other three of them understood immediately.

Tang Tian looked at the four people in front of him, his face did not show a bit of fear. He had become used to recognising all sorts and shapes, numerous and different, despicable and fierce. In front

of him, the sinister bronze ranked people all looked like ordinary people, they would not be able to give him too strong of an attack.

Extending out his arm, Tang Tian took a breath.

Baldie... let me take revenge for you... you must rest in peace!

Tang Tian's eyes became more calm, he bent his waist and went into the horse stance, he exhibited his fists out, releasing his fighting intent, rippling outwards in all directions.

All four of their expressions changed all of a sudden, the young man in front of them suddenly changed into another person. With a calm expression not suited for his age, a reckless fighting intent emitting out, blazing silently.

The four of them were well coordinated and started to move around Tang Tian to look for a chance, their expressions were extremely imposing.

There were errors in the reports!

The young man in front of them was definitely not a nameless person, and even more not someone who had no future. He must be someone whom the Honorable Martial Group secretly chose to hide, a true, powerful new member!

The first to move was Da Yu, he used a short rod which was vibrating, buzzing at a low sound frequency. Three rays of bronze

rod aura, like three green snakes, hissed towards Tang Tian. Da Yu trained in the [Green Wood Snake Rod], a wood element rank four martial technique full of changes.

Er Zhu used a crescent shovel, he was tall and sturdy, and was filled with immense strength. The one hundred kg crescent shovel in his hands seemed like nothing, and without saying anything, all of the muscles in his body exploded out. He groaned once and activated his True Power, uglily dug around him. The body of the shovel was enveloped in an increasingly dramatic earthly yellow aura, the power seemed to be like five hundred kg, causing people to feel that it was impossible to defend against it. Er Zhu trained in the [Earth Monk's Eight Shovels], earth element rank four martial technique, the style was stronger than it seemed. It was plain and simple, placing emphasis on strength to break barriers.

Xiao Lu trained in concealed weapons, with one move from both hands, three flying knives appeared in each hand. His footsteps were light as he soared into the air. With both arms extended out, the six flying knives wielded an erratic golden aura, seemingly wanting to do harm to Tang Tian. Gold element rank four martial technique, [Gold Willow Phase]!

The three of them were well coordinated, with good harmony, and suited each other well. There was firmness and softness in their coordination, with three types of True Power of different characteristics. At the side, there was the man in black observing, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian sunk into danger.

Tang Tian's mind was blank and calm, a hint of cold flashed in his eyes, and his legs suddenly released energy.

The Soaring Boots of the Pony extended four pony hooves before it bent forcefully. In the next moment, Tang Tian's body was gone.

Tang Tian's body then reappeared right in front of Er Zhu's crescent shovel.

Everyone looked with their eyes wide opened.

No one thought that Tang Tian would place his target on Er Zhu! Everyone cheered. Speaking in terms of capabilities, among the three, they were similar but had different styles. But if in terms of raw capabilities, Er Zhu majored in the [Earth Monk's Eight Shovel]. He held boundless strength, and no one had outshone him yet. Even the man in black had no confidence to defeat Er Zhu's shovel.

This fellow was seeking death!

---

Jing Hao frowned. He did not care about the lady in black's capabilities, but her light body technique was superb. Jing Hao's light body techniques were not too bad, but compared to her, he was slightly inferior. The key point was that the lady in black was very cunning. She did not confront him directly, and Jin Hao could not do anything about it.

Indeed, she was a Bronze Ranked Horse!

The lady in black possessed classic Onyx Soul Horse characteristics. Her light body techniques were outstanding and she majored in bow techniques. Facing an enemy like her, she would only cruise around you, shooting cold arrows at you as if she was just killing time. Practically, it was just as annoying as a fly. The lady in black had pretty awesome bow martial techniques. It was considered a wood element rank six martial technique. [Willow Hit] was precise and ever-changing, but to Jing Hao, it was insufficient to watch.

Jing Hao observed and placed his target on the Onyx Soul Soldiers.

The Onyx Soul Soldiers were merely at the fourth level, and naturally, they were not his opponents. With a few rises, none stood around him. Jing Hao looked over at Tang Tian to see Tang Tian throwing himself to the crescent shovel. The others looked on with joy. Jing Hao smirked.

After sparring with Tang Tian for so many days, no one knew Tang Tian's insanity as well as he did.

He shrugged off the idea of helping Tang Tian. With Tang Tian's capabilities, he would not necessarily win, but he needed to endure for a period of time, and that should do.

Jing Hao looked back to the lady in black. When he locked his eyes at the site the lady in black was, he was excited. Her location was on the inner side, if he blocked that small alley...

Jing Hao knew this underground as well at his fingertips. The small alley the lady in black was cruising in was the only tunnel at this site.

As long as he took over the alley's location, he could seal off any escape routes for the lady in black.

As such, the lady in black could only walk deeper.

Like a turtle caught in a jar!

Jing Hao squinted his eyes.

---

Facing the incoming glimmering earthly yellow crescent shovel and the whistles that sent chills down one's spine, Tang Tian had no fear at all. In his calm eyes, a blazing flame flickered. All the strength of the muscles in his body gathered together like streams flowing back into the sea. The Fornax Fire enveloping his fist grew bigger.

The red fist had a long fire tail and just like a meteor, it struck right on the earthly yellow shovel's light.

Crash!

As the True Power collided, the energy in their bodies collided!

Er Zhu's face changed. The shovel's light was broken. He felt a surge of power coming through both of his hands, which were holding on to the shovel's shaft, and as if he could no longer grab onto the crescent shovel, his iron-like body retreated back as he felt his arms go numb.

What scared him even more was the True Power that got into his body. It was clingy as he vomited fresh blood.

Er Zhu was surprised.

The others looked on speechless at this outcome. They could hardly believe what they had just seen.

Er Zhu was actually... actually defeated in a contest of strength...

The man in black turned solemn. Even if the Onyx Soul's Cannon was the most ordinary Onyx Soul Cannon, around him, he had never seen a strength so powerful enough that could withstand Er Zhu.

This... Freak...

Tang Tian did not hesitate though, that fist excited all his sensation to fight. Whilst the opponent's power was only slightly inferior to Ah Mo Li's, in terms of burst shot techniques, he was far from Ah Mo Li. But when confronting such pure power based martial artists, it was easy to counter, as it was the easiest to open

up their blood meridians.

Tang Tian roared as he stepped with his Soaring Boots of the Pony and sprang upwards!

With his blood boiling, he pounced right on Er Zhu!

As if waking up from his dreams, the man in black shook and with his Devastating Heart Palm, he stealthily struck onto Tang Tian's ribs.

The others came back to reality as they quickly took out all the other methods to stall some time for Er Zhu.

Tang Tian's eyes lit up. He bent and stuck both his legs into the mud till knee deep, like razor sharp knives.

Bing who was in the encampment recruits barracks was observing Tang Tian when he was shocked by what he saw. This was...Extremely Long Distance Leap!

One of the standard fighting movements of a mechanical weapon: Extremely Long Distance Leap!

But, but... that was obviously a movement from a mechanical weapon...

Bing was stunned.

In front of everybody, Tang Tian bent and crashed into the mud. Without any signs, he increased his speed and, like a gush of wind, he left all his attacks behind.

The young lad's killing intent was increasing rapidly to infinity!

# Chapter 098 – Peacock Flame Wall

---

Tang Tian forcefully flew like a bullet, the wind screaming in his ears, the flame in his eyes was gently swaying along with the speed of sound.

His murderous intent pierced through the sky, the young man in the sky extended his body out, as if the heat of the sun ray burned him open.

Er Zhu who was below recoiled in panic, his face was pale white, when he looked upwards and looked into the pupils of the figure above, it was fear he saw. The arrogant strength that he relied on, in a moment, was completely defeated.

Tang Tian, who was in the air, firmly locked onto Er Zhu, as the opponent beneath him in his eyes, was not surprised, and was not moving, making Tang Tian seem like an experienced hunter.

Six flying knives, started floating with a gold aura, cutting through the air, until they reached Tang Tian's back. Upon seeing that Er Zhu was in danger, Xiao Lu made his move. Without any restraint, the True Power poured into the flying knives, and the golden knife aura flew out from the knives. The trajectory of the flight was like a willow branch being blown by the wind thus flying in a curved line.

Six erratic golden threads, crossing each other's paths in the air, swiftly moving in a weird manner, their speed was as fast as lightning.

No one noticed that in the corner, the lady in black had opened her bow to a full moon, her cold mask showing her eyes, killing intent congealed as a needle.

Pulling fully on the bow string, a heavy bronze arrow was being pulled backwards!

This heavy bronze arrow was totally different from the bronze arrows she shot out earlier. The arrow body was as thick as a thumb, the arrow feathers were split into three instead of two, with a cold serene arrow tip, sparkling with a light that could cause people to be afraid.

She was quick-witted and fickle, she was initially in a tangle with Jing Hao, constantly dodging but not doing anything, and even Jing Hao did not realise that the bow in her hands was not an ordinary product.

Sagittarius Constellation, Bronze Star, its name was [Green Bow]!

This bow had three entirely different arrows, the heavy bronze arrow was one of them. The ordinary bronze arrow was unable to release the true potential power of the Green Bow, and only the specific three specialised arrows could bring out this Star Treasure's power, thoroughly displaying it.

True Power was poured into the heavy bronze arrow, and a thread of green aura flashed past like lightning from the arrow tail to the arrow tip.

As the green ray of aura linked to the tip of the arrow, Zheng zheng! Two green jade arrow edges suddenly flew out from the arrow tip, and the flat arrow tip suddenly changed into a four cornered arrow tip.

Her fine slender snow white finger released the arrow from the bow string!

Break!

---

Jing Hao was slightly thrown off by Tang Tian's barbarous attacking style. Although when he sparred with Tang Tian he had been surprised, in the real battle, Tang Tian's performance once again won him over.

This rascal....

Suddenly, a strong killing intent passed by and his heart dropped.

Jing Hao's face changed. He had actually forgotten about the lady who was an Onyx Soul Horse.

Damn it!

From the corners of his eyes, he saw a lime green arrow's light. It then disappeared in mid air. The target was obviously Tang Tian.

Without caring for other things, Jing Hao did not hesitate. He shouted: "Corona Borealis!"

The crown on the sword shaft glowed and at the same time, Jing Hao's Corona Borealis sword pierced right out!

A glittering white ray of light emitted from the sword and instantly, it was gone.

Dong!

The white sword ray and the lime green arrow light collided.

As if a gong had been rung, everyone else's blood was boiling. The lady in black groaned. Jing Hao gave his all from his sword. She obviously did not benefit from it, but... her eyes lit up.

Jing Hao let out a sigh. If something happened to Tang Tian, he would regret it. And at that time, when the arrow and the sword ray touched, two tiny green blades sprung out suddenly. They must be formed by the True Power.

The two tiny blades turned into two small arrow lights in mid air. Their speed then increased as they blended amongst the six golden blades stealthily!

Tang Tian who was in mid air could not avoid it!

Jing Hao's face changed once again. He never thought his opponent was so scheming.

Tang Tian was in danger!

---

Tang Tian only felt a sudden sense of danger, firmly locked onto him, and this strong sense of danger, caused all the hair on his to stand. A sound exploded from behind him, and he released his breath, he thought the sense of danger was gone, but he did not expect that, it suddenly became a weak and cold killing intent.

Tang Tian quivered.

Big brother Jing Hao's power, he was clear about it. If Big Brother Jing Hao could not block it....

He was in the air, and was basically incapable of lending power.

The bird behind the mantis stalking the cicada....(TN: Basically, a greater predator behind the predator waiting for the prey)

The original confidence of success in his hit was actually broken by the opponent, a normal person's mood would definitely be

afraid and greatly dispirited, but for Tang Tian, he did not have a bit of distracting thoughts. Although the killing intent was extremely weak, Tang Tian did not relax, his instincts told him that the weak killing intent was hiding a fatal danger.

What to do?

Tang Tian thought hard. Under immense danger, the Silver Martial Spirit in him seemed to have sensed danger, as it became unusually active.

Out of the blue, a fuzzy thought was connected to his Silver Martial Spirit.

Huh... this was?

Tang Tian opened wide his eyes as his face revealed an uncontainable joy. This was...

The Silver Martial Spirit grew ablaze. That fuzzy thought started to become clearer

The Blue Peacock emerged from his body. An exquisite indigo feather armour formed and suddenly, ripples of radiance shone, forming a green blazing flame underneath the feather armour. A great and strong qi was forming at a rapid speed.

The feather armour on Tang Tian's back was ignited with green flames. He was slowly lifted off the ground and then, he was

floating in mid air silently.

All who witnessed this scene had their jaws drop, eyes wide opened.

Tang Tian was flying past at the speed of lightning. This blue feather armour peeled off to give all an illusion. It was contradicting to watch the scene as it had to happen in front of them.

Not knowing when, a blue peacock had climbed onto Tang Tian's shoulders. It turned its head over, its icy cold gaze filled with arrogance. On its forehead stood an eye catching red coloured feather.

The floating green flames around the peacock's tail grew in size and colour. Suddenly, a ray of blue light shot out from a piece of the feather amour, straight into another piece of feather. In the blink of an eye, there was a limitless radiance forming a screen of radiant blue light. On the screen of light, the green flame shone lightly as if a peacock had spread its wings.

Peacock Flame Wall!

Not knowing how, this phrase suddenly appeared in Tang Tian's mind.

This beautiful scene was so breathtaking, it stunned everyone.

“Senior Nong....” Jing Hao muttered, he absent mindedly watched the blue light wall, and the Blue Peacock’s proud gaze on Tang Tian’s shoulder. Suddenly, he thought of the description regarding the Blue Peacock, reportedly, when Senior Nong got it, the Blue Peacock was just an ordinary Bronze Treasure. But Senior Nong spent an untold amount of sweat and blood, and managed to transform it inside out, to become one of the strongest Bronze Treasures.

The Martial Spirit cast into the Star Treasure by Senior Nong on his deathbed, was this peacock....

Not knowing why, seeing the proud and cold Peacock, Jing Hao could suddenly vaguely see that stooped and dried up, yet thin, proud and aloof sharp sighted old man.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw’s name, was a terror stricken name in those days....

That time, the peacock was definitely as proud as it is now....

Jing Hao was absent minded.

The lady in black’s eyes were filled with shock, she stared at the cold and proud peacock on Tang Tian’s shoulders, as if she saw the devil of her nightmares.

That was... Blue Peacock!

That beautiful name was actually linked together with the ferocious and savage name, Ghost Claw!

Didn't that guy die long ago? Unless this young man, continued Ghost Claw's legacy....why do I not know about it....

Her hands and feet were ice cold.

Pu pu pu!

The continuous light sound could be heard, as the six golden rays and the two jade green small arrows neatly entered the Peacock Flame Wall.

The Peacock Flame Wall folded and wrapped and rolled up, and once again entered Tang Tian's back, Tang Tian groaned boredly, and his figure became faster. The Peacock Flame Wall finished before completely blocking the eight rays of energy. The Blue Peacock could only protect its master under critical situations, but the nourishment of Tang Tian was insufficient, the power was far from its flourishing state.

There were three remnants of the energy, that bored into Tang Tian's body. It was sharp and acute, a flying knife, and the other two energies were strangely gloomy and cold. The flying knife energy was quickly transformed by the Crane Body in Tang Tian, while the two gloomy and cold energies were unable to be completely transformed by the Crane Body.

It was the first time the Crane Body was unable to absorb energy, and the meridians actually suffered light injuries, Tang Tian was dumbstruck. The peacock on his shoulder looked dispirited, and once again entered the feather armor, to block the attacks, it obviously used up a lot of its energy.

Tang Tian did not stop, and even borrowed the force, and his speed increased further, like he was shot out of a cannon, flying towards Er Zhu.

“Fornax!”

A thunderous roar resonated from Tang Tian, who had almost died.

The flames on the Fornax Fist Gloves turned into a translucent green quickly. A gloomy qi rose.

Er Zhu forcefully got into a defending position. The fourth level True Power rushed into his crescent shovel as flesh blood dripped from his mouth. He knew that if he did not give it his all, he would die. All the fear on his face was gone, and instead, it was replaced by a struggle.

“Kill!” Er Zhu looked angry as he pulled his crescent shovel down. The earthly yellow glow grew as he chopped towards the sky.

Tang Tian, who was high up in the air, was like an eagle eyeing its prey. With a honourous sound, he punched forward.

The fist that was enveloped with a transparent green flame, brought an endless number of fragmented ripples. The fist swept past, bringing forth a succession of cracking sonic booms.

The green and yellow collided loudly!

Everything collapse and break down!

Er Zhu retreated, his eyes, nose, mouth drooped out with blood.

The opponent counter attacked while at death's door! While Tang Tian was not enjoying it, the opponent's earth element True Power was not fit to be the Crane Body's opponent, completely transforming in a flash. Fighting till this point, Tang Tian's dauntlessness was aroused, he strongly urged his True Power, like bone maggots, pressed close to Er Zhu's body.

Palmar Moon Knife was crafty and fierce.

Er Zhu struggled to obstruct the two marks, but below his ribs, the two marks hit, and he immediately suffered lacerations.

The killing intent in Tang Tian's eyes flashed across, like a demon drawing close to Er Zhu's side.

Both of his legs kicked out as strongly as howling winds and thunderous rain, and Er Zhu, who was suffering from internal

injuries, was completely suppressed. Strenuously trying to prop himself up, a small red light the size of a raindrop suddenly lit up in between his legs.

Er Zhu was taken aback, in a moment of desperation, without caring for anything else, he extended his palms out to block the front.

His palm was momentarily quickly penetrated through by the red light.

Er Zhu's body froze, the glaring round eyes maintained on his face, his throat had an additional ray of red running through his mouth.

Tyrant's Angry Finger!

# Chapter 099 – Pressure

---

Only after Er Zhu dropped to the floor did everyone else regain their senses.

The man in black and Da Yu, one to the left and the other to the right, formed a pincer attack and moved closer towards Tang Tian. Xiao Lu with his flying knives in hand, did not immediately attack, but patiently waited for his next chance.

The lady in black drew out another arrow, but once she heard Jing Hao's snort, moved forward a few steps. He was just barely in between the lady in black and Tang Tian.

Jing Hao's gaze stared intently at the opponent, the arrow just now, it was his mistake. He was focused on locking down the lady's escape route, but did not imagine that even though she was not his opponent, she was able to bring fatal harm to Tang Tian. This one mistake was enough to make Jing Hao feel terribly ashamed, if he were to commit the same mistake twice, then he was not Jing Hao.

The lady in black heart sank, Jing Hao's sword arts were strong, and could easily block her arrows. If it was not for her light body arts that was stronger than Jing Hao by a thin line, she would already had failed. The remaining two arrows, she was only afraid that she would not get another perfect chance.

While the three of them....

Her mind secretly shook in disapproval, she was not optimistic.

The legacy of Ghost Claw Nong, how was he lucky enough to obtain it? And seeing Tang Tian's display of battle skills, he was formidable, and even the lady in black did not have the certainty of attaining victory. But the thing that impressed her the most, was Tang Tian's fierce and violent fighting style, in this manner, even Jing Hao was far from him.

The young lad in front of him was a classic insane battle man. These kinds of people were born to fight. Only... this rascal, where exactly did he come from?

She had always trusted her information sources, but she had never heard about such a strong person from Honorable Martial Group.

They had found trouble today....

Indeed, the development of the battle turned out exactly how she predicted. Even with the three besieging, they were all suppressed by Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's ferocious methods were clean and decisive. He also attacked at an astonishing rate. His reaction speed was even more shocking. Although his martial techniques were not of high levels, when he combined all his martial techniques, it was unexpectedly smooth and always placed him at an advantage.

Watching him caused the lady in black to tremble in fear with her heart alarmed.

The lady in black did not know that her heart was not the only one that was alarmed, even Jing Hao, who was at the side restraining her, was shocked and stunned.

Seems like the next time I spar with that rascal, I must be careful.... I must not let him beat me to the point of craziness...

Tang Tian completely forgot about himself, and the rod images and palm imprints in front of him did not scare him at all. The light injury he received earlier, had barely done any damage to him. Tang Tian realised that as long as he urged his True Power excessively, his meridians would feel like they were being cut by knives. And the two people in front of him were also very carefully in defensive positions. Adding the unpredictable flying knives, in a short while later Tang Tian was unable to break through to the enemy.

This made Tang Tian angry.

The painful and bitter experience from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, made him restrain the anger in his mind, Baldie's death, made him feel upset, and Young Tang was originally not a good tempered person. To spend so much time, and still be unable to do anything to the two turtle shells, made him even angrier.

Just then, he even told Baldie's spirit in heaven, that he would seek revenge for him!

Tang Tian was very angry, is this not just consuming more power? Shall we see who can last the longest?

He began to control his own consumption of True Power, and used more of his physical body's power. Tang Tian had a strong body, and that was the real reason behind why he could sustain so long in battles. He kept his True Power and did not utilise it, and his consumption immediately went through a steep decline, while the opponents' True Power was unable to break his defences and intrude into his meridians.

Tang Tian's offense did not become slower, but actually went even faster.

Pa Pa Pa!

Between both sides, low exploding sounds started to become sharper and clearer.

The lady in black's eyes suddenly lit up, she could tell that Tang Tian's True Power was soon to be depleted. She was naturally clever, after thinking for a bit she had a theory, that the fourth tier Dantian pool, compared to the fifth tier Dantian pool, was much smaller, and after a prolonged battle, Tang Tian's True Power weak point would soon be fully exposed.

That was then the real chance of gaining victory!

It was just....

She glanced at Jing Hao, only to see him with a cold laugh on his face.

Unless, this rascal still had another killing techniques? Her heart skipped a beat but after a while, Tang Tian still did not use any killing techniques. Her suspicion grew. She did not believe Jing Hao could not see Tang Tian was in danger?

Why was Jing Hao so calm?

Time was ticking by but the lady in black was always on her guard for killing techniques which had not yet appeared.

En, wait a moment?

The lady in black eyes congealed. Why was this rascal not collapsing?

She studied carefully and was shocked by what was happening on the inside of the battle. The man in black's Devastating Heart Palm and Da Yu's rod images were dull. She could see they were at their wit's ends. The glow on Xiao Lu's flying knives had faded as well. Whether it were the rate of attacks or the speed of the flying knives, they were all on the decline.

On the contrary, Tang Tian was still energetic and his attacks were like a raging storm. The punching flesh sounds were louder each time. At this rate, Tang Tian actually got the upper hand once

again. As for the other two, they were not only in a position to defend, they were in extreme danger.

How...how is that possible.....

The lady in black stared at the lively silhouette in a daze. There was not an ounce of fatigue. A total of twenty minutes had passed. How could he had maintained such a high rate of attacks?

Wasn't he tired?

Does that fellow not know what fatigue is?

As the scene unfolded in front of her, it was beyond anything she had ever seen. Even if Tang Tian's power was rising and had entered the fifth level at such a young age. No, even if he was stepping into the sixth level, she would not be surprised. What she saw, was a rascal, a live body, defeating his enemies, one of a higher level than him and two others that had the same level as him...

This...this required what kind of body....

Even wild beasts would be ashamed to death...

Wait a minute!

Suddenly, a flash of light crossed the lady in black's mind. Two

words came to her mind, blood meridians!

Only those strong blood meridians could make someone so strong and tough.

The way she looked at Tang Tian started to change immediately. That's right, why did I not think of it? Such an extraordinary body, other than the power of blood meridians, what else could it be?

Blood meridians!

Her gaze immediately became avaricious and passionate, in Onyx Soul, strong blood meridians, were worth much more compared to any other treasure. As long as she could obtain such blood meridians, she believed, that she would be able to get anything she wanted.

However, the opponent was one of Honorable Martial Group's members, I have better think of a better idea.

The lady in black quickly thought.

The battle did not have much suspense, to Tang Tian, who persistently struggled through the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, this degree of battle was simply just warming up. Talking about power, Tang Tian was actually a little stronger than the man in black, but adding on Da Yu and Xiao Lu, Tang Tian's wish of obtaining victory would not be so easily granted.

As Tang Tian's meridians were injured, he had no choice but to drag, nonetheless, he succeeded by a lucky stroke. Tang Tian's strong endurance was his forte, and managed to completely display his power.

The man in black and Da Yu were already so tired that they were panting. Their steps were slow like an old granny, until when Tang Tian was going to finally deal with them, their faces would already be showing a face of absolute exhaustion.

Xiao Lu was panicking, he summoned all the energy he had left, and started to flee towards the lady in black. As he turned his body an arrow penetrated through him. Xiao Lu disbelievingly looked at where he was shot, and fell to the ground.

The lady in black's expression was normal as she placed her bow and arrow down.

Tang Tian and Jing Hao was shocked and scared by the lady in black's ferociousness, they did not expect that the lady in black would actually take action on her own underlings.

"I think, we can talk about it." The lady in black suddenly opened her mouth.

Behind the mask, revealed a thick icy cold voice.

"There's nothing to talk about!" Jing Hao groaned. He stopped at

the entrance closest to the lady in black. Although his personality was more on the cold side, he was a softie on the inside. He was loyal and faithful. When he saw the lady in black actually attacked her own partner, he could not help but hate her.

Needless to say, Tang Tian was raging as he shouted: “You, woman, you’re vicious! Don’t think of walking out alive today!”

The lady in black seemed to have predicted the two reactions and said gracefully: “Will the both of you let him go? Anyway, he’s left to die. What’s the difference between dying in your hands or mine?”

“Nonsense! Go to hell!” Tang Tian raged as he pounced on the lady in black.

Ridicule flashed across the lady’s eyes. Her light body techniques were stronger than Jing Hao’s. And of course, stronger than Tang Tian’s. With a flash, she disappeared and suddenly, her eyelids twitched. Almost at the same time, a blurry figure appeared right by her side without any signs and warnings, like lightning.

He, how did he appear here...

The lady in black was frightened and lightly tapped on her feet. As she turned around, she brought a sorry silhouette with her.

Cough!

A hand grabbed hold onto the sides of her clothes and tore it apart.

The lady in black was shocked. As she tapped her feet continuously, she brought a sorry silhouette with her until she pulled herself away before she calm herself again. She looked down at her waist to look at the clothes that was torn away.

He...how did he do it?

This is not possible...

Her face under the mask was pale white, as the lady in black's gaze was bewildered.

Tang Tian snorted unsatisfyingly, threw the cloth he ripped from his hands, his heart was extremely unreconciled, he was slower just now!

Jing Hao was able to watch the scene the most clearly. Although Tang Tian moved after the lady in black moved, Tang Tian actually relied only on light body arts, and in a split second determined the direction of where the lady in black was moving to, and that was the most scary thing.

What terrifying instincts!

Jing Hao's mind was completely spooked, the moment the lady in black moved her feet, even he did not see it clearly, but Tang

Tian was actually able to determine where she was going.

His shocked gaze, landed on Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian once again bent his waist, adopted a low posture, his eyes flashed an "I'm not losing" aura. Just now, that failed attempt did not lead Tang Tian to become discouraged, but only to have more unreconciliation and willpower.

This fellow... to what extent would he grow into?

A surge of panic took over the lady in black. Immediately, she was under intense pressure. She never thought the person to bring her such immense stress would not be Jing Hao but an unknown young lad.

The opponent's dissatisfaction, perseverance, and fighting will, all caused her to shiver.

Shit! I actually met someone so determined!

Right now, she could not care about the others, she quickly took out her hidden trump card: "Don't tell me even the Lyra Treasury could not make the both of you sit down to talk?"

# Chapter 100 – Jing Hao Got Played

---

“Lyra Treasury?” Jing Hao squinted his eyes.

Upon hearing Jing Hao’s question, Tang Tian snorted, and retracted his fist.

The pressure on the lady in black decreased, she quietly relaxed herself. Hearing from Jing Hao’s tone, she could tell that Jing Hao was clearly somewhat interested in the Lyra Treasury. Her mind was quickly thinking, and she quickly said: “I imagine Mr. Jing Hao has heard of the Lyra Treasury before too. Three thousand years ago, the Lyra Constellation was popular, but after only forty years they were destroyed and disappeared. And the new Star Treasures of the Lyra Constellation, were all unaccounted for.”

“You’re saying, the Lyra Treasury is somewhere below here?” Jing Hao remained calm and collected and ask.

“That’s right.” The lady in black said straightforwardly and nodded: “And only I know the location.”

“Jing Hao laughed coldly: “I have been here for so many years and I have never found any clues that leads to any treasure here.”

The lady in black slightly sneered and in a mocking voice: “Then why would the Honorable Martial Group choose this place to make an outer barracks?”

Jing Hao became sluggish, he just remembered the reason for the big tomb outer barracks. The senior who found the place at that time, was because he found an undulation of Star Treasure, but he could not find any, and therefore established the big tomb outer barracks under the beehive mountain range.

Lyra Treasury, it was the first time Jing Hao heard that name. Lyra Constellation was previously an extremely flourished and celebrated Constellation, and the Lyra Constellation back then, had so many experts under them. With brave individuals as plentiful as the number of raindrops, they were hailed as the strongest constellation of their time. But no one could think that, such a strong constellation would actually, in a short forty year period, plummet to destruction and disappear.

The reason for the annihilation of Lyra Constellation, has always been a mystery, and until now no one knew why. The Lyra Emperor disappeared along with the destruction. All the wealth, while the few most important Star Treasures of Lyra Constellation, especially the Gold Star Treasure and the Gold Heavenly Zither, disappeared.

So from the history it was passed down that there was a Lyra Treasury, and it held all the great Star Treasures of Lyra Constellation.

“Where did you learn of this from?” Jing Hao asked.

“I naturally have my ways of obtaining information.” The lady in black calmly said: “If not, why would I have spent so much effort and energy to come here.”

“Ok.” Jing Hao nodded: “Give me the location of the treasury, and I will let you go.”

The lady in black had a strong sneer to her tone: “How can I trust in what you say?”

Jing Hao frowned: “Unless you feel that you have a margin to bargain?”

“Where is the Lyra Treasury? How do you go in? Other than me there is no one else who knows, if you kill me, you’re never getting in.” The lady in black laughed: “Unless we make a deal.”

Jing Hao wanted to say something, but suddenly Tang Tian interrupted the lady in black: “Hey, did you kill Baldie?”

The lady in black was stunned, she shook her head: “No.”

“Oh, lucky you did not, if you did, you’d already be dead!” Tang Tian snorted coldly, he turned and was prepared to walk: “Big Bro Jing Hao, I’ll be leaving first.”

“Wait! You don’t want to know where the treasury is? Don’t you want the treasure?” The lady in black stated hurriedly, as he saw Tang Tian wanting to leave.

“Yes, I want it.” Tang Tian stopped in his footsteps but he looked

at the lady in black: “But, I don’t like you. You’re a heartless woman and I hate to be with you.”

The lady in black sunk. She thought of all the excuses Tang Tian could make but she never expected Tang Tian to say such a thing to her.

Oh, so he was a dumb person.

Her eyes rolled and tempted him: “The Lyra Treasury contains more than one gold rank treasure. The three of us can have one each. You don’t like me, but you can’t just give all this up because of me, with these treasures, you can become stronger. And then, you can take whatever you want.”

This dumb one better ponder about this...

Tang Tian looked at the lady in black with sympathy and said straight off: “A person like you can never understand the ambitions of a godlike young lad. I want to become stronger, not to gain something out from it. And because of my desires, I want to protect Qian Hui. I want to go to Heaven’s Road. If you focus mainly on chasing after treasures, then it just means you’re a lazy bum and you want to take short cuts. I’m not smart enough, I don’t know how to take short cuts. No matter how strong the treasure will be, how can it replace the sweat and hardwork I have put in? I believe, sweat will make me stronger, the true almighty. Do you know why?”

The lady in black was stunned.

Tang Tian's expression was serious: "Because sweat will never lie."

Jing Hao's had a shameful look, he thought of his anticipation and excitement. After hearing Tang Tian's words, he suddenly remembered Tang Tian's crazy improvements, and where they came from."

He took a deep breath, and looked to Tang Tian seriously and bowed: "Brother Tang's words, have awakened me!"

After he finished he immediately turned, and spoke to the lady in black: "You can go, after listening to Brother Tang's words, I won't kill you!"

The lady in black looked at the two in a daze just as they were about to leave. She suddenly thought, "what was wrong with this world?" From her perspective, what Tang Tian said was a joke. Everyone on this earth was chasing after treasures. Why was he trying to act?

Fake it, just fake it. The both of you will definitely turn back...

Go ahead, just walk away. The both of you will definitely turn back...

But no matter how she disapproved, the two silhouettes got farther and farther away.

For the first time, she, a lady who had always been calm and wise, felt an urge to curse. She actually met two such low lying bastards!

Never mind that bastard young lad saying a ton of bullshit. With one look, she could tell he was young and naive, a young lad with no experience.

But Jing Hao acted along as well. Could it be Jing Hao knew nothing of it? How could he not know each and every talented young lad, who was young and was an expert were all produced from countless resources? Was the Corona Borealis Sword on your hand a mere stick?

But, the two bastards were actually walking far away now...

The lady in black was shocked. Thinking about it, the mysterious yet strong blood meridians were also getting farther away from her. Acting fast, as if she had just woken up from her dream. She rushed towards the direction the two had disappeared earlier on without another word

“Big Bro Jing Hao, why didn’t you kill her?” Tang Tian asked curiously as he walked.

“Brother, hearing from you today, your stupid brother can only feel his blood boiling, but there was no intention to kill. So, let’s just spare her life.” Jing Hao said solemnly, but a face burning: “Recently, my sword techniques reached a bottleneck. I still can’t

get a breakthrough. Up until today, hearing you saying that, I finally understood. We chase after strength to make ourselves stronger, to reach a higher realm. As we blindly chase after strength, we borrow from outer sources and that, in turn, brings us down.”

“Aye, Big Bro Jing Hao, you’re dumb.” Tang Tian looked at Jing Hao in disdain: “I said that to lie to her.”

Jing Hao’s fanatical expression instantly turned solemn.

“I think she must be bullshitting. What ever Lyra Treasury, it’s all lies.” Tang Tian had not yet sensed Jing Hao’s awkwardness, as he continued saying out loud: “Just look at her arrogant face, making it up as if it were real. If there were some sort of treasury, we would have long found it. When will it ever be her turn? Haha, she must be very sad now! Thinking she could fool us, indeed, in front of a godlike young lad, it was all slags!”

The corner of Jing Hao’s eye twitched. From his gritted teeth, he enunciated: “What you said were lies?”

“Of course!” Tang Tian said proudly: “If there really was treasure, I’d be the first to rush over. Do you take me as a fool. Let me tell you, I’m very smart, whatever gold rank treasures, even if it has no use for me, it’s good to just sell them away to earn some bucks. It was not easy to catch this opportunity, of course I have to put on a show. But Big Bro Jing Hao should kill her after my show.”

Jing Hao: “...”

“Aye, she’s here!” Tang Tian suddenly prod at Jing Hao’s blurred face and whispered: “Act with me...”

Jing Hao: “...”

---

The lady in black caught up. She was trying to think of a way to move the bastard! Only when Tang Tian started exploring the treasure then would she have a chance to get close to him and obtain Tang Tian’s blood meridians.

If she was direct about it, it might stir up Tang Tian’s precautions.

What should she do...

“Hey, I want to be a part of the Honorable Martial Group!”

The lady in black blurted out from behind.

Tang Tian and Jing Hao stumbled upon hearing this sentence.

Be a part of the Honorable Martial Group...

The lady in black said seriously: “I feel that the Honorable Martial Group has a future. And I feel that the Honorable Martial Group is more suitable for my developments, so I have decided to give up on my wrong way of living to turn for a better one and be a part of the Honorable Martial Group.”

Jing Hao felt as if he was going crazy. He was being tortured by two crazy people. His expression cold and without hesitation, he shook his head: “No way! The Honorable Martial Group will never allow a person like you to join! I will give you one minute to disappear, or else, I will not show you mercy!”

Jing Hao’s face sunk. It was forgivable that he was played by Tang Tian, but to be played by a sore loser?

Without a second word, he had the Corona Borealis sword in his hand pointing at the lady in black. It was clear what his intention was.

The lady’s heart dropped. Jing Hao’s intention to kill was real. She knew if she offended Jing Hao and continued pestering, she would lose her life.

She looked deeply at Tang Tian and without a word, she turned and left.

I will find out all about you!

“Big Bro Jing Hao actually made her go...” Tang Tian rubbed his

chin and muttered: “Unless, Big Bro Jing Hao has feelings for her?”

Jing Hao’s chest exploded in anger. He turned and smiled slyly: “Come on, young lad. Let’s spar!”

Tang Tian was overjoyed. without any fear, he posed: “Come on!”

Very quickly, Jing Hao regretted inviting Tang Tian to spar.

Because Tang Tian was wearing him out once again. Then the two started meditating. Then, after another hour, the energetic Tang Tian jumped up to invite him for another sparring session and then...

It was like a familiar yet vicious cycle...

Damn it, why did he had to be so calculative with a bastard...

Jing Hao was remorseful.